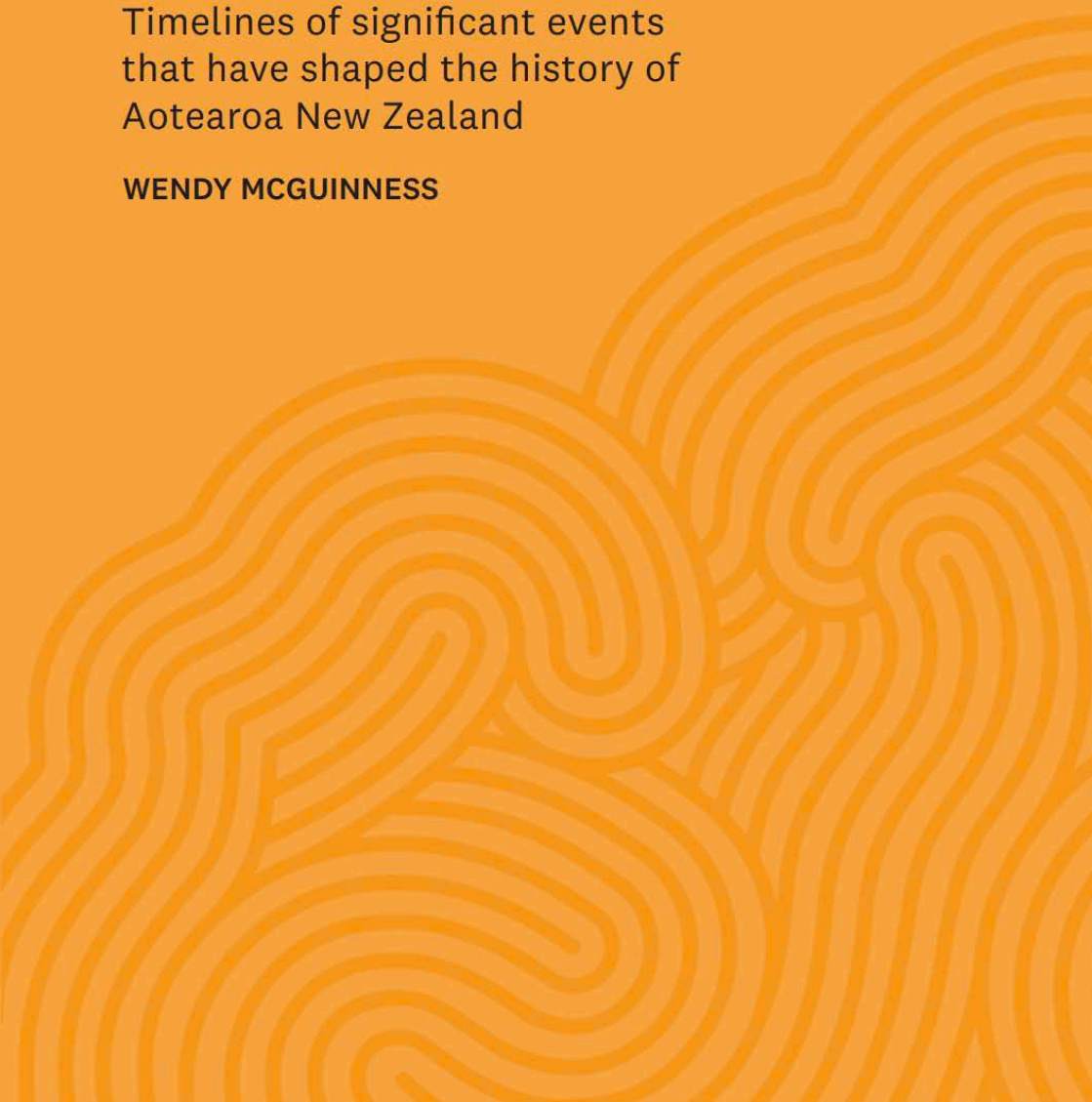


FOURTH EDITION

NATION DATES

Timelines of significant events
that have shaped the history of
Aotearoa New Zealand

WENDY MCGUINNESS



NATION DATES

Timelines of significant events that have
shaped the history of Aotearoa New Zealand

The McGuinness Institute has used reasonable care in collecting and presenting the information provided in this publication. However, the Institute makes no representation or endorsement that this resource will be relevant or appropriate for its readers' purposes and does not guarantee the accuracy of the information at any particular time for any particular purpose. The Institute is not liable for any adverse consequences, whether they be direct or indirect, arising from reliance on the content of this publication. Where this publication refers to links to any website or other source, such links are provided solely for information purposes and the Institute is not liable for the content of such website or other source.

First published 6 September 2011, to commemorate the passing of the British Nationality and New Zealand Citizenship Act 1948.

Second edition published 30 November 2012, to incorporate feedback from the public in response to the first edition.

Third edition published 31 October 2017, to contribute to commemorations of the first meeting between Māori people and representatives of the British Crown on 8 October 1769.

Fourth edition published 2 December 2020; importantly this marks 20 years until the year 2040, which will be the 200-year anniversary of the signing of Te Tiriti o Waitangi.

Text © McGuinness Institute, 2020

McGuinness Institute, Level 2, 5 Cable St, Wellington, New Zealand



The McGuinness Institute is grateful for the work of Creative Commons, which inspired our approach to copyright. This work is available under a Creative Commons Attribution-NonCommercial-NoDerivs 3.0 New Zealand Licence.

To view a copy of this licence visit: <http://creativecommons.org/licenses/by-nc-nd/3.0/nz>

Photos and other images are exempt from the Creative Commons licence and may not be reproduced without express permission from the individual copyright holders. Neither the Coat of Arms of New Zealand 1956 nor the Māori (tino rangatiratanga) flag may be used in any way which infringes any provision of the Flags, Emblems, and Names Protection Act 1981.

ISBN 978-1-990013-17-1 some rights reserved

Author: Wendy McGuinness

Editor: Ella Reilly and Johanna Knox

Copy editor: Caren Wilton

Research Team: Anna Broom, Reuben Brady, Holly Diepraam, Eleanor Merton, Arne Larsen, Angus Shaw and Isabella Smith

Designers: Becky Jenkins and Billie McGuinness

Typeset in: National by Klim Type Foundry

Printed in New Zealand by Wakefields Digital

June 2021 print run

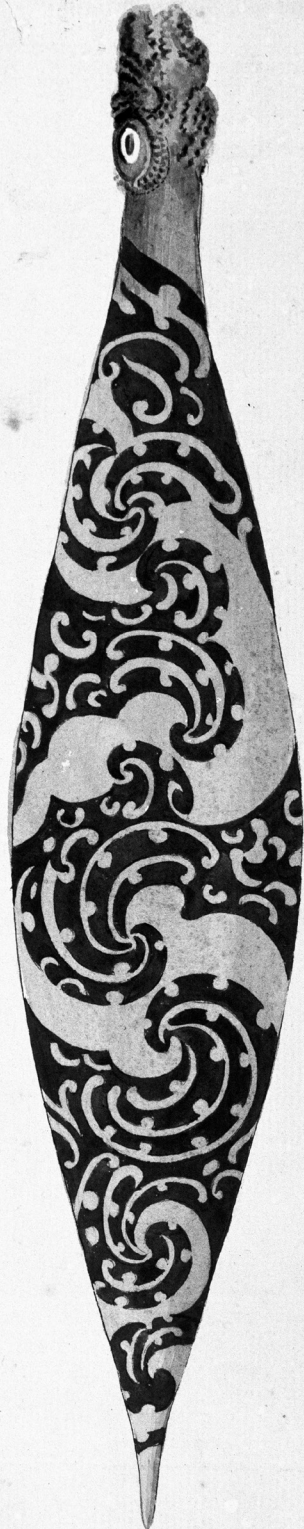
This publication is printed on Advance Laser, using Elemental Chlorine Free (ECF) pulp sourced from sustainable farmed trees and manufactured under ISO14001 standards. The cover is printed on 240 gsm Advance Laser.

Hindsight: Learn from the past

Insight: Be mindful of the present

Foresight: Engage in the future

This book is dedicated to all who are interested in shaping Aotearoa New Zealand's long-term future. Those who understand the past are better able to influence the present and, by doing so, enable future New Zealanders to build their interpretation of a robust, vibrant and just nation.



Contents

He Kōrero	7
Introduction	8
Navigating this book	13
1. Historical Events	45
2. Heads of State	267
3. Governors and Governors-General	269
4. Premiers and Prime Ministers	273
5. Political Parties	277
6. Political Agreements	281
7. Royal Commissions	287
8. Referenda	295
9. Treaty Settlements	299
10. New Zealand Wars	305
11. Peace Support Operations	311
12. Government Net Worth	319
13. COVID-19	321
Acknowledgements	345
Final thoughts	348
Abbreviations	350
List of images	353
Index	359
Notes	383

Image: Three paddles, from *A Collection of Drawings made in the Countries visited by Captain Cook in his First Voyage*
— Sydney Parkinson, 1769



Image: The pounamu mauri stone on the marae at Te Papa. For Māori, mauri is the life force that exists in and connects all things. The stone was presented in 1988 by Ngāi Tahu at the opening of the Museum of New Zealand Te Papa Tongarewa.

— Wendy McGuinness, 12 October 2020

He Kōrero

‘Kia hora te marino
Kia whakapapa pounamu te moana
Kia tere te kārohirohi’

‘May the calm be widespread
May the sea glisten like the greenstone
and may the shimmer of summer dance across your path’

— Rangawhenua Tawhaki, Miringa Te Kakara, Te Tiroa, 1884

Interconnected impacts from these chains of events, people, communities and dates – in this summation – ripple outwardly, appearing unrelated and yet related once revealed, once collated: a recorded intergenerational summation. A present and, therefore, a future of options, of opportunities – decreed by leaders, seers, builders, and by our own actions and their sometimes serendipitous impacts.

They make ripples today, illuminate paths forward, and reflect trails back, like stars in the heavens have always marked waypoints in a great Pacific voyage, commanding horizons to draw near, urging a great voyaging waka forward, unifying in vision, purpose and intent.

Paradoxically, there is more yet to learn and discern.

Be strong. Be courageous. Be resolute.

There is life.

Kia kaha. Kia māia. Kia manawanui.

Tihei Mauri Ora

Trevor Moeke, Horouta, Mātaatua, Tākitimu waka
Māori foresight and thought leader

Introduction

We have made *Nation Dates* available as a record of 250 years of Aotearoa New Zealand's past, with a view to providing a useful context for shaping its future. Many of the events documented here resulted from the efforts of a large number of courageous people who have worked hard to shape Aotearoa New Zealand for the benefit of all New Zealanders. We hope this book will inspire New Zealanders living today to follow in their footsteps.

Timelines are used by futurists to understand both the context of a specific event and the narrative or pattern suggested by a group of events. For Aotearoa New Zealand in particular, the timelines in this book aim to illustrate our character as a people, our vision for our country, and our likely trajectory as a nation.

A deeper understanding of the patterns in New Zealand's history can help us appreciate and prepare for the challenges and opportunities ahead. Events viewed together form patterns, which we have called threads, that eventually give us insights into the possibility of new models for change and action. Before explaining the timelines in detail, we discuss how the naming of New Zealand and the naming of this book illustrate why timelines are important, and how they fit within the wider context of the long-term future of Aotearoa New Zealand.

The naming of Aotearoa New Zealand

Prior to European settlement, Māori did not have a collective name for the islands of New Zealand, although names did exist for the North and South islands. Some of these referred to the demigod Māui, including Te Ika-a-Māui (the fish of Māui) for the North Island, and Te Waka-a-Māui (the canoe of Māui) for the South Island. Other names for the South Island included Te Waka-a-Aoraki (the waka of Aoraki) and Te Wai Pounamu (the greenstone waters).

Abel Tasman, the first European to explore New Zealand, in 1642, thought the coast connected to land off the southern tip of South America, and called it 'Staten Landt'. When Dutch mapmakers discovered this was not the case, they still believed the islands to in fact be a continent and changed the name to the Latin 'Zeelandia Nova' after the Dutch province. In 1646, Joan Blaeu, a Dutch cartographer, placed 'Nova Zeelandia' (the Latin equivalent of the Dutch 'Nieuw Zeeland') on a world map. This later evolved into 'New Zealand', as shown on the map charted by Cook, reproduced on p. 12.

The first written record of 'Aotearoa' does not appear until the late 19th century. In 1898 William Pember Reeves noted in *The Long White Cloud (Ao Tea Roa)*, his history of New Zealand, that 'Ao-Tea- Roa [is] the Maori name of New Zealand'. However, historian Michael King believed Māori only came to embrace 'Aotearoa' as a pre-European name for New Zealand due to the widespread publication of the story of Kupe in New Zealand primary school journals in the early 20th century. See p. 116. The word 'Aotearoa' is now frequently placed in front of New Zealand, to read 'Aotearoa New Zealand'.

The naming of this book

‘History doesn’t repeat itself, but it does rhyme’ is a quote often attributed to Mark Twain (who visited New Zealand in 1895). Events often share commonalities. An event in isolation offers limited information, whereas a series of events can create patterns that provide new insights and knowledge. But a description of an event without a date fails to provide a context; so the title of this book highlights dates, and how the timing of one event relates to other events, or how similar events play out over time. By focusing on timelines, we aim to provide readers with a deeper understanding of, and in some cases empathy for, those New Zealanders trying to find a way forward at a particular point in time.

This book consists of a primary timeline followed by 12 supplementary timelines.

The 13 timelines presented in *Nation Dates* detail significant events from 1769 to November 2020 that have shaped Aotearoa New Zealand. 1769 was chosen as this was the first date the islands were collectively seen as a single entity or nation – hence the title *Nation Dates*. We acknowledge that this book omits the chronicling of Aotearoa New Zealand’s early history, but the Institute does not have the necessary expertise, resources or experience to narrate the history of Aotearoa New Zealand before the year 1769.

The islands comprising what we now know as Aotearoa New Zealand have been continuously inhabited since the 1200s. While there are innumerable rich histories from the centuries before the arrival of Europeans, we have chosen 8 October 1769 as the starting point of the timeline. This date marks the beginning of the relationship between iwi (Māori) and representatives of the British Crown and our long, ever-evolving journey toward biculturalism and multiculturalism.

In October 1769 Lieutenant James Cook’s ship *Endeavour* landed near the mouth of the Tūranganui River on the East Coast of the North Island. Cook had been commissioned by the Royal Society to undertake a scientific expedition to observe the transit of Venus across the sun from Tahiti in June 1769, but he also travelled with secret instructions authorising him to take possession of ‘a Continent or Land of great extent’ thought to exist in southern latitudes, which compelled the expedition further southward.

Cook charted the coastline of New Zealand, proving that the land was a group of islands rather than a continent. Before leaving the islands, he claimed possession of New Zealand for King George III by raising the British flag firstly at Mercury Bay on the Coromandel Peninsula on 15 November 1769, and secondly at Motuara Island in Queen Charlotte Sound on 31 January 1770.

This initial declaration of British sovereignty could be seen as the beginning of the constitutional relationship formally recognised by Te Tiriti o Waitangi – the Treaty of Waitangi.

The primary timeline (Timeline 1)

History, like beauty, is in the eye of the beholder; both the selection and the writing-up of an event is subjective. We appreciate that there is scope for debate over which events are included, as well as what is the most appropriate date.

The Institute determines whether an event is a key milestone in Aotearoa New Zealand's evolution by reviewing each event against three criteria:

- It was the first of its kind by date (for example, the first workers' strike in 1821).
- It was the largest of its type in terms of impact (for example, the 2011 Christchurch earthquakes are included but not the 2016 Milford Sound earthquake). Where appropriate we have included significant changes in legislation or the functioning of legislative bodies.
- It contributed significantly to global knowledge and/or improved (or impaired) Aotearoa New Zealand's international reputation (for example, a Nobel Prize win or the publication of Katherine Mansfield's *Bliss and Other Stories* in 1920).

In cases where many dates relate to a specific event, the earliest relevant or most official date is chosen. Each entry is designed to pique the interest of readers, provide a general context of how one event sits alongside other entries in the timeline and/or clarify a reliable reference for researchers and academics. Where possible the text aims to illustrate the facts with a minimum of opinion – other than the opinion of others at that point in time.

Each of the 732 historical events has been grouped into one of the nine domains and then one of 70 threads (see pp. 14–43). The inside front cover shows how each event, illustrated by a dot, relates to other events in our history. It also shows our bias towards events that relate to civic engagement and governance. When seen together the graph illustrates the fact that significant events do not always occur in a linear fashion, but can happen in unison, followed by a time of little or no activity.

The supplementary timelines (Timelines 2–13)

The fourth edition of *Nation Dates* has 12 supplementary timelines. These have been included to provide readers with a quick and comprehensive list of key dates. They are: Heads of State, Governors and Governors-General, Premiers and Prime Ministers, political parties, political agreements, Royal Commissions, referenda, Treaty settlements, New Zealand Wars, overseas peace support operations, government net worth and COVID-19. In addition, the inside back cover contains three graphs illustrating changes in Aotearoa New Zealand's population, land cover use and marine boundaries over the long term.

To be on the right side of history is not easy; the very best of intentions can deliver the very worst of outcomes. Taking the time to reflect on and understand the challenges faced by past generations should help us better respond to the opportunities that lie ahead.

There are lessons to be learned from our previous actions (or inactions) that push us to ask challenging questions about Aotearoa New Zealand's future: What health care system do we need to design to withstand future epidemics and pandemics, and ensure medical care is efficient, effective and available to all in 2030? What infrastructure do we need to put in place today for those living in 2035? What kind of action over the next 20 years might ensure all New Zealanders come together to commemorate the 200th anniversary of the signing of Te Tiriti o Waitangi? How do we teach civics today in order to help those making decisions in 2050? How do we ensure New Zealand is on the right side of climate change history?

We need to continue to work hard, like our ancestors did, in order to develop durable solutions to challenging problems so that our mokopuna will have the ability and resources to create the type of society they want to live in. We hope *Nation Dates* will help guide and drive those interested in working, either individually or together, to shape Aotearoa New Zealand's long-term future.

— Adapted from Constitution Aotearoa, n.d.; Cook, J., 1770; King, 2003: 18, 90–92, 102, 104–105; McKinnon, 2008; Moon, 2010: 16; National Archives of Australia, 2005; Palmer & Butler, 2016; Reeves, 1898: 25; Taonui, 2011; Treasury, 2019a; Walker, 2004: 6; Wilson, J., 2016a

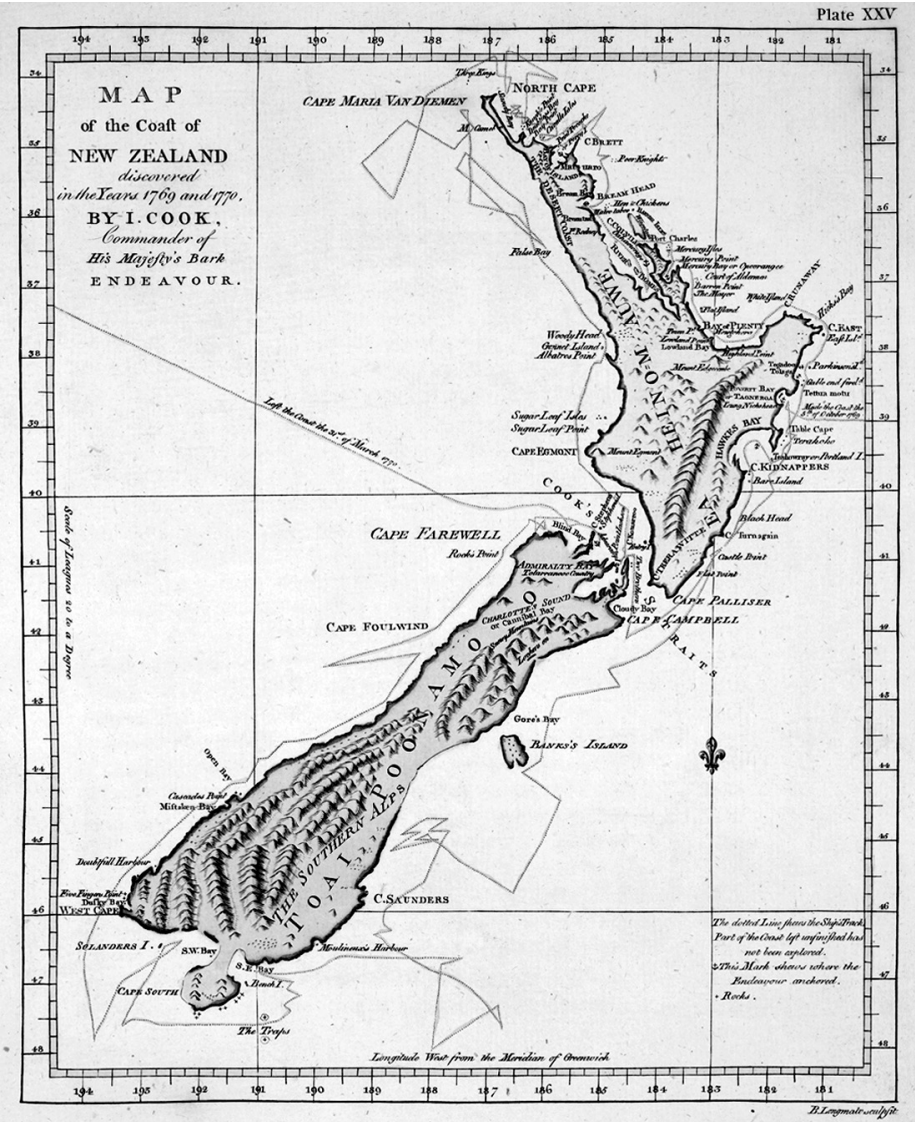


Image: Map of the coast of New Zealand charted in 1769 and 1770
— Lieutenant James Cook, 1769–1770

Note: The name for the North Island is given as 'Ea hei nom auwe', which is either a version of 'He ahi nō Māui' (meaning 'fire from Māui') or 'He mea hī nō Māui' (meaning 'fished up by Māui'). The name for the South Island is given as 'Toai Poonamo o'. This is believed to be a corruption of Te Wai Pounamu, which means 'the greenstone waters'. (Taonui, 2011)

Navigating this book

To illustrate the connections between the 732 entries in Timeline 1: Historical Events, each entry is grouped under one of the nine domains and 70 threads. Our nine domains (see below) are inspired by the ‘12 domains of wellbeing’ that form part of the New Zealand Treasury’s Living Standards Framework; the threads are based on entries sharing a common context or characteristic.

The aim is to provide the reader with the ability to read a thread and understand the tensions and ideas that have existed in our past and continue to shape our future. Timeline 1: Historical Events often refers readers to one of the supplementary timelines or graphs found at the back of the book.

9 Domains



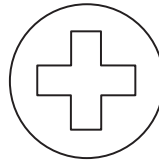
1. Civic engagement and governance



2. Cultural identity



3. Environment



4. Health



5. Housing



6. Income and consumption



7. Jobs and earnings



8. Knowledge and skills



9. Safety and security

70 Threads

1. Civic engagement and governance (p. 15)

Civic actions (engagement)

- t1. Citizenship
- t2. Civil unions, marriage equality and homosexual law reform
- t3. Constitutional developments
- t4. Electoral reform
- t5. Initiatives and institutions (Māori)
- t6. Kīngitanga movement (Māori)
- t7. Petitions and protests (Māori)
- t8. Petitions and protests (other)
- t9. Referenda
- t10. Statistics
- t11. Territory
- t12. Transparency

International relations (governance)

- t13. Civic declarations
- t14. Co-operation and security treaties
- t15. Environment treaties
- t16. Trade agreements
- t17. Trans-Tasman travel arrangements

Parliament (governance)

- t18. Capital cities
- t19. Heads of State
- t20. Initiatives and institutions (Parliament)
- t21. Leadership (Parliament firsts)
- t22. Local governance
- t23. Political parties (agreements)

- t24. Political parties (history)
- t25. Royal Commissions
- t26. Treaty settlements and Māori land

2. Cultural identity (p. 27)

- t27. Anthems and Coat of Arms
- t28. Art and literature
- t29. Flags
- t30. Religion
- t31. Significant days
- t32. Sport and adventure

3. Environment (p. 30)

- t33. Climate
- t34. Conservation
- t35. Genetic modification
- t36. Manapōuri dam
- t37. Nuclear
- t38. Water

4. Health (p. 32)

- t39. Conscience issues
- t40. Pandemics and epidemics
- t41. Social security
- t42. Tobacco, alcohol and drugs
- t43. Women and children

5. Housing (p. 33)

- t44. Housing

6. Income and consumption (p. 34)

- t45. Agriculture
- t46. Banks and currency
- t47. Depressions and recessions
- t48. Discovery (energy)
- t49. Discovery (gold)

- t50. Discovery (uranium)
- t51. Fishing
- t52. Telecommunications
- t53. Tourism
- t54. Transportation

7. Jobs and earnings (p. 38)

- t55. Jobs and wages
- t56. Taxes
- t57. Time

8. Knowledge and skills (p. 39)

- t58. Education and culture
- t59. Nobel Prize winners
- t60. Science and research

9. Safety and security (p. 41)

Disasters

- t61. Mining
- t62. Natural disasters
- t63. Technology
- t64. Toxic waste
- t65. Transport and construction

Rule of law

- t66. Crime and punishment
- t67. Judicial system

War and peace

- t68. Military awards and decorations
- t69. Wars (international)
- t70. Wars (New Zealand)



1. Civic engagement and governance

Civic actions (engagement)

t1. Citizenship

- 1865 • All Māori declared British subjects
- 1948 • British Nationality and New Zealand Citizenship Act 1948
- 1977 • Citizenship Act 1977
- 2005 • Citizenship Amendment Act 2005

t2. Civil unions, marriage equality and homosexual law reform

- 1986 • Homosexual Law Reform Act 1986
- 2004 • Civil Union Act 2004
- 2013 • Same-sex marriage legalised

t3. Constitutional developments

- 1769 • Cook lands in Poverty Bay
- 1769 • Cook proclaims British sovereignty over New Zealand at Coromandel Peninsula
- 1770 • Cook proclaims British sovereignty over New Zealand at Queen Charlotte Sound
- 1801 • Missionaries record the terms 'Tongatta Tubua' and 'Tongata Maure'
- 1835 • He Whakaputanga – Declaration of Independence
- 1837 • The New Zealand Association established
- 1837 • Busby's report arrives at Colonial Office
- 1837 • De Thierry proclaims himself Sovereign Chief of New Zealand
- 1838 • Hobson's report arrives at Colonial Office
- 1838 • Select Committee of the House of Lords' report published
- 1839 • Letters Patent extends New South Wales' territory to include New Zealand
- 1839 • Hobson becomes lieutenant governor
- 1839 • Normanby issues instructions on a potential treaty
- 1839 • First New Zealand Company settlement signed
- 1839 • King Louis-Philippe approves a French colony at Akaroa
- 1840 • Te Tiriti o Waitangi – Treaty of Waitangi signed
- 1840 • Hobson proclaims British sovereignty over New Zealand
- 1840 • Charter of 1840 establishes Crown colony
- 1846 • New Zealand Constitution Act 1846 (UK)
- 1846 • Charter of 1846 endorses local self-government
- 1847 • New Zealand Constitution Act 1846 (UK) suspended

- 1849 • Settlers' constitutional associations established
- 1850 • New Zealand Company's charter surrendered
- 1852 • New Zealand Constitution Act 1852 (UK)
- 1854 • First meeting of General Assembly
- 1856 • Responsible government established
- 1857 • Legislative Council members appointed
- 1858 • English Laws Act 1858
- 1871 • First official visit of a New Zealand representative to the United States
- 1871 • Agent-General role is created as first overseas representative
- 1872 • Māori Members of Parliament join the Legislative Council
- 1876 • Abolition of the provinces
- 1892 • Constitutional crisis: Legislative Council and House of Representatives disagree
- 1901 • New Zealand decides against becoming a state of Australia
- 1907 • New Zealand becomes a dominion
- 1917 • Recognition of dominions as autonomous nations of an Imperial Commonwealth
- 1917 • Letters Patent introduce term 'Governor-General'
- 1919 • Women are able to stand for House of Representatives
- 1926 • Balfour Declaration (Imperial Conference)
- 1931 • Statute of Westminster 1931 (UK)
- 1932 • State of emergency able to be proclaimed or declared
- 1939 • Britain appoints its first High Commissioner to New Zealand
- 1946 • United Nations Act 1946
- 1947 • Statute of Westminster adopted
- 1950 • Legislative Council Abolition Act 1950
- 1953 • Realm of New Zealand established
- 1977 • Constitutional crisis: Prime Minister appoints Governor-General
- 1983 • Letters Patent Constituting the Office of Governor-General of New Zealand
- 1984 • Constitutional crisis: caretaker convention established
- 1986 • Constitution Act 1986
- 1987 • Legal decision: New Zealand Maori Council v Attorney-General
- 1990 • New Zealand Bill of Rights Act 1990
- 1993 • Human Rights Act 1993
- 2004 • Brash delivers Ōrewa speech
- 2004 • Inquiry to review New Zealand's existing constitutional arrangements begins

- 2010 • Constitutional review announced
- 2013 • Constitutional Advisory Panel's report released
- 2014 • Te Urewera becomes a legal entity
- 2016 • Report of Matike Mai Aotearoa published
- 2017 • Whanganui River becomes a legal entity

t4. Electoral reform

- 1853 • First general election held
- 1867 • Māori seats created for a five-year duration
- 1868 • First elections with Māori electorate seats
- 1870 • Voting by secret ballot introduced for European seats
- 1872 • Māori seats extended another five years
- 1876 • Māori seats extended indefinitely
- 1876 • Grey proposes 'one man, one vote'
- 1879 • Universal suffrage for European men
- 1879 • Parliamentary term shortened from five to three years
- 1881 • Country quota established
- 1881 • Single-member electoral districts established
- 1887 • Electoral boundary review of European seats
- 1890 • First 'one man, one vote' election held for European seats
- 1893 • Plural voting for Māori property owners abolished
- 1893 • Women given the same voting rights as men
- 1896 • Non-residential qualifications abolished
- 1908 • Second ballot established for when a candidate fails to gain a majority
- 1910 • Voting for Māori seats determined by declaration rather than show of hands
- 1924 • Enrolment for European voters is compulsory
- 1934 • Four-year parliamentary term introduced
- 1937 • Three-year parliamentary term restored
- 1937 • Voting by secret ballot compulsory for Māori seats
- 1948 • Māori electoral roll created
- 1950 • Adjustment of method for calculating European seat numbers
- 1956 • Compulsory enrolment is extended to Māori voters
- 1967 • All seats contestable by both Māori and European candidates
- 1969 • Voting age lowered from 21 to 20

- 1974 • Voting age lowered from 20 to 18
- 1975 • Electoral Amendment Act 1975
- 1981 • Electoral boundary review for Māori seats introduced
- 1985 • Royal Commission on the Electoral System
- 1993 • Electoral Act 1993
- 1996 • First MMP election held
- 2019 • Foreign donations to political parties restricted
- 2019 • The Electoral (Entrenchment of Māori seats) Amendment Bill withdrawn
- 2020 • Some prisoners regain right to vote

t5. Initiatives and institutions (Māori)

- 1861 • Native Department established
- 1892 • Kotahitanga (Māori Parliament) formed
- 1897 • Māori women able to stand for Te Kotahitanga (Māori Parliament)
- 1900 • Maori Councils Act 1900
- 1902 • Kotahitanga (Māori Parliament) disbanded
- 1920 • Native Trustee Act 1920
- 1934 • Maori Purposes Fund Board established
- 1934 • Maori Trust Office amalgamates with Native Department
- 1947 • 'Native' now referred to as 'Maori'
- 1951 • Maori Women's Welfare League established
- 1955 • Maori Trust Boards Act 1955
- 1961 • Hunn's *Report on Department of Maori Affairs* published
- 1962 • Maori Community Development Act 1962
- 1962 • New Zealand Maori Council established
- 1967 • Maori and Island Affairs Department established
- 1984 • First Hui Taumata – Māori Economic Development Summit Conference
- 1989 • Maori Affairs Restructuring Act 1989
- 1990 • National Māori Congress formed
- 1990 • Runanga Iwi Act 1990
- 1991 • Runanga Iwi Repeal Act 1991
- 1991 • Ministry of Maori Development Act 1991
- 2005 • Second Hui Taumata – Māori Economic Development Summit Conference begins
- 2005 • First Iwi Chairs Forum hui convened

t6. Kīngitanga movement (Māori)

- 1852 • Kīngitanga movement established
- 1858 • Pōtatau becomes first Māori King
- 1860 • Tāwhiao becomes second Māori King
- 1894 • Mahuta becomes third Māori King
- 1903 • King Mahuta joins Legislative Council
- 1907 • Kīngitanga movement revitalised
- 1910 • King Mahuta's membership of Legislative Council lapses
- 1912 • Te Rata becomes fourth Māori King
- 1933 • Korokī becomes fifth Māori King
- 1966 • Te Atairangikaahu becomes first Māori Queen
- 2006 • Tūheitia becomes sixth Māori King

t7. Petitions and protests (Māori)

- 1831 • Rangatira sign a petition to King William IV
- 1844 • First chopping down of flagstaff at Kororāreka
- 1876 • Parliament petitioned for proportional Māori representation
- 1882 • Ngāpuhi take a petition to England
- 1884 • King Tāwhiao presents a Waikato petition to Queen Victoria
- 1914 • King Te Rata has an audience with King George V
- 1916 • Rua Kēnana arrested
- 1924 • Rātana takes a petition to England
- 1970 • Ngā Tamatoa activist group formed
- 1972 • Māori language petition presented
- 1975 • Māori land hīkoi begins
- 1977 • Occupation of Bastion Point begins
- 2004 • Foreshore and seabed hīkoi begins
- 2016 • Occupation of Ihumātao begins

t8. Petitions and protests (other)

See also Thread 47: Depressions and recessions, p. 35, in particular 'Great Depression begins' (see p. 124).

- 1929 • New Zealand military police fire on independence demonstrators in Samoa
- 1960 • 'All white All Blacks' leave for South Africa
- 1961 • Anti-nuclear protests

- 1967 • Anti-Vietnam War marches
- 1970 • Manapōuri petition presented
- 1971 • Polynesian Panthers founded
- 1973 • ‘Damn the Dam’ protest song released
- 1976 • Boycott of Montreal Olympic Games
- 1981 • Springbok rugby tour begins, sparking nationwide protests
- 2001 • GE-free hīkoi arrives at Parliament
- 2019 • ‘Make it 16’ campaign launches
- 2019 • School Strike 4 Climate marches
- 2020 • Petition to make Matariki a public holiday
- 2020 • Black Lives Matter protests begin

t9. Referenda

See also Timeline 8: Referenda, p. 295.

- 1993 • Citizens Initiated Referenda Act 1993
- 2013 • Citizens-initiated asset sales referendum begins

t10. Statistics

- 1858 • Census Act 1858 and the Māori population
- 1886 • New Zealand-born residents become the majority
- 1893 • *New Zealand Official Year Book* first published
- 1926 • National archive established
- 1993 • Privacy Act 1993
- 2006 • Citizens increasingly identify as ‘New Zealanders’
- 2013 • Immigration Amendment Act 2013
- 2015 • *Superdiversity Stocktake* published
- 2019 • First Wellbeing Budget in world released

t11. Territory

- 1863 • Boundaries of colony fixed
- 1900 • Cook Islands claimed by New Zealand
- 1920 • New Zealand gains administration of Western Samoa
- 1923 • New Zealand jurisdiction extended to Antarctica
- 1957 • Scott Base established
- 1965 • Cook Islands gain self-government but citizens remain New Zealanders
- 1974 • Niue becomes self-governing

- 1977 • 200-mile economic zone established
- 2008 • United Nations recognises extended seabed rights
- 2012 • Crafar farms sold to foreign buyer

t12. Transparency

- 1936 • First regular radio broadcast of Parliament in the world begins
- 1962 • Parliamentary Commissioner (Ombudsman) Act 1962
- 1982 • Official Information Act 1982
- 1989 • Accrual accounting introduced into government
- 1995 • Treaty policy papers and Cabinet minutes released
- 2007 • Parliament TV established
- 2018 • Ministerial diaries made public
- 2020 • First Algorithm Charter for public agencies in world released
- 2020 • First mandatory climate-related financial disclosure regime in world announced

International relations (governance)

t13. Civic declarations

- 1948 • Universal Declaration of Human Rights (UDHR) adopted
- 1966 • International Convention on the Elimination of All Forms of Racial Discrimination (ICERD) signed
- 1968 • International Covenant on Civil and Political Rights (ICCPR) signed
- 1980 • United Nations Convention on the Elimination of All Forms of Discrimination Against Women (CEDAW) signed
- 2002 • Government apologises to Chinese immigrants
- 2002 • Government apologises to Samoa
- 2010 • United Nations Declaration on the Rights of Indigenous Peoples (UNDRIP) endorsed

t14. Co-operation and security treaties

- 1920 • New Zealand becomes a founding member of League of Nations
- 1944 • Canberra Pact signed
- 1945 • New Zealand joins United Nations
- 1951 • Australia, New Zealand, United States Security Treaty (ANZUS) signed
- 1954 • First time on United Nations Security Council
- 1954 • Manila Pact signed
- 1962 • Treaty of Friendship with Western Samoa signed
- 1966 • Second time on United Nations Security Council
- 1971 • South Pacific Forum founded

- 1973 • New Zealand joins Organisation for Economic Co-operation and Development (OECD)
- 1993 • Third time on United Nations Security Council
- 1998 • Lincoln Agreement (Bougainville peace accord) signed
- 2000 • McKinnon becomes Secretary-General of Commonwealth Secretariat
- 2001 • Afghan refugees from MV *Tampa* given asylum
- 2009 • Clark becomes Administrator of United Nations Development Programme (UNDP)
- 2011 • Key becomes first New Zealand prime minister to address Australian Parliament
- 2015 • Fourth time on United Nations Security Council
- 2016 • First United States warship enters New Zealand waters in 33 years
- 2020 • Extradition treaty with Hong Kong suspended over China's controversial security law

t15. Environment treaties

- 1959 • Antarctic Treaty signed
- 1963 • (Nuclear) Test Ban Treaty signed
- 1982 • United Nations Convention on the Law of the Sea (UNCLOS) signed
- 1985 • South Pacific Nuclear Free Zone Treaty signed
- 2002 • Kyoto Protocol ratified
- 2016 • Paris Agreement ratified
- 2016 • Ross Sea Marine Protected Area established

t16. Trade agreements

- 1922 • The Tariff Agreement (New Zealand and Australia) Ratification Act 1922
- 1928 • First trade treaty signed outside of British Empire
- 1948 • General Agreement on Tariffs and Trade (GATT) signed
- 1965 • New Zealand Australia Free Trade Agreement (NAFTA) signed
- 1983 • Australia–New Zealand Closer Economic Relations Trade Agreement (CER) signed
- 2008 • New Zealand–China Free Trade Agreement (NZCFTA) signed
- 2009 • Association of Southeast Asian Nations (ASEAN)–Australia–New Zealand Free Trade Agreement (AANZFTA) signed
- 2016 • Trans-Pacific Partnership Agreement signed but not implemented
- 2018 • Comprehensive and Progressive Agreement for Trans-Pacific Partnership (CPTPP) signed
- 2020 • Free trade agreement negotiations with United Kingdom begin

t17. Trans-Tasman travel arrangements

- 1973 • Trans-Tasman Travel Arrangement established
- 1981 • Trans-Tasman Travel Arrangement amended

- 2017 • Australia introduces new citizenship rules

Parliament (governance)

t18. Capital cities

- 1840 • Russell becomes capital of New Zealand
- 1841 • Auckland becomes capital of New Zealand
- 1865 • Wellington becomes capital of New Zealand

t19. Heads of State

See also Timeline 2: Heads of State, p. 267.

- 1934 • Royal New Zealand Air Force established
- 1941 • Royal New Zealand Navy established
- 1953 • First visit by Head of State to New Zealand
- 1974 • Royal Titles Act 1974
- 1996 • Cooke appointed to House of Lords
- 2000 • Titular honours dropped
- 2009 • Titular honours reinstated

t20. Initiatives and institutions (Parliament)

- 1870 • Vogel actions public works plan
- 1912 • Public Service Act 1912
- 1926 • Department of Scientific and Industrial Research established
- 1968 • National Development Conference takes place
- 1973 • Overseas Investment Act 1973
- 1977 • Commission for the Future and New Zealand Planning Council established
- 1980 • Muldoon's 'Think Big' scheme introduced
- 1986 • State-Owned Enterprises Act 1986
- 1988 • State Sector Act 1988
- 2004 • Crown Entities Act 2004
- 2006 • First *Statement on Long-term Fiscal Position* published
- 2013 • Callaghan Innovation replaces Industrial Research Limited
- 2020 • Public Service Act 2020

t21. Leadership (Parliament)

See also Timeline 3: Governors and Governors-General, p. 269 and Timeline 4: Premiers and Prime Ministers, p. 273.

- 1832 • Busby becomes first and only British Resident
- 1841 • Hobson becomes Governor in own right
- 1856 • Sewell becomes first Premier
- 1893 • Carroll becomes first Māori elected to a European seat
- 1900 • Seddon becomes first Prime Minister
- 1933 • McCombs becomes first woman elected to House of Representatives
- 1972 • Amos becomes first Minister of Island Affairs
- 1985 • Reeves becomes first Māori Governor-General
- 1990 • Tizard becomes first female Governor-General
- 1997 • Shipley becomes first female Prime Minister
- 1999 • Beyer becomes first transgender MP
- 1999 • Clark becomes first elected female Prime Minister
- 1999 • Fitzsimons becomes first Green MP in world to win constituency seat
- 2005 • Wilson becomes first female Speaker of House of Representatives
- 2017 • Ardern becomes first leader of party with second-largest share of seats to be appointed Prime Minister
- 2020 • Ardern becomes first Prime Minister to gain a single-party majority since MMP

t22. Local governance

- 2002 • Local Government Act 2002
- 2009 • Environment Canterbury (ECan) review
- 2010 • Auckland 'Super City' established

t23. Political parties (agreements)

See also Timeline 5: Political Parties, p. 277 and Timeline 6: Political Agreements, p. 281.

- 1936 • Rātana and Labour alliance formed
- 1997 • Governor-General announces four core principles for appointing government under MMP
- 1998 • Governor-General announces essential principles in a time of political crisis
- 1999 • First coalition agreement signed with agree-to-disagree convention
- 2002 • First co-operation agreement signed under MMP
- 2005 • First confidence and supply agreement signed with ministers outside Cabinet

- 2008 • National Party and Māori Party agree to consider constitutional issues including Māori representation
- 2013 • Governor-General identifies 'quantity and clarity' criteria for appointing a government under MMP
- 2020 • Governor-General discusses situation if unable to gain 'quantity' or 'clarity'

t24. Political parties (history)

See also Timeline 5: Political Parties, p. 277.

- 1890 • First Liberal Government elected
- 1909 • Young Māori Party founded
- 1912 • Liberal Government replaced by Reform Government
- 1918 • Rātana political/religious movement founded
- 1931 • Coalition between United (Liberal) and Reform parties
- 1935 • First Labour Government takes office
- 1949 • First National Government takes office
- 1972 • Values Party founded
- 1980 • Māori political party, Mana Motuhake, founded
- 2004 • Māori Party founded
- 2014 • Internet Party founded

t25. Royal Commissions

See Timeline 7: Royal Commissions, p. 287.

t26. Treaty settlements and Māori land

See also Timeline 9: Treaty Settlements, p. 299.

- 1840 • Land purchases prohibited and Crown monopoly established
- 1841 • Native Protectorate Department established
- 1842 • Pre-Treaty land purchase investigations begin
- 1844 • First settlement under Treaty of Waitangi
- 1844 • Private land purchases temporarily permitted
- 1846 • Land deemed to be 'surplus' is retained by the Crown
- 1847 • Legal decision: R v Symonds (The Queen v Symonds)
- 1860 • Kohimarama hui
- 1861 • Mantell appointed Native Minister and seeks fulfilment of promises to Ngāi Tahu
- 1862 • Native Lands Act 1862
- 1863 • New Zealand Settlements Act 1863

Nation Dates

- 1865 • Native Lands Act 1865
- 1866 • Bay of Plenty land confiscation ordered
- 1872 • Native Affairs Committee established
- 1873 • Native Land Act 1873
- 1877 • Legal decision: *Wi Parata v Bishop of Wellington*
- 1879 • Major meetings on Treaty of Waitangi begin at Ōrākei
- 1889 • Maori Union of Waitangi formed
- 1892 • Acquisition of Crown land restricted
- 1900 • Maori Lands Administration Act 1900
- 1907 • Stout-Ngata Commission established
- 1909 • Native Land Act 1909
- 1926 • Royal Commission on confiscated lands established
- 1941 • Legal decision: *Te Heuheu Tūkino v Aotea District Māori Land Board*
- 1953 • Maori Affairs Act 1953
- 1974 • ‘Maori’ extended to include all descendants of Māori
- 1975 • Treaty of Waitangi Act 1975 establishes Waitangi Tribunal
- 1983 • Waitangi Tribunal releases *Motunui-Waitara Report*
- 1985 • Waitangi Tribunal given power to investigate historical Treaty claims
- 1986 • Legal decision: *Te Weehi v Regional Fisheries Officer*
- 1991 • *Ngāi Tahu Land Report* published
- 1992 • Treaty of Waitangi (Fisheries Claims) Settlement Act 1992 (Sealord settlement)
- 1993 • Te Ture Whenua Māori Act 1993
- 1994 • Treaty of Waitangi fiscal cap introduced
- 1995 • Office of Treaty Settlements formed
- 1996 • Te Runanga o Ngai Tahu Act 1996
- 2003 • Legal decision: *Ngāti Apa v Attorney-General*
- 2004 • Foreshore and Seabed Act 2004
- 2009 • Review of Foreshore and Seabed Act 2004
- 2011 • Marine and Coastal Area (Takutai Moana) Act 2011
- 2011 • Waitangi Tribunal report on Wai 262 claim released



2. Cultural identity

t27. Anthems and Coat of Arms

- 1876 • 'God Defend New Zealand' is first performed
- 1904 • First time kiwi used as unofficial national symbol
- 1911 • New Zealand Coat of Arms adopted
- 1956 • New Zealand Coat of Arms amended
- 1977 • 'God Defend New Zealand' becomes national anthem

t28. Art and literature

- 1835 • First book printed in New Zealand
- 1840 • First newspaper printed in New Zealand
- 1892 • *Journal of the Polynesian Society* founded
- 1898 • First New Zealand film made
- 1920 • Mansfield's *Bliss and Other Stories* published
- 1921 • First radio broadcast
- 1937 • Popper takes up lectureship at Canterbury University College
- 1940 • Hodgkins invited to exhibit at Venice Biennale
- 1941 • National Film Unit established
- 1946 • National Orchestra of New Zealand established
- 1953 • New Zealand Ballet established
- 1957 • Mason's play *The Pohutukawa Tree* first performed
- 1961 • Lye exhibits at New York's Museum of Modern Art
- 1971 • Te Kanawa performs at Covent Garden
- 1978 • New Zealand Film Commission Act 1978
- 1980 • McGee's *Foreskin's Lament* play first performed
- 1984 • *Te Maori* exhibition opens in New York
- 1985 • Hulme wins Booker Prize for *The Bone People*
- 1994 • *Once Were Warriors* film released
- 2002 • Jackson's *Lord of the Rings* wins Oscars
- 2009 • Tuffery becomes first Polynesian artist to have painting bought by British Museum
- 2013 • Catton wins Man Booker Prize for *The Luminaries*
- 2017 • Lorde becomes first New Zealander to top US Billboard Hot 200 Album Chart
- 2020 • Waititi wins Oscar for *Jojo Rabbit*

t29. Flags

- 1834 • United Tribes of New Zealand flag chosen
- 1902 • The New Zealand flag adopted
- 2009 • National Māori flag recognised by Cabinet
- 2016 • New Zealand votes to retain current flag

t30. Religion

- 1814 • First Christian service
- 1941 • National Council of Churches established

t31. Significant days

See also Thread 8: Petitions and protests (other), p. 19, especially Matariki petition, p. 260.

- 1906 • New Zealand International Exhibition opens
- 1934 • First Waitangi Day held
- 1939 • New Zealand centennial celebrations begin
- 1960 • Waitangi Day Act 1960
- 1974 • Waitangi Day becomes New Zealand Day
- 1976 • New Zealand Day becomes Waitangi Day
- 2016 • New Zealand Wars commemoration day established

t32. Sport and adventure

See also Thread 8: Petitions and protests (other), p. 19.

- 1892 • NZ Rugby Football Union founded
- 1905 • The Originals rugby team tour
- 1908 • First New Zealanders compete at Olympic Games
- 1920 • First New Zealand team competes at Olympic Games
- 1924 • ‘The Invincibles’ All Blacks rugby tour begins
- 1930 • First cricket test match played
- 1953 • Hillary and Norgay climb Everest
- 1958 • Hillary reaches South Pole
- 1967 • Silver Ferns win world championships for first time
- 1981 • Underarm bowling incident
- 1982 • All Whites play first FIFA World Cup match
- 1987 • Hackett bungy jumps off Eiffel Tower
- 1995 • Team New Zealand win America’s Cup
- 2009 • Ngā Haerenga (the New Zealand Cycle Trail) construction begins

- 2015 • Ko becomes youngest number one in golf
- 2015 • All Blacks win Rugby World Cup for third time
- 2017 • Emirates Team New Zealand win America's Cup
- 2018 • Young Football Ferns win bronze at FIFA under-17s World Cup
- 2019 • Silver Ferns win Netball World Cup
- 2020 • Olympic Games postponed for first time

3. Environment



t33. Climate

See also Thread 8: Petitions and protests (other), p. 19.

- 2016 • Carbon dioxide over 400 ppm recorded
- 2019 • Climate Change Response (Zero Carbon) Amendment Act

t34. Conservation

- 1837 • Possums introduced
- 1867 • Protection of Animals Act 1867
- 1887 • First national park established
- 1891 • First wildlife sanctuary established
- 1923 • First conservation organisation established
- 1948 • Takahē rediscovered
- 1967 • Water and Soil Conservation Act 1967
- 1974 • Marine Pollution Act 1974 (radioactive waste)
- 1978 • Marine Mammals Protection Act 1978
- 1987 • Conservation Act 1987
- 1987 • Parliamentary Commissioner for the Environment appointed
- 1991 • Resource Management Act 1991
- 2006 • Kauri dieback disease identified
- 2009 • Environmental Protection Authority (EPA) established
- 2015 • Environmental Reporting Act 2015
- 2016 • Kermadec Ocean Sanctuary Bill introduced
- 2016 • Awaroa Beach purchased by crowdfunding
- 2016 • Predator free by 2050 target set
- 2019 • Plastic bags ban begins
- 2019 • Ancient giant penguin fossil found in Waipara

t35. Genetic modification

See also Thread 8: Petitions and protests (other), p. 19.

- 1996 • Hazardous Substances and New Organisms Act 1996
- 2000 • Royal Commission on Genetic Modification
- 2002 • Hager's *Seeds of Distrust* published

t36. Manapōuri dam

See also Thread 8: Petitions and protests (other), p. 19 and Thread 64: Toxic waste, p. 41.

- 1904 • Manapōuri power station first suggested
- 1956 • Interest expressed in aluminium smelting
- 1963 • Manapouri-Te Anau Development Act 1963
- 1971 • Tīwai Point aluminium smelter opens
- 1996 • Manapōuri Power Station granted further resource consents

t37. Nuclear

See also Thread 8: Petitions and protests (other), p. 19.

- 1960 • World's first nuclear submarine visits New Zealand
- 1964 • First and only nuclear reactor built
- 1973 • Frigates sent to Mururoa Atoll
- 1985 • USS *Buchanan* refused entry on grounds of nuclear capability
- 1985 • Lange wins Oxford Union Debate
- 1985 • *Rainbow Warrior* sunk by French agents
- 1987 • New Zealand Nuclear Free Zone, Disarmament, and Arms Control Act 1987

t38. Water

- 2016 • Ashburton District Council decides not to sell freshwater rights

4. Health



t39. Conscience issues

- 1953 • First Family Planning Association clinic opens
- 1961 • Oral contraceptive first becomes available
- 1977 • Contraception, Sterilisation and Abortion Act 1977
- 2003 • Prostitution Reform Act 2003
- 2015 • Legal decision: Seales v Attorney-General
- 2020 • Abortion law reformed

t40. Pandemics and epidemics

See also Timeline 13: COVID-19, p. 321.

- 1844 • European diseases significantly affect the Māori population
- 1890 • Influenza pandemic
- 1901 • Nurses Registration Act 1901
- 1918 • Influenza pandemic (Spanish flu)
- 1947 • Polio epidemic
- 2009 • Influenza pandemic (swine flu)
- 2020 • First COVID-19 case confirmed in New Zealand
- 2020 • Move up to Alert Level 4, State of National Emergency declared and Epidemic Response Committee established

t41. Social security

- 1898 • Old-age Pensions Act 1898
- 1938 • Social Security Act 1938
- 2016 • Minister Responsible for Social Investment announced

t42. Tobacco, alcohol and drugs

- 1885 • Women's Christian Temperance Union established
- 1917 • 'Six o'clock swill' begins
- 1961 • Wine legally served by a restaurant for first time since 1917
- 1967 • 'Six o'clock swill' ends
- 1987 • National state-sponsored needle exchange programme established
- 2003 • Smoke-free Environments Amendment Act 2003
- 2015 • One-off medical marijuana use approved

t43. Women and children

- 1896 • National Council of Women of New Zealand established
- 1907 • Plunket Society established
- 1908 • Boy Scouts and Girl Peace Scouts founded
- 1937 • Free school milk scheme begins
- 1967 • Free school milk scheme ends
- 1988 • Cartwright report published
- 2009 • KickStart Breakfast introduced
- 2016 • Ministry for Vulnerable Children (Oranga Tamariki) announced

5. Housing



t44. Housing

- 1854 • Volunteer fire brigade established
- 1905 • First state house built
- 1937 • First major state housing construction scheme
- 1981 • First building to use lead rubber bearings
- 1991 • Government introduces market rents for state houses
- 2013 • Housing Accords and Special Housing Areas Act 2013
- 2018 • Foreign investors required to undergo further assessments

6. Income and consumption



t45. Agriculture

See also Thread 34: Conservation, p. 30 and Thread 64: Toxic waste, p. 41.

- 1773 • Sheep, pigs and goats introduced
- 1777 • Rabbits introduced
- 1814 • Horses and cattle introduced
- 1814 • Merino sheep introduced
- 1819 • First wine grapevines planted
- 1832 • First export shipment of wool
- 1835 • First gorse sighted
- 1839 • Honey bees introduced
- 1871 • First dairy co-operative established
- 1882 • First large dairy factory built
- 1882 • First shipment of frozen meat to Britain
- 1899 • Farmers' Union established
- 1922 • First producer board established
- 1949 • Commercial aerial topdressing begins
- 1959 • Chinese gooseberry renamed kiwifruit
- 1970 • First deer farm
- 1973 • New Zealand impacted by United Kingdom joining European Union
- 1989 • Maori Fisheries Act 1989
- 1999 • Painted apple moth discovered
- 2000 • Varroa mite discovered
- 2001 • Fonterra established
- 2003 • Gypsy moth discovered
- 2004 • Didymo discovered
- 2013 • Fonterra whey protein botulism scare

t46. Banks and currency

- 1840 • First New Zealand bank established
- 1844 • First New Zealand debenture notes issued
- 1858 • British coins become legal tender
- 1861 • Bank of New Zealand established
- 1893 • Bank-note Issue Act 1893

- 1934 • Reserve Bank established
- 1964 • Decimal currency system introduced
- 1981 • Sharebrokers Amendment Act 1981
- 1989 • Reserve Bank is made more independent of government
- 1989 • Westpac becomes government's main bank
- 2002 • Kiwibank opens
- 2007 • KiwiSaver introduced

t47. Depressions and recessions

See also Timeline 12: Government Net Worth, p. 319. See also Thread 56: Taxes, p. 38, in particular the 'Black Budget' on p. 149.

- 1878 • Long depression begins
- 1929 • Great Depression begins
- 1984 • Economic summit begins
- 1984 • Douglas introduces economic reforms
- 1987 • Long recession begins
- 1991 • Richardson releases 'mother of all budgets'
- 1997 • Asian financial market crisis begins
- 2008 • Global financial crisis (GFC) begins
- 2020 • COVID-19 recession begins

t48. Discovery (energy)

- 1866 • First oil struck at New Plymouth
- 1886 • First hydroelectric station opens
- 1888 • First municipal power generated
- 1964 • Marsden Point Oil Refinery opens
- 1965 • High-voltage cable links North and South islands
- 1969 • Maui gas field discovered
- 1973 • Marsden Point Oil Refinery expansion approved
- 1973 • First oil shock
- 1973 • Maui pipeline commissioned
- 1979 • Second oil shock and 'car-less days' begin
- 1996 • New Zealand's first wind farm built
- 1996 • Unleaded petrol made mandatory
- 2008 • Third oil shock

t49. Discovery (gold)

- 1852 • Gold discovered near Coromandel
- 1856 • Collingwood–Tākaka district gold rush begins
- 1861 • Otago gold rush begins
- 1862 • Wakamarina and West Coast gold rush begins
- 1875 • Waihī gold rush begins

t50. Discovery (uranium)

- 1955 • Uranium discovered

t51. Fishing

- 1791 • Earliest record of whaling
- 1964 • Whaling in New Zealand ends
- 2013 • Recreational fishing restrictions announced
- 2015 • Navy intercepts vessels poaching toothfish

t52. Telecommunications

- 1862 • First telegraph line laid
- 1866 • First Cook Strait cable laid
- 1876 • First trans-Tasman cable laid
- 1878 • First telephone communication made
- 1960 • First regular television becomes available
- 1987 • Telecom New Zealand established
- 1990 • Telecom New Zealand privatised
- 1998 • First fibre optic cable commissioned
- 2004 • Māori Television launched
- 2008 • Telecom New Zealand restructured

t53. Tourism

- 1901 • Department of Tourist and Health Resorts established

t54. Transportation

- 1859 • First permanent lighthouse lit
- 1862 • New Zealand Steam Navigation Company established
- 1863 • New Zealand's first public railway opens
- 1865 • Construction begins on a section of the South Island main trunk line
- 1872 • First New Zealand shipping line established

- 1885 • Construction of the North Island main trunk line begins
- 1906 • Pearse's flying machine patented
- 1908 • North Island main trunk line opens
- 1923 • First electric railway opens
- 1936 • New Zealand's first major airline begins operation
- 1936 • Batten completes first direct flight from England to New Zealand
- 1940 • Tasman Empire Airways Limited (TEAL) established
- 1945 • South Island main trunk line completed
- 1959 • Auckland Harbour Bridge opens
- 1961 • New Zealand government purchases Tasman Empire Airways Limited (TEAL)
- 1965 • Tasman Empire Airways Limited (TEAL) renamed Air New Zealand
- 1989 • Air New Zealand privatised
- 2018 • First successful space launch into orbit from New Zealand soil

7. Jobs and earnings



t55. Jobs and wages

- 1821 • First workers' strike
- 1840 • Eight-hour work day first established
- 1890 • Labour Day established
- 1894 • Industrial Conciliation and Arbitration Act 1894
- 1906 • Domestic workers achieve 68-hour working week
- 1912 • Waihi strike begins
- 1913 • Waterfront strikes begin
- 1936 • Unions made compulsory and 40-hour working week established
- 1944 • Annual leave introduced
- 1951 • Waterfront dispute begins
- 1971 • Race Relations Act 1971
- 1974 • Accident Compensation scheme established
- 1990 • Shop Trading Hours Act Repeal Act 1990
- 1991 • Employment Contracts Act 1991

t56. Taxes

- 1841 • First New Zealand tariff system introduced
- 1845 • First local government rates system attempted
- 1866 • Stamp and death duties introduced
- 1878 • Land tax introduced
- 1891 • Income tax introduced
- 1927 • Motor-Spirits Taxation Act 1927
- 1930 • Poll tax introduced to create funds for unemployment relief
- 1933 • Sales tax introduced
- 1958 • Black Budget introduces PAYE and increases indirect taxation
- 1982 • Muldoon imposes a wage and price freeze
- 1986 • Goods and Services Tax introduced
- 2015 • Taxation (Bright-line Test for Residential Land) Act 2015

t57. Time

- 1868 • Time standardised
- 1895 • Daylight saving first proposed
- 1927 • Daylight saving introduced

8. Knowledge and skills



t58. Education and culture

- 1815 • First book in te reo Māori published
- 1820 • Hongi Hika and Waikato help compile first Māori dictionary
- 1867 • Native Schools Act 1867
- 1867 • New Zealand Institute Act 1867
- 1869 • New Zealand's first university established
- 1870 • University of New Zealand established
- 1871 • University of Otago opens all classes to women
- 1877 • First woman university graduate
- 1877 • Compulsory school education established
- 1881 • Connon becomes first woman in British Empire awarded honours degree
- 1894 • Ngata becomes first Māori to graduate with a New Zealand university degree
- 1895 • Twain visits New Zealand
- 1907 • *The School Journal* established
- 1907 • Tohunga Suppression Act 1907
- 1907 • Dominion Museum established
- 1916 • *The School Journal* popularises 'Aotearoa'
- 1918 • Turnbull bequeaths his library to the Crown
- 1922 • Government funds book on New Zealand Wars
- 1960 • Separate Māori school system phased out
- 1961 • Universities Act 1961
- 1965 • National Library of New Zealand established
- 1966 • *Encyclopaedia of New Zealand* published
- 1972 • National Museum established
- 1975 • Private Schools Conditional Integration Act 1975
- 1983 • Reading Recovery programme implemented
- 1986 • Belich's *The New Zealand Wars* published
- 1987 • Maori Language Act 1987
- 1987 • Orange's *The Treaty of Waitangi* published
- 1992 • Museum of New Zealand Te Papa Tongarewa Act 1992
- 1992 • Student loan scheme introduced

- 2003 • King's *The Penguin History of New Zealand* published
- 2019 • History to be compulsory in school curriculum

t59. Nobel Prize winners

- 1908 • Rutherford wins Nobel Prize in Chemistry
- 1917 • Rutherford splits atom
- 1962 • Wilkins wins Nobel Prize in Physiology or Medicine
- 2000 • MacDiarmid wins Nobel Prize in Chemistry

t60. Science and research

- 1835 • Darwin arrives in New Zealand
- 1856 • Mantell reconstructs moa skeleton at British Museum
- 1865 • Colonial Museum and New Zealand Geological Survey established
- 1933 • Royal Society of New Zealand Act 1933
- 1936 • Curtis becomes first female fellow of Royal Society of New Zealand
- 1956 • Disposable syringes invented
- 1963 • Kerr solves Einstein's equations
- 1966 • Tinsley's *The Evolution of Galaxies and its Significance for Cosmology* completed



9. Safety and security

Disasters

t61. Mining

- 1896 • Brunner mine accident
- 1914 • Huntly mine accident
- 2010 • Pike River mine accident

t62. Natural disasters

- 1855 • Wairarapa earthquake
- 1868 • Fatal tsunami hits
- 1886 • Mt Tarawera eruption
- 1931 • Hawke's Bay earthquake
- 1936 • Major cyclone
- 1988 • Cyclone Bola
- 2011 • Christchurch earthquakes
- 2016 • Kaikōura earthquake
- 2019 • Nelson wildfires
- 2019 • Whakaari/White Island eruption

t63. Technology

- 1998 • Auckland power crisis begins
- 2006 • Auckland blackout
- 2020 • NZX and others hit by series of cyber-attacks

t64. Toxic waste

- 2011 • Rena oil spill
- 2020 • Government joins legal case over smelter toxic waste

t65. Transport and construction

- 1863 • HMS *Orpheus* disaster
- 1902 • SS *Ventnor* sinks while carrying Chinese miners' bodies home
- 1953 • Tangiwai rail disaster
- 1968 • *Wahine* ferry disaster
- 1979 • Mt Erebus disaster
- 1995 • Cave Creek disaster

Rule of law

t66. Crime and punishment

- 1842 • First use of death penalty
- 1846 • Armed police force established
- 1895 • First and only use of death penalty on a woman
- 1957 • Last use of death penalty
- 1961 • Death penalty abolished
- 1974 • Dawn Raids begin
- 1974 • Sutch arrested on suspicion of spying for KGB
- 1976 • Wanganui Computer Centre Act 1976
- 2007 • Crimes (Substituted Section 59) Amendment Act 2007 (anti-smacking)
- 2007 • Te Urewera police raids
- 2012 • Police execute search warrant on Kim Dotcom
- 2013 • Government Communications Security Bureau (GCSB) Amendment Act 2013
- 2015 • Snowden leaks raise concerns
- 2018 • First public inquiry into the overseas actions of the New Zealand Defence Force announced
- 2019 • Christchurch mosques attacked by white supremacist

t67. Judicial system

- 1814 • Kendall becomes first judicial appointment
- 1841 • Supreme Court established
- 1846 • Resident Magistrates Courts established
- 1862 • Court of Appeal established
- 2003 • Supreme Court established

War and peace

See also Timeline 11: Peace Support Operations, p. 311.

t68. Military awards and decorations

- 1867 • Heaphy becomes first New Zealander to receive the British Victoria Cross
- 1988 • Wake becomes an officer of Légion d'Honneur
- 1999 • Victoria Cross for New Zealand introduced
- 2007 • Apiata becomes first recipient of the Victoria Cross for New Zealand

t69. Wars (international)

See also Thread 8: Petitions and protests (other), p. 19.

- 1885 • Russian scare leads to military fortifications
- 1899 • Troops sent to the Boer War to support the British Empire
- 1914 • First World War begins for New Zealand
- 1915 • Gallipoli campaign begins
- 1916 • Military Service Act 1916
- 1918 • First World War ends – Armistice Day
- 1939 • Second World War begins for New Zealand
- 1939 • Rationing begins
- 1940 • Māori Battalion departs
- 1945 • Second World War ends
- 1948 • Troops sent to Malaya to support the British Empire
- 1950 • Korean War begins for New Zealand
- 1950 • Rationing ends
- 1964 • Vietnam War begins for New Zealand
- 1965 • Troops sent to Borneo to support Great Britain
- 1980 • Soviet Ambassador expelled
- 1986 • Czechoslovakian embassy raided
- 1991 • Troops sent to Iraq to support United Nations Special Commission (UNSCOM)

t70. Wars (New Zealand)

See also Timeline 9: Treaty Settlements, p. 299, Timeline 10: New Zealand Wars, p. 305 and Thread 7: Petitions and protests (Māori), p. 19.

- 1769 • De Surville lands in Tokerau (Doubtless Bay)
- 1772 • Du Fresne lands in the Bay of Islands
- 1809 • *Boyd* incident
- 1818 • Musket Wars begin
- 1843 • Wairau incident
- 1845 • Kororāreka whaling post destroyed and New Zealand Wars begin
- 1845 • Puketutu pā attacked
- 1860 • Martial law in Taranaki proclaimed
- 1862 • Colonial Defence Force established
- 1863 • British troops invade Waikato
- 1866 • Te Kooti imprisoned without trial
- 1870 • Last British Imperial Regiment leaves
- 1881 • Parihaka attacked



Image: Betty Radford (the author's mother) in front of Tāne Mahuta, also known as God of the Forest, New Zealand's largest known living kauri tree
— Wendy McGuinness, 17 September 2016

1. Historical Events

This timeline is an overview of 732 historical events that have contributed to the development of Aotearoa New Zealand from 8 October 1769 to today.

Every event has been designated a domain and a thread. In addition, many of the historical events listed also refer to another timeline elsewhere in *Nation Dates*.

This timeline can be read in four different ways:

1. By chronological order

Where precise dates or months could not be found, the event is recorded as n.d. (no date) and placed at the end of that year.

2. By domain

To read the timeline by domain, simply choose the icon that represents your area of interest (see list on p. 13) and follow the left-hand column until you find the icon again.

3. By thread

Each domain is divided into a set of smaller, more specific types of events, referred to as a thread. To read the timeline by a thread, simply choose your area of specific interest (a full list of threads can be found on pp. 14–43), then go to the first event in the timeline. At the end of each event you will find a ‘t’ in a square bracket, followed by a number, then a year. This denotes the thread number and the next year in the thread.

For example, the first entry in this timeline starts with the first icon and ends with [t3–1769]. This means that this event has been categorised as part of ‘Domain 1: Civic engagement and governance’ (see icon on p. 13) and specifically ‘Thread 3: Constitutional developments’ (see thread on p. 15). Most importantly, the year indicates where the next related entry in the thread can be found; in this case it is the same year. The next t3 is in the year 1769 (it can be found just below).

4. By index

The index is separated into (i) names of people, places and institutions; (ii) Letters Patent, Charters and Ordinances; and (iii) legislation.

Notes:

1. We have maintained the original forms of historical terms such as the titles of institutions and Acts of Parliament (this means, for example, that we have not added macrons where they do not occur in the original source or document title).
2. The references identified in the text are available on the book’s website: www.nationdatesnz.org.

1769

8 Oct



Cook lands in Poverty Bay

Lieutenant James Cook's ship, the *Endeavour*, lands at the mouth of the Tūranganui River, near Gisborne. Cook writes in his diary that 'We saw in the Bay several Canoes, People upon the shore and some houses in the country. The land on the Sea-Coast is high with steep cliffs and back inland are very high mountains.' Many early encounters between Cook's men and Māori were 'short, suspicious and violent'. During this first voyage, one of Cook's crew kills a Māori man who was judged to be approaching in a 'hostile' manner after ceremoniously challenging the crew and a second Māori man is killed after 'snatching a sword from an Englishman and brandishing it menacingly'. Neither casualty has been ordered by Cook, who regrets the actions taken by his men. On Cook's second voyage, in 1773, ten crew 'were killed by Maori at Queen Charlotte Sound', but Cook suspects 'his own men may have provoked the incident'. See map, p. 12, of the coast of New Zealand charted in 1769 and 1770 and on p. 4 drawings of paddles from Cook's first voyage in 1769. [t3-1769] (*Belich, 1996: 122; Cook, J., 1769; King, 2003: 103-104; Salmond, 1993: 138*)

1769

15 Nov



Cook proclaims British sovereignty over New Zealand at Coromandel Peninsula

From 1769 to 1770 Lieutenant James Cook charts the New Zealand coastline, proving that the land is a group of islands rather than one continent. He proclaims British possession of New Zealand at Mercury Bay on the Coromandel Peninsula. See image, p. 12. [t3-1770] (*MCH, 2009a*)

1769

7 Dec



De Surville lands in Tokerau (Doubtless Bay)

Jean-François-Marie de Surville anchors his ship the *St Jean Baptiste*, a 'French Indian vessel on a trading expedition bound for "Davis Land", an island rumoured to be off the coast of Terra Australis'. While in Doubtless Bay to gather food and water for his men, Surville takes local chief Ranginui prisoner for what was thought to be theft, and 'seize[s] two fine canoes'. Ranginui dies of scurvy shortly before arriving in Peru. [t70-1772] (*Salmond, 1993: 299, 322, 339, 340, 343*)

1770

31 Jan



Cook proclaims British sovereignty over New Zealand at Queen Charlotte Sound

Lieutenant James Cook proclaims British possession of New Zealand a second time, this time at Motuara Island. He raises the Union flag and names the inlet Queen Charlotte Sound: '... we took it up to the highest part of the Island and after fixing it fast in the ground hoisted thereon the Union flag and I dignified this Inlet with the name of Queen Charlottes Sound and [took] formal pos[s]ession of it and the adjacent lands in the name and for the use of his Majesty.' [t3-1801] (*Cook, J., 1770; MCH, 2009a*)

1772

4 May



Du Fresne lands in the Bay of Islands

Two French naval vessels, the *Mascarin* and the *Marquis de Castries*, arrive in the Bay of Islands. On 12 June Captain Marc Joseph Marion du Fresne is ‘attacked and killed along with other members of a fishing party which had gone ashore. A second party was attacked the next day. In all, 25 officers and men lost their lives.’ Although no one is sure of the actual events, an account of the massacre is written by the French writer Alexandre Dumas, based on the log of du Fresne’s Lieutenant, Monsieur Crozet, who believed many of the crew were killed and eaten. Reports of cannibalism and slavery (sometimes including Pākehā slaves) were not uncommon in the late 1700s. [t70–1809]

(Bentley, 2019: 109; Crozet, 1783; Dieffenbach, 1843: 127-131; Dumas, 1949: 21, 28, 32; Dunmore, 1990)

1773

20 May



Sheep, pigs and goats introduced

During his second voyage to New Zealand, Cook (now officially Captain James Cook) releases a ram, a ewe, and a number of boars and sows in Queen Charlotte Sound. This is the first time sheep set foot on New Zealand soil, and they only survive a few days. Cook releases a pair of goats in the same year. [t45–1777]

(MCH, 2019a; Petrie, 2009)

1777

n.d.



Rabbits introduced

During his third voyage to New Zealand, Cook releases rabbits for sport, food and fur. Their population rapidly increases, leading to rabbit plagues in the 1870s, 1920s, 1940s and 1980s. The introduction of rabbits has widespread ecological, agricultural and economic impacts. [t45–1814]

(HBRC, 2003; Peden, 2009; Wilson, J., 2009a)

1791

Dec



Earliest record of whaling

The ship *William and Ann* is the first to be recorded hunting whales in New Zealand waters. The ship originally departed from England bound for Australia with convicts on board. It then went on to Doubtless Bay to hunt sperm whales. Whale and seal oil were to become two of New Zealand’s most important early exports, along with sealskins, timber, and flax, ‘with tattooed Maori heads a gruesome additional item’ (between 1990 and 2016, about 400 are returned under the New Zealand government’s indigenous repatriation programme). [t51–1964]

(Phillips, 2009a; Roy, 2016; R. W. T. & McLintock, 2009; Saunders, 1926)

1801

19 Jun



Missionaries record the terms ‘Tongatta Tubua’ and ‘Tongata Maure’

The missionaries aboard the *Royal Admiral* write in their journal, ‘Some of the natives here have informed us that Tongatta Tubua or White people took with them two of Tongata Maure (New Zealanders) to their own country ...’ (continued overleaf). This marks the first known European recording of the Māori term ‘tāngata Māori’, which can be translated as ‘ordinary people’. Over the following decades ‘Māori’ will come to be used as a name for the tangata whenua of this country collectively. [t3–1835]

(Journal of C. Wilson and J. Jefferson, 1801; King, 2003: 146–147; Ranford, n.d.; Wilson, O., 1963)

1861
June

Woman came into the place where they were sleeping crying and weeping much and the Steward was called to go with her. he arose and went with her and several Natives, but did not know the cause of her sorrows and why so many Natives were going towards the hut he was conducted to -

soon after one of the Natives arose and called the Brethren desiring them to go with him. but not knowing the occasion of such a desire they were rather unwilling. However they arose and went with him to the place which was about half a mile from the hut they were in - as soon as they got to the hut they were conducted in - when they perceived a young man crying and Groaning as if he was exceeding ill. Two men were holding him in their laps and about 100 people were collected together with the Father of the young man weeping, crying and making a great noise about him and one man whom they supposed to be a Priest sitting near the sick man repeating some words probably a kind of prayer, after awhile he seemed to be a little better. so our Brethren departed to the house of the Chief.

The disease of the young man it is likely was a fit of the Cholera. Some of the Natives here have informed us that Tongatapu (New Zealanders) to their own country and some time after they returned they say they lived well with the White people eating Bonga (Bread) and Gure (Flesh of all kinds) these we suppose were the Natives taken to Norfolk Island by Governor King and were from thence afterwards brought back to New Zealand. These men we suppose are either in the Barrier Islands or among the Weygata people -

As we are now departing from these people, perhaps not to see them till that day, when they will arise in Judgement with the righteous inhabitants of Europe, to condemn them for their disobedience not to the miserable Remains of the Law of Nature, but to the clear light of the Gospel of Christ.

Lament their condition, we have

‘Some of the natives here have informed us that Tongatta Tubua or White people took with them two of Tongata Maure (New Zealanders) to their own country, and some time after they returned[;] they say they lived well with the white people eating Bunga Bunga (bread) and Gure (flesh of all kinds).’

— Missionaries C. Wilson and J. Jefferson

Image: Page from the 1801 journal of C. Wilson and J. Jefferson, missionaries on the *Royal Admiral*, with the first known European recording of the term ‘Tongata Maure’ (tāngata Māori)

— Journal of C. Wilson and J. Jefferson, 1801

Quotation: Missionaries C. Wilson and J. Jefferson, *The Missionaries Journale in the Royal Admiral, from Port Jackson to Matavai Taheite* (19 June 1801)

1809

Dec



Boyd incident

While moored at Whangaroa Harbour, the sailing ship *Boyd* is attacked by local Māori. The attack is sparked when the son of a Whangaroa chief is flogged after refusing to work in exchange for his passage. His kin seek revenge, leading to the deaths of most of the Europeans on board. [t70–1818]

(MCH, 2014a)

1814

9 Nov



Kendall becomes first judicial appointment

Lachlan Macquarie, Governor in Chief of the Territory of New South Wales and its Dependencies, appoints missionary Thomas Kendall as Resident Magistrate in the Bay of Islands due to concerns over offences committed against Māori both on land and on board ships. Kendall goes on to become an author, a schoolteacher and a priest but is later shunned ‘for his affair with a Maori woman’. [t67–1841]

(Ballara, 1990; Binney, 2010; ENZB, n.d.; Lineham, 2017; SSC, 2005: 3)

1814

22 Dec



Horses and cattle introduced

The first horses in New Zealand, a stallion and two mares, arrive in the Bay of Islands. One of the mares is gifted to the Ngāpuhi chief Ruatara by the Governor of New South Wales. In the same year Reverend Samuel Marsden (see image opposite) brings a bull and two heifers to New Zealand. [t45–1814]

(Fonterra, n.d.; Keane, 2009)

1814

25 Dec



First Christian service

In early November the Governor in Chief of the Territory of New South Wales and its Dependencies, Lachlan Macquarie, issues a proclamation that grants Reverend Samuel Marsden ‘formal leave for a period of four months to establish a mission in New Zealand’ ‘on the condition that he would ascertain the potential for New Zealand as the site of an official British settlement’. Marsden (see image opposite) delivers a Christmas Day sermon at Rangihoua in the Bay of Islands which is translated by local iwi chief Ruatara. [t30–1941]

(Sharp, 2009; Waitangi Tribunal, 2014: 88, 93)

1814

n.d.



Merino sheep introduced

Reverend Samuel Marsden successfully introduces Merino sheep from Australia ‘to his mission station at Waimate North’. Large-scale sheep farming begins in 1843 when a flock of 300 Merinos from Australia are driven from Wellington to the Wairarapa. [t45–1819]

(Dalton, 2010; McLintock, 2009a)



‘Some civilized Government must take New Zealand under its protection, or the most dreadful evils will be committed by runaway convicts, sailors and publicans.’

— Reverend Samuel Marsden

Image: Samuel Marsden (1764–1838)
— Unknown artist, 1913

Quotation: Reverend Samuel Marsden, April 1837 (Marsden, 1913: 197)

1815

n.d.



First book in te reo Māori published

Missionary Thomas Kendall publishes the first book in te reo Māori, *A Korao no New Zealand; or, the New Zealander's First Book; Being An Attempt to compose some Lessons for the Instruction of the Natives*. Containing 'phrases, word lists and religious instruction', and intended to be 'an aid to educate and convert Māori children', it is printed and published in Sydney. [t58-1820]

(Binney, 2010; MCH, 2019b; Warren, 2016)

1818

n.d.



Musket Wars begin

The Musket Wars are a period of internal fighting between iwi. Māori enter into an arms race, with many iwi competing to obtain muskets – usually through trading with Europeans. Between 1818 and the early 1830s, around 20,000 Māori lose their lives. 'The Ngāpuhi chief Hongi Hika is usually seen as responsible for beginning the Musket Wars.' In 1860, Rev T. Buddle publishes a pamphlet on the Māori King Movement in New Zealand. Buddle suggests that although Hongi visited England in 1820 '[t]o see King George [IV] and bring back Missionaries, Carpenters, Blacksmiths, Europeans, and twenty soldiers ... He saw the king's greatness, and heard of his power; he saw the Guards, the Tower, and Military Stores; he received a present of a suit of armour, and a supply of arms; he listened to stories of the sieges and battles of Napoleon; his ambition was excited, the spirit of war enkindled, and Hongi said, "There is but one King in England, there shall be only one King in New Zealand." No sooner did he return to his own country than he employed the guns he had obtained in England and Sydney, in attempting the subjugation of distant tribes. He carried his new weapons of war to the Thames, to Waikato, and to Taranaki, and employed them with terrible advantage over his countrymen, who depended on Native weapons for their defence, no doubt with a view to carry out his expressed determination, to become King of New Zealand.' The suit of armour gained Hongi 'a reputation for invulnerability, and helped to demoralise his foes'. 'Hongi's campaigns set off a chain reaction of further wars and migrations, as displaced groups sought new lands. This brought about a major redistribution of the Māori population, particularly in the North Island.' [t70-1843]

(Ballara, 1990; Buddle, 1860; Keane, 2011; Knox, 2014; MCH, 2019c; 2019d)

1819

25 Sep



First wine grapevines planted

Reverend Samuel Marsden (see image on previous page) plants a vineyard in Kerikeri, marking the beginning of wine production in New Zealand. [t45-1832] (MCH, 2017a)

1820

Nov



Hongi Hika and Waikato help compile first Māori dictionary

Chiefs Hongi Hika and Waikato travel to England with missionary Thomas Kendall. During two months at Cambridge University the chiefs and Kendall assist Professor Samuel Lee to compile the first Māori dictionary, *A Grammar and Vocabulary of the Language of New Zealand* (230 pages). Lee 'wrote the sounds' and Kendall 'translated the words to the Professor'. [t58-1867]

(Ballara, 1990; Binney, 2010; Kendall, 1820, Preface; Lineham, 2017; New Zealand Free Lance, 1929)

1821

Oct



First workers' strike

The first recorded strike takes place in the Bay of Islands when Māori timber workers, likely paid in food or other goods, stop work and demand to be paid 'for their labour in Money, as was the case in England, or else in Gun Powder'. [t55-1840]

(Derby, 2016; *Northern Amalgamated Workers Union, n.d.*)

1831

5 Oct



Rangatira sign a petition to King William IV

A meeting of 13 northern rangatira in Kerikeri sign a petition to the King, asking him to 'look after his hapu who are behaving in an uncivilised manner'. [t7-1844]

(Keane, 2012a; *Network Waitangi Taranaki, 2000*)

1832

28 Mar



Busby becomes first and only British Resident

Governor in Chief of the Territory of New South Wales and its Dependencies, Richard Bourke, with the agreement of the British Government, appoints James Busby as 'New Zealand's first and only British Resident'. Busby arrives in New Zealand on 5 May 1833. His main duties are to 'protect "well-disposed settlers and traders", prevent "outrages" by Europeans against Māori [and] apprehend escaped convicts'. [t21-1841]

(MCH, 2007; 2017b; Moon, 2010: 26; Orange, 1990; *The Community Archive, 2009*)

1832

n.d.



First export shipment of wool

The first export shipment of wool leaves the Bay of Islands. [t45-1835]

(DOC, n.d.[a])

1834

20 Mar



United Tribes of New Zealand flag chosen

'Northern chiefs gather at Busby's house at Waitangi to choose a Flag of the United Tribes of New Zealand to fly on New Zealand-built trading ships.'

Twenty-five chiefs from the Far North gather at Waitangi in the Bay of Islands and vote for the design, out of three options. [t29-1902]

(MCH, 2016a; 2020a)

1835

17 Feb



First book printed in New Zealand

William Colenso, a missionary and printer engaged by the Church Missionary Society, prints a Māori translation of the *Epistles of Paul to the Philippians and to the Ephesians*. His press was set up in Paihia in the Bay of Islands in 1834.

He later also prints 5000 copies of the *New Testament* in Māori. [t28-1840]

(Petersen, 2009)

1835

28 Oct



He Whakaputanga – Declaration of Independence

‘A Declaration of Independence of New Zealand [He Wakaputanga o te Rangatiratanga o Nu Tirene] is drawn up by Busby without authorisation from his superiors. This asserts the independence of New Zealand, with all sovereign power and authority resting with the hereditary chiefs and tribes.’ The declaration is sent by James Busby to King William IV and formally signed by the Crown in 1836. By 1839 this declaration has been signed by 52 Māori chiefs. The declaration has since been seen by many Māori as ‘British recognition of an independent Maori nation’ [t3–1837] (MCH, 2009b; 2017c; 2020a)

1835

21 Dec



Darwin arrives in New Zealand

The HMS *Beagle*, captained by Robert FitzRoy (who later became Governor of New Zealand), spends nine days in the Bay of Islands. The primary aims of the five-year voyage are to carry out charting work in South America and run a chain of chronometric readings around the globe. Charles Darwin is engaged as a naturalist and takes advantage of the opportunity to collect specimens from around the world. Darwin goes on to write *On the Origin of Species* (1859), considered by many to be the most important scientific work of the 19th century. [t60–1856] (MCH, 2020b; Watson, 2005: inside cover)

1835

n.d.



First gorse sighted

Gorse was introduced as a hedge plant sometime before December 1835. Darwin’s journal on HMS *Beagle* records seeing gorse hedges in the Bay of Islands. It spreads quickly and is later declared a weed by the Noxious Weeds Act 1900. [t45–1839] (Hill, R. L. et al., 2000: 909–910; RNZIH, 1999)

1837

May



The New Zealand Association established

The Association is established under the chairmanship of Edward Gibbon Wakefield after his publication in December 1829 of *A Letter from Sydney, the Principal Town of Australasia* (with Robert Gouger listed as editor). The *Letter* proposes a theory of ‘systematic colonisation’ of Australasia by the British so as to alleviate population growth in Britain. The *Letter* was actually written while Wakefield was in Newgate Prison, London, where he was imprisoned for abducting the underage heiress Ellen Turner in order to marry her. [t3–1837] (Pretty, 1967; Steer, n.d.)

1837

18 Dec



Busby's report arrives at Colonial Office

A report from James Busby, dated June 1837 and referred to by Lord Glenelg (British Secretary of State for War and the Colonies) as 'intelligence', arrives two days before a decisive meeting between Glenelg and the New Zealand Association. While negotiations between the Association and the British Government collapse the following year, the content of Busby's report (including 'dire descriptions of Māori disease and mortality') sets the context for the British Government to increase its formal presence in New Zealand. Missionaries who have previously argued that 'colonization by whites invariably destroyed indigenous races' and 'that this could be prevented in New Zealand if the country was left to the missions, backed by the government' become increasingly convinced that Britain must exercise authority over New Zealand. [t3-1837] (*Adams, P., 2013: 76; Waitangi Tribunal, 2014: 303-305*)

1837

n.d.



Possums introduced

The Australian brushtail possum is introduced to New Zealand at Riverton, Southland, to contribute to the fur trade. The introduction of possums has widespread ecological, agricultural and economic impacts. [t34-1867] (*Brockie, 2009*)

1837

n.d.



De Thierry proclaims himself Sovereign Chief of New Zealand

On his arrival from France, Baron Charles de Thierry proclaims himself 'Sovereign Chief of New Zealand'. His actions are viewed with derision by his own followers but this event highlights concerns by both English and Māori regarding French influence in New Zealand. [t3-1838] (*Orange, 2009*)

1838

1 Feb



Hobson's report arrives at Colonial Office

A second report on the state of New Zealand (dated 8 August 1837) arrives in London. It was prepared by Captain William Hobson for the Governor in Chief of the Territory of New South Wales and its Dependencies, Sir Richard Bourke. This report is commissioned to describe the 'New Zealand situation' and make 'suggestions for the securing of the best interests of Maoris [sic] and Europeans there'. While less dire than Busby's June 1837 report, Hobson's report suggests 'that some form of British jurisdiction be established'. Hobson's and Busby's reports are published together on 7 February 1838. [t3-1838] (*Elder, 1932: 528; Waitangi Tribunal, 2014: 305*)

1838

8 Aug



Select Committee of the House of Lords' report published

A select committee of the House of Lords in London hears submissions from interested parties on the future of New Zealand. The committee issues a report titled *Report from the Select Committee of the House of Lords on the Present State of the Islands of New Zealand and the Expediency of regulating the Settlement of British Subjects therein*, and resolves '[t]hat it appears to this Committee, that the Extension of the Colonial Possessions of the Crown is a Question of public Policy which belongs to the Decision of Her Majesty's Government; but that it appears to this Committee, that Support, in whatever Way it may be deemed most expedient to afford it, of the Exertions which have already beneficially effected the rapid Advancement of the religious and social Condition of the Aborigines of New Zealand, affords the best present Hopes of their future Progress in Civilization'. [t3-1839]

(*Select Committee of the House of Lords, 1838: 2*)

1839

19 Mar



Honey bees introduced

Mary Bumby introduces honey bees to New Zealand, bringing two hives from England with her on board the *James*. By the 1860s Māori are selling significant amounts of honey from wild hives, making them the first commercial beekeepers. By the end of the 1920s there are 100,000 hives in New Zealand, increasing to 335,000 by 1988. [t45-1871]

(*Gillingham, 2008; MCH, 2019e*)

1839

15 Jun



Letters Patent extends New South Wales' territory to include New Zealand

Until this point the British Government holds the view that it has not established sovereign power over New Zealand and that New Zealand remains independent. This changes when the 1839 Letters Patent (Establishing New Zealand as Part of New South Wales) 'appoints William Hobson as consul to New Zealand, with instructions to obtain sovereignty with the consent of a "sufficient number" of chiefs' and thereby establish the sovereign authority of the British Crown. The 1839 Letters Patent (also known as the Commission under the Great Seal extending the limits of the Colony of New South Wales so as to include New Zealand) effectively appoints Sir George Gipps (the Governor in Chief of the Territory of New South Wales and its Dependencies) as the first governor of New Zealand (although, in practice, Gipps delegates his powers to Hobson, see 30 July 1839 entry, opposite). As early as 1787, the co-ordinates in which New Zealand sits had, in part at least, been included within the dependencies of New South Wales, which are designated to include 'all adjacent islands'. [t3-1839] (*Allsop, 2009: 4; Archives New Zealand, n.d.[a]; n.d.[b]; Brookers Public Law Handbook, 2012: 54; McLean, 2016a*)

1839

30 Jul



Hobson becomes lieutenant governor

‘On 12 December 1838 Lord Glenelg, secretary of state for the colonies, requested the Foreign Office to consider appointing a British consul to New Zealand. Hobson was chosen, and accepted in February 1839; his appointment as consul was confirmed on 13 August 1839. His appointment as lieutenant governor was ratified on 30 July.’ With the arrival of Hobson in the Bay of Islands on 29 January 1840, the role of British Resident effectively comes to an end. Together Hobson and Busby begin to plan a treaty to carry out the intentions of the British Government. [t3-1839]

(Archives New Zealand, n.d.[a]; MCH, 2020a; McLean, 2016a; Simpson, K., n.d.; Te Papa, n.d.[a]; Waitangi Tribunal, 2014: 340)

1839

14 Aug



Normanby issues instructions on a potential treaty

Lord Normanby, the British Colonial Secretary, issues instructions to William Hobson to indicate how he is to proceed with finalising Britain’s relationship with New Zealand. The instructions include ‘gaining Maori approval for a cession of sovereignty, the broad outline of the need for a treaty to be signed with Maori and the way in which existing purchases by Europeans were to be dealt with’. Normanby also confirms the British Government’s recognition of New Zealand as a ‘sovereign and independent state’. [t3-1839]

(MCH, 2017d)

1839

27 Sep



First New Zealand Company settlement signed

A deed for the purchase of land in the Port Nicholson (Wellington) area is signed between local Māori chiefs and the New Zealand Company (which is ostensibly the former New Zealand Association). On 22 January 1840 the first New Zealand Company settlers arrive on the ship *Aurora* in Petone, Wellington. [t3-1839]

(Hutt City Council, n.d.; New Zealand Government, 2008)

1839

11 Dec



King Louis-Philippe approves a French colony at Akaroa

‘In 1838 Jean François Langlois, commander of the whaling ship *Cachalot*, embarked on a grandiose scheme for a French colony at Akaroa. After a dubious land purchase from Māori he established the Nanto-Bordelaise Company in France to carry out the project. In 1839 King Louis-Philippe agreed to provide assistance.’ This event puts further pressure on the British Government to secure the colony. [t3-1840]

(Copland, 2009; Foster, 2009a)

1840

30 Jan



Land purchases prohibited and Crown monopoly established

Hobson reinforces the proclamation made by the Governor in Chief of the Territory of New South Wales and its Dependencies, Sir George Gipps, who prohibits private land purchasing and establishes a Crown monopoly. He also forbids existing claims from being ‘recognised until they had been investigated by the authorities’. [t26–1841]
(MCH, 2017e)

1840

6 Feb



Te Tiriti o Waitangi – Treaty of Waitangi signed

Te Tiriti o Waitangi – the Treaty of Waitangi is signed between the ‘Queen of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland’ and the ‘Native Chiefs and Tribes of New Zealand’. The Treaty is widely recognised as New Zealand’s founding document. It was written in just a few days, with versions in both English and te reo Māori. Inconsistencies across translations have since caused issues of interpretation. [t3–1840]
(MCH, 2020c; Orange, 2012a; Taonui, n.d.)

1840

Feb



Russell becomes capital of New Zealand

Hobson (now using the title Lieutenant-Governor) establishes his seat of government near Okiato and names the first capital Russell (Kororāreka). [t18–1841]
(MCH, 2016b; New Zealand Government, n.d.[a]; Wilson, J., 2016b)

1840

18 Apr

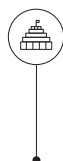


First newspaper printed in New Zealand

Owned and edited by Samuel Revans, the *New Zealand Gazette* is the mouthpiece of the New Zealand Company, supporting the company in its ongoing feuds with the colonial administration. The first issue of the *New Zealand Gazette* has been published in London the year before, but the second, published on 18 April, is the first newspaper printed in New Zealand. [t28–1892]
(NLNZ, n.d.[a])

1840

21 May



Hobson proclaims British sovereignty over New Zealand

Lieutenant-Governor Hobson ‘proclaims British sovereignty over all of New Zealand: over the North Island on the basis of cession through the Treaty of Waitangi and over the southern islands by right of discovery’. This proclamation of British sovereignty follows that of Captain Cook in 1769 and 1770. ‘On 16 June 1840, the New South Wales Legislative Council passed an Act declaring that the laws of the New South Wales now applied to New Zealand.’ [t3–1840]
(Constitutional Advisory Panel, 2013: 109; MCH, 2020a; 2020d)

1840

Sep



First New Zealand bank established

The New Zealand Banking Company, the first bank to be founded in New Zealand, is established in Russell (Kororāreka). On 24 March 1840 (six months earlier), the Union Bank of Australia opens on the Petone foreshore and begins issuing the first bank notes. [t46–1844]

(Grant, D., 2010a; New Zealand Advertiser, 1840; Petone's First Hundred Years, 1940: 50)

1840

28 Oct



Eight-hour work day first established

Carpenter Samuel Parnell negotiates an 'eight-hour work day' with his employer, George Hunter. He later informs arriving workmen of the custom. [t55–1890]

(Atkinson, 2017; MCH, 2017f)

1840

16 Nov



Charter of 1840 establishes Crown colony

On 7 August 1840 the British Parliament passes the New South Wales Continuance Act, allowing New Zealand to be separated from New South Wales. It is followed in November by the New Zealand Charter, which establishes New Zealand as a British colony. This is a 'charter for erecting the colony of New Zealand, and for creating and establishing a Legislative Council and an Executive Council, and for granting certain powers and authorities to the Governor'. New Zealand adopts 'institutions of government and political practices from the "mother country"'. The British government appoint governors on the advice of the New Zealand executive and legislative councils, but the governor remains accountable to the Colonial Office in London. What are now known as the North, South and Stewart islands are given the names 'New Ulster', 'New Munster' and 'New Leinster', respectively. The 1842 Letters Patent (Correcting original description of the limits of the Colony of New Zealand) corrects a 'slip of a quill' which inadvertently 'opened up a vast expanse of the Pacific Oceans to interests based in New Zealand'. This clarifies the original intention, that the colony shall 'comprise all those territories, islands, and countries lying between 33 ° and 53 ° S, and 162 ° E and 173 ° W'. [t3–1846]

(Archives New Zealand, n.d.[a]; n.d.[b]; Brookers Public Law Handbook, 2012: 69–72; MCH, 2020d; Wilson, J., 2016b)

1841

Mar



Auckland becomes capital of New Zealand

Hobson moves the seat of government to the shores of the Waitematā Harbour, founding Auckland as the second capital. [t18–1865]

(Levine, 2016; Wilson, J., 2016b)

1841

3 May



Hobson becomes Governor in own right

William Hobson becomes Governor (previously Lieutenant-Governor) and appoints an Executive Council and a Legislative Council. The Executive Council consists of a Colonial Secretary, a Treasurer and an Attorney-General, while the Legislative Council includes the Executive Council with the addition of three Justices of the Peace. 'All were Pakeha, land owning men.' [t21–1856]

(Network Waitangi Taranaki, 2000; Simpson, K., n.d.)

1841

1 Jul



First New Zealand tariff system introduced

The Customs Ordinance 1841, often referred to as the Customs Regulation Ordinance 1841, introduces the first tariff. Previously, New Zealand has come under the jurisdiction of the New South Wales tariff regulations. This ordinance imposes a tariff on imports such as spirits (or ‘strong waters’), wine, tobacco, tea, sugar and grains. [t56–1845]

(Goldsmith, 2008: 18)

1841

22 Dec



Supreme Court established

The Supreme Court Ordinance 1841 establishes ‘the beginnings of a domestic legal system’. The first case is heard by the Supreme Court in January 1842. From 1980, the Supreme Court becomes the High Court. In 2003 a new type of Supreme Court is established. [t67–1846]

(Constitutional Advisory Panel, 2013: 110; Courts of New Zealand, n.d.)

1841

n.d.



Native Protectorate Department established

The Land Claims Ordinance 1841 establishes the Native Protectorate Department. This same Ordinance is the first piece of legislation that incorporates Treaty provisions. Missionary George Clark becomes ‘chief protector of aborigines’, while also having the ‘conflicting role’ of being a land purchaser for the Crown. In 1846 Governor George Grey disbands the Native Protectorate Department and instead ‘appoint[s] a native secretary to implement his instructions’. [t26–1842]

(Jamieson, 2004: 113; MCH, 2017e; New South Wales Act 1841, 4 Vict., No. 7; Taonui, 2012a)

1842

7 Mar



First use of death penalty

A 17-year-old Māori boy is ‘the first person to be judicially executed in New Zealand’. In accordance with English common law, people could be sentenced to death if they were guilty of murder, piracy or treason. ‘There were no great concerns over the guilty verdict, but there was a degree of shock and concern among Māori over the manner of [the] execution. The British legal process was seen as drawn-out and cold-blooded. Māori custom would have resulted in almost immediate death and, as the son of a chief [he] could have expected to receive a blow from a mere to the back of his head. The fact that the execution was public was seen as a great source of shame and humiliation.’ [t66–1846]

(MCH, 2010a; 2014b; Newbold, 2011)

1842**15 May**

Pre-Treaty land purchase investigations begin

‘From 1842 land claims commissioners investigated all land purchases made before the signing of the Treaty of Waitangi. If the commissioners concluded that a purchase was made in good faith, they could validate it and award a Crown Grant of up to 4 square miles (1037 ha). If the purchase was invalid or exceeded that size, the excess land became Crown land.’ Land Claims Commissioner William Spain determines that most of the purchases made by the New Zealand Company in Wellington and elsewhere are invalid, ‘but not all his recommendations were acted upon. There was subsequently a shift to arbitrating agreements with Māori to allow settlement in Wellington to go ahead.’ Hobson had retained up to three Land Claim Commissioners as the work ‘was too big a job for one man to deal with in a reasonable time’. [t26–1844]

(MCH, 2017e; Tonk, 1990)

1843**17 Jun**

Wairau incident

In early 1843 the New Zealand Company sends surveyors onto tribal land on the Wairau plains near Nelson. After months of peaceful objection with no results, Ngāti Toa chiefs evict the surveyors and burn their shelters in June. Captain Arthur Wakefield, brother of William Wakefield (principal agent of the New Zealand Company), responds by mobilising a settler militia, which attempts to arrest the chiefs responsible. A confrontation results in the deaths of at least 22 Europeans and four Māori. [t70–1845]

(Mitchell & Mitchell, 2009)

1844**Mar**

First New Zealand debenture notes issued

To address debts accrued during Hobson’s regime, his successor, Governor FitzRoy, issues an ordinance that authorises the issuing of debenture notes. These are effectively New Zealand’s first state-approved currency. [t46–1858]

(Moon, 2010: 70)

1844**8 Jul**

First chopping down of flagstaff at Kororāreka

Hōne Heke, a renowned politician and a skilled orator who was held in high regard by many Māori and Pākehā, makes his first assault on the flagstaff at Kororāreka (Russell). The flagstaff is chopped down by his right-hand man, Te Haratua, to signify dissatisfaction with the effects of European colonisation. Following its re-erection by the British, the flagstaff is attacked again on 10 and 19 January 1845. Heke’s final attack on the flagstaff on 11 March 1845 leads to an outbreak of war in the north. [t7–1876]

(King, 2007: 162; MCH, 2020e)

1844

8 Aug



First settlement under Treaty of Waitangi

Māori land owners in Taranaki have their land returned to them after Governor FitzRoy (who replaced Hobson) declares in a letter to Wakefield that its purchase was unlawful and in breach of the Treaty of Waitangi. FitzRoy says that the New Zealand Company's 'purchase of the land was a "complete mess" and that it ... ignored the absentee Maori owners of the land when making the transaction'. This decision overrides Land Claims Commissioner William Spain's earlier ruling that recommended the sale should proceed. 'This gave relief to Maori but caused settlers to threaten a recourse to arms.' [t26-1844]

(Belgrave, 2005: 227; MoJ, 1996: 26-27; Moon, 2010: 72; Tonk, 1990)

1844

n.d.



Private land purchases temporarily permitted

After pressure from both Māori and settlers, Governor FitzRoy waives the Crown's exclusive right to purchase Māori land, enabling private land purchases to be temporarily permitted. [t26-1846]

(MCH, 2017e)

1844

n.d.



European diseases significantly affect the Māori population

The arrival of Europeans brings diseases such as measles, influenza, typhoid fever and tuberculosis. During the decade between 1844 and 1854, epidemics decimate Māori villages. 'The Māori population fell by up to 30% between 1769 and 1840.' The 19th-century historian Elsdon Best noted '... many villages [were] almost depopulated, and many settlements were decimated on account of the scourge. Natives of several parts of the North Island have told me ... that when the famous rewharewha (influenza) was ravaging the land the dead were often so numerous that they were left in the houses unburied, while the survivors fled in terror to seek a new home elsewhere.' [t40-1890]

(Lange, R., 2011; Royal Society NZ, 1904)

1845

11 Mar



Kororāreka whaling post destroyed and New Zealand Wars begin

Russell (Kororāreka) is attacked by local Māori for the final time and war breaks out in the north. The whaling port, with a reputation as 'the hell-hole of the Pacific', is largely destroyed, with between 12 and 20 fatalities on each side. Although no actual numbers are available, it is thought that almost 3000 people are killed over the next 27 years: around 2000 Māori fighting against the Crown, around 250 Māori fighting alongside the Crown, and around 560 British and Colonial troops. See Timeline 10: New Zealand Wars, p. 305. [t70-1845]

(MCH, 2009c; 2020a; 2020f; V. O'Malley, pers. comm., 28 September 2020)

1845
19 Apr


First local government rates system attempted

The Public Roads and Works Ordinance 1845 represents the first attempt to establish a system whereby local authorities can levy rates to pay for things such as roads, bridges, waterworks and markets. This is followed by several pieces of legislation in the 1860s, including the Municipal Corporations Act 1867, which aims to consolidate local authorities. [t56-1866]

(Goldsmith, 2008: 48-49)

1845
8 May


Puketutu pā attacked

‘British troops and their Māori allies fought against Māori led by Hōne Heke and Kawiti after these chiefs’ forces sacked Kororāreka (Russell). There were three major engagements: Māori victories at Puketutu [8 May] and Ōhaeawai [10 July], and, on 11 January 1846, a British victory – of sorts – at Ruapekapeka. Governor George Grey (who replaced FitzRoy), claimed victory and Māori submission.’ These conflicts indicate the extent to which tensions in the north between Māori and settlers intensified. [t70-1860]

(MCH, 2017e; 2019f; 2019g; 2019h)

1846
28 Aug


New Zealand Constitution Act 1846 (UK)

This Act divides New Zealand into two provinces, New Ulster (North Island) and New Munster (South Island). The Act sets out a complex three-tiered system of government, with elected municipal corporations, provincial assemblies and a general assembly. The Act was never brought into operation; its introduction having been suspended for five years due to the urgent request made by Governor Grey to the British Government. [t3-1846]

(Carter, 1866: 35; DoJ, 1986: A-8; MCH, 2020g)

1846
9 Oct


Armed police force established

An ordinance for the establishment and maintenance of a constabulary force is passed. Previously, police magistrates exercised their power to appoint men to act as police. A more organised and centralised structure is implemented by Governor Grey to preserve order and suppress rebellion in the infant colony. It replaces the New South Wales system, where police magistrates recruited forces at a local level. ‘The new frontier of colonial New Zealand require[s] British order to be imposed before it [can] be enforced, and police therefore operate more by force, especially towards Māori, than consent.’ [t66-1895]

(Hill, R. S., 2012a; NZP, 2020)

1846
17 Nov


Resident Magistrates Courts established

The Resident Magistrates Courts Ordinance 1846 establishes a lower court system to decide on ‘a limited range of criminal cases and civil claims’. The lower court system is intended to lighten the workload of the two judges of the Supreme Court. [t67-1862]

(Carter, 1866: 35; Constitutional Advisory Panel, 2013: 110)

1846

28 Dec



Charter of 1846 endorses local self-government

In response to the New Zealand Constitution Act 1846 (UK), the 1846 Letters Patent (*An Act to make further provision for the government of the New Zealand Islands*) is issued. It proposes in detail the creation of a complex ‘hierarchy of representative institutions with direct and indirect elections’. Never fully implemented, the Act (and Charter) are suspended in 1847 and replaced by the New Zealand Constitution Act 1852 (UK). [t3-1847]

(Brookers Public Law Handbook, 2012: 73–78; Joseph, P., 2007: 105–106)

1846

n.d.



Land deemed to be ‘surplus’ is retained by the Crown

‘In 1846, the British Government instructed that all Māori landownership was to be registered; land deemed to be unused or surplus was to become Crown land. Governor George Grey reinstated the exclusive Crown right to purchase Māori land provided for in the Treaty of Waitangi. Crown agents developed some dubious practices to persuade Māori to sell, and they could offer whatever the government was prepared to pay, rather than a market rate. The government was the arbiter as well as the defendant when Māori complained.’ [t26-1847]

(MCH, 2017e)

1847

9 Jun



Legal decision: R v Symonds (The Queen v Symonds)

The Queen versus Captain John Jermyn Symonds establishes the status of Māori land rights after the signing of the Treaty of Waitangi. Justice Henry Samuel Chapman finds that Māori have ‘Native title’ rights to their land, which exist independent of the Treaty. These rights ensure that Māori ownership of land cannot be extinguished without their free consent, and that the Crown has the first right to purchase the land if and when the decision is made to sell it. [t26-1860]

(Victoria University of Wellington, n.d.; Ward, A., 1997: 476)

1847

13 Dec



New Zealand Constitution Act 1846 (UK) suspended

Governor Grey suspends the introduction of the 1846 Act, ‘claiming that the settler population of 13,000 could not be trusted to pass measures that would protect the interests of the 100,000-plus Māori population’. Grey is concerned this could lead to conflict, so delays the implementation of the provisions relating to provincial and general assemblies for five years. [t3-1849]

(DoJ, 1986: A-9; MCH, 2020g)

1849

n.d.



Settlers' constitutional associations established

'Associations [are] formed by wealthy and influential settlers' to introduce 'representative government' to New Zealand. This means 'a government that is elected by, and therefore representative of, the people'. 'Responsible government implies representative government, but the reverse does not necessarily follow.' New Zealand achieves representative government in 1854 and responsible government in 1856. [t3-1850]

(Irwin Law, n.d.; Joseph, P., 2007: 12; Network Waitangi Taranaki, 2000)

1850

4 Jul



New Zealand Company's charter surrendered

The New Zealand Company's existence as a colonising body ends. The Company had come into financial strife and been unable to recoup its losses, leaving it no choice but to surrender its charter. [t3-1852]

(Waitangi Tribunal, 2003: 255-256)

1852

30 Jun



New Zealand Constitution Act 1852 (UK)

This Act sets out a system of representative government for New Zealand. Six provinces (later extended to ten) each with their own elected superintendents and provincial councils, a national general assembly with a Crown-appointed Legislative Council and a 'House of Representatives elected every five years by males over the age of 21 who own, lease or rent property of a certain value' are to be established. [t3-1854]

(MCH, 2016c; 2020a)

1852

Sep



Gold discovered near Coromandel

Prospector Charles Ring finds 'payable gold' at Driving Creek, near the Coromandel township, marking the first significant gold discovery. This is followed by further discoveries across the country, particularly on the West Coast, in Otago and on the Coromandel Peninsula. Although not all discoveries lead to the establishment of significant long-term sites, New Zealand's gold yield is enough to support a series of gold rushes through to the 1920s. The rushes lead to an increase in immigration from Australia, Europe and America. Large numbers of male migrants also come from China, where New Zealand is referred to as 'New Gold Hill'. [t49-1856]

(McLintock, 2009b; Tourism NZ, n.d.[a]; Walrond, 2006a)

1852

n.d.



Kīngitanga movement established

In 1860, Rev T. Buddle publishes a pamphlet on the Māori King Movement. Buddle suggests that the origin of the movement begins with Ngāpuhi chief Hongi Hika, who entertained the idea of a Māori King in 1820 (see 1818 and 1820 entries). However, the movement is generally considered to have started in 1852, when Tāmihana Te Rauparaha (the son of Ngāti Toa chief Te Rauparaha) and Mātene Te Whiwhi (Ngāti Raukawa and Ngāti Toa) first introduce ‘the idea of a Kīngitanga movement to establish a Māori nation’ to North Island iwi. ‘Tāmihana Te Rauparaha had just returned from England, and it is said that Matini’s [Mātene’s] ambition was fired by the accounts he heard of England’s king.’ ‘Their principal motto was “Whakakotahitanga,” “Union.” They proposed a confederacy of all the tribes, and that one chief should be appointed as King or Governor.’ Several prominent Māori refuse to lead the movement. An 1852 letter from the chiefs of Rotorua and Maketū to the chiefs of Whanganui and Taranaki expresses their desire to live in peace with all, stating: ‘New Zealand is the house, the Europeans are the rafters on one side, the Maories are the rafters on the other side, God is the ridgepole against which all lean, and the house is one.’ However iwi and hapū from the Waikato, Taupō, East Coast, Taranaki and Hawke’s Bay areas support the movement. In 1854, about 1000 people attend a major meeting held at Manawapou, and the following measures are agreed: ‘[t]hat from this time forward no more land shall be alienated to Europeans without the general consent of this confederation; [t]hat in reference to the Ngatiruanui and Taranaki tribes, the boundaries of the pakeha shall be Kai Iwi on the South side, and a place within a short distance of New Plymouth on the North and [t]hat no European Magistrate shall have jurisdiction within native boundaries, but all disputes shall be settled by the runanga.’ [t6-1858]

(Buddle, 1860; MCH, 2019i; Network Waitangi Taranaki, 2000)

1853

14 Jul



First general election held

The election begins on 14 July in the Bay of Islands and concludes on 1 October in Otago. ‘The House of Representatives’ first 37 Members of Parliament are elected’ and ‘its members quickly demanded full self-government’. [t4-1867]

(Electoral Commission, 2016a; MCH, 2014c; 2020a; 2020g)

1854

24 May



First meeting of General Assembly

The General Assembly meets in Auckland. It consists of a Legislative Council appointed by the Crown, and a House of Representatives to be elected every five years. ‘In 1854, though the new Parliament was still only there to provide advice to the governor, politicians had already asked for self-governance in domestic matters, rather than having to defer to Britain. That year, while awaiting the reply from London, the acting governor, Colonel Robert Wynyard, appointed politician James FitzGerald to his Executive Council. Thomas Forsaith succeeded FitzGerald in the role. However, neither the “FitzGerald ministry” nor the “Forsaith ministry” lasted long.’ Many consider neither man to be a true premier. ‘Late in 1854 London approved self-government’ for New Zealand. [t3-1856]

(MCH, 2014c; 2016c; 2020a; 2020g; McLean, 2016b)

1854

n.d.



Volunteer fire brigade established

The first volunteer fire brigade is established in Auckland. Previously, fire brigades had been organised by insurance companies to fight fires only in buildings they insured. Some regions had regulations requiring citizens to have two buckets of water on hand at all times. [t44–1905]

(Swarbrick, 2010)

1855

23 Jan



Wairarapa earthquake

A magnitude 8.2 earthquake occurs in the southern part of the North Island, altering the landscape of the Wellington region. New land is raised above sea level, which has a significant effect on the city's urban development. [t62–1868]

(McSaveney, 2009a)

1856

7 May



Sewell becomes first Premier

'Henry Sewell becomes the first Premier, but his administration lasts only a fortnight' due to his belief that the provinces must be subordinate to the central 'general government'. This is contested by a narrow majority of 'provincialists'. Sewell forms the first 'responsible government'. [t21–1893]

(Grant, I. F., 2003: 26; McLauchlan, 2009: 198)

1856

7 May



Responsible government established

"'Responsible government' begins in New Zealand, with an executive supported by a majority in the House of Representatives.' Responsible government means the executive 'is held accountable to the legislature' and 'facilitates democratic decision-making in a constitutional monarchy'. Governor Thomas Gore Browne continues to retain responsibility for defence and Māori affairs. 'By keeping control of policy in the crucial areas of defence (troops paid for by the British taxpayer were stationed in New Zealand) and Maori affairs, Gore Browne also set up tensions between Government House and politicians that lasted more than a decade.' [t3–1857]

(Irwin Law, n.d.; Joseph, P., 2007: 11; MCH, 2014c; 2018a; 2020a)

1856

Oct



Collingwood–Tākaka district gold rush begins

Following the discovery of gold in the Aorere Valley, a gold rush to the Collingwood–Tākaka district ensues. By May 1857, 1500 miners are working in the district, and by August 1859 gold to the value of approximately £150,000 has been exported from Nelson. 'Early miners [use] primitive equipment, gold pans and sluice boxes with the gold-bearing gravel being shoveled by hand. Hydraulic methods using high-pressure water [are] developed to work elevated terrace deposits, and water races [are] built over long distances ... to convey water to the mine sites.' [t49–1861]

(McLintock, 2009b; MED, n.d.[a])

1856

n.d.



Mantell reconstructs moa skeleton at British Museum

In 1840, 19-year-old Walter Mantell arrives from England ‘beguiled by the propaganda of the New Zealand Company’. He becomes a politician (see timeline entry on p. 72) and a naturalist. Over the years he sends ‘numerous crates of moa bones’ to the British Museum. In 1856 he helps reconstruct a full skeleton of a giant moa from multiple birds. See image overleaf. The moa is mentioned in Darwin’s *On the Origin of Species* (1859). While the British Museum currently retains possession of New Zealand’s largest moa, *Pachyornis elephantopus*, Te Papa Tongarewa holds the first dinosaur fossil found in England, an *Iguanodon* tooth. The tooth was part of a collection held by Walter’s father, Gideon Mantell, a respected English palaeontologist. See quote overleaf. [t60–1865]

(Cadbury, 2000: 324; Sorrenson, 2010; TerraNature Trust, 2010; Worthy, 2015)

1857

n.d.



Legislative Council members appointed

After the establishment of ‘responsible government’, the government begins appointing Legislative Council members, and immediately starts ‘stacking’ the Council with its own supporters. The Legislative Council is the Upper House of New Zealand’s Parliament and is modelled on England’s House of Lords. The aim is to ensure legislation is not passed in haste. [t3–1858]

(New Zealand Parliament, 2006a)

1858

2 May



Pōtatau becomes first Māori King

‘The Waikato chief Te Wherowhero becomes the first Māori King, taking the name Pōtatau. The rise of Te Kīngitanga reflects the desire of many Māori for a leader able to unite the tribes, end land sales and make laws for Māori.’ [t6–1860]

(MCH, 2020a; Palenski, 2010: 89–90)

1858

28 May



English Laws Act 1858

This Act confirms that the colony of New Zealand inherits all English statutes and common law as existing on 14 January 1840 that are applicable to the circumstances of New Zealand. This wording leaves continuing uncertainty as to which imperial statutes New Zealand had inherited. The Imperial Laws Application Act 1988 finally allays the uncertainty by specifying the imperial statutes that apply as law. [t3–1871]

(Joseph, P., 2007: 22–23; Waitangi Tribunal, 2010)

1858

28 May



British coins become legal tender

The English Laws Act 1858 also retroactively applies the Coinage Act 1816 (UK) as existing on 14 January 1840. This eliminates legal uncertainty and results in British coins becoming legal tender in New Zealand. [t46–1861]

(Matthews, 2003: 42)

1858

3 Jul



Census Act 1858 and the Māori population

This Act 'instituted a national European census every three years'. In 1851 the whole European population 'was the same size as Timaru in 2013. Men outnumbered women by four to three. Most people were young: only one in every 127 people was over 60.' Since 1877 there have only been four times when the national census has not been conducted as scheduled: in 1931 during the Great Depression, in 1941 during the Second World War, in 1946 'for political reasons' and in 2011 due to the Christchurch earthquakes. 'The first attempt to count (rather than estimate) the total Māori population was a census of Māori taken over a year between 1857 and 1858.' At this time the 'total Maori population was given as 56,049 of whom 38,269 lived in the province of Auckland'. However, the actual figures remain uncertain. For example in 1875, *The Official Handbook of New Zealand* states: 'The numbers [of Māori] were estimated in 1842-1843, by the Bishop of New Zealand, as about 100,000; but those who knew the Natives more intimately, thought that 70,000 would have been more nearly correct. The last attempt at enumeration made them about 36,000, but this was several years ago, and it is probable that their numbers at present do not exceed 30,000.' Between 1840 and 1891 the Māori population is thought to have halved, with the lowest point being in 1896 (about 42,000). In the 1800s, approximately 20,000 Māori lost their lives during the Musket Wars (see p. 52) and 2000 during the New Zealand Wars (see p. 62). As a result of being alienated from their land and food sources and exposure to introduced diseases (such as measles and influenza), many more died. 'From 1951, the European and Māori censuses were integrated into a general New Zealand census.' The graph on the back cover illustrates the census data (both Māori and European) from 1878 to today. [t10-1886]

(Lange, R., 2018; McLintock, 2009c; Moon, 2010: 78; Pool & Kukutai, 2011; Statistics NZ, n.d.[a]; n.d.[b]; Vogel, 1875: 59)

1859

1 Jan



First permanent lighthouse lit

Following a series of temporary lights, the first permanent lighthouse is lit at Pencarrow Head. It is managed by Mary Bennett, New Zealand's first and only female lighthouse keeper. Bennett's 'appointment was confirmed in the *New Zealand Gazette* at a salary of £125, plus firewood'. Bennett had looked after Pencarrow's temporary light since her husband's death in 1855. [t54-1862] (MCH, 2020h; NZ Maritime Museum, n.d.)

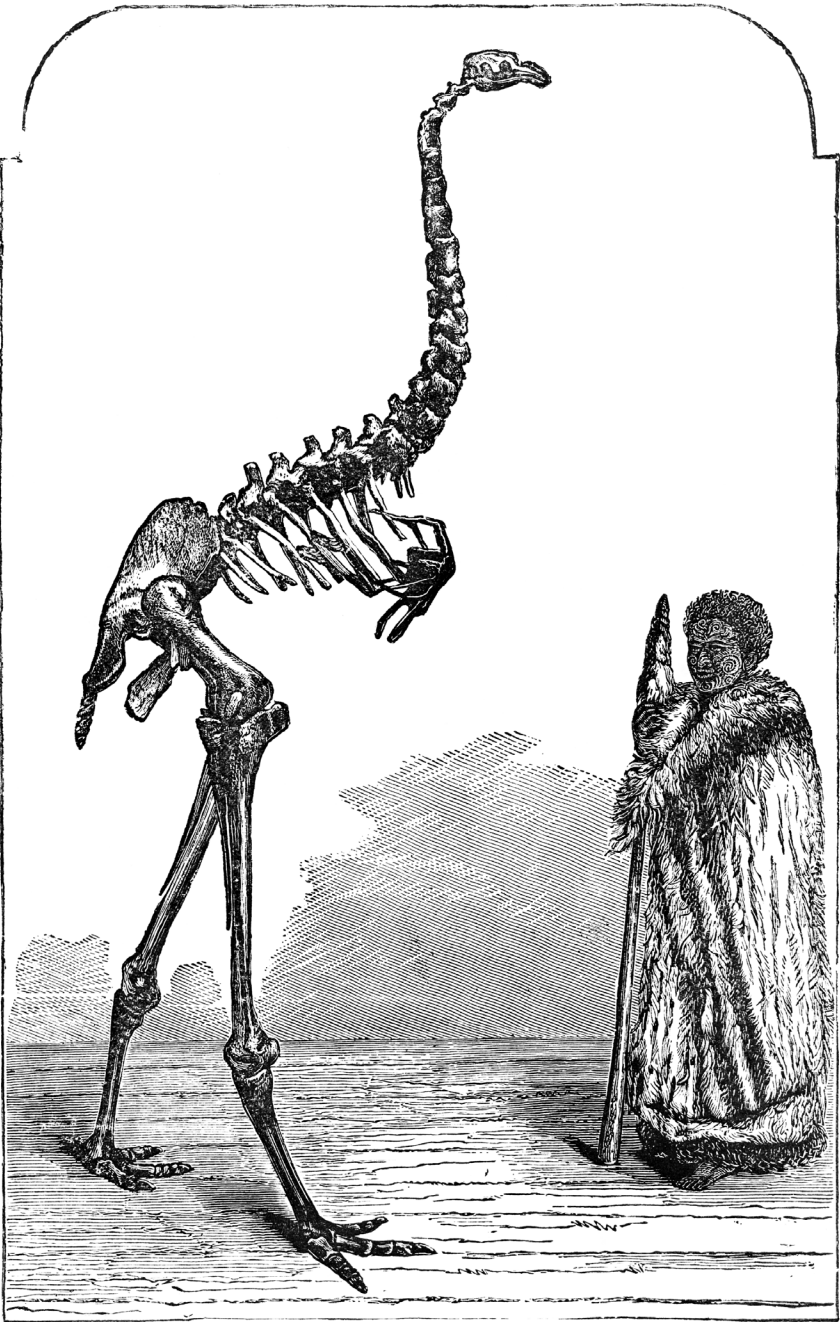
1860

22 Feb



Martial law in Taranaki proclaimed

Lieutenant-Colonel G. F. Murray proclaims martial law, despite no ostensible acts of hostility from Māori opposing false land sales. The declaration comes after the build up of tensions between the rights of Māori to 'refuse to sell their land' and the right and responsibility of the 'Governor to maintain law and order in native districts'. Key battles during this time include the Battle of Waireka in Taranaki (1860), the Battle of Rangiriri (1863) and the Battle of Ōrākau in the Waikato (1864) and the Battle of Gate Pā/Pukehinahina in Tauranga (1864). [t70-1862] (Māori Television, 2016; MCH, 2017g; NZ Museums, n.d.; O'Malley, 2019; Rutherford, 2009)



‘I think we may safely infer that the islands of New Zealand were densely peopled ... by tribes of gigantic ostrich-like birds, of species and genera which have long since been obliterated ...’

— Gideon Mantell

Image: Wood engraving. Skeleton of the extinct giant moa (*Pachyornis elephantopus*), from a specimen in the Canterbury Museum
— Unknown artist, 1800s

Quotation: Vice-President of the Geological Society of London Gideon Mantell, 2 February 1848 (Mantell, 1848: 235)

1860

10 Jul



Kohimarama hui

Over 200 Māori leaders hold a conference under government patronage during which officials make efforts to clarify the clauses within the Treaty of Waitangi by 'presenting it in the most benevolent light'. [t26-1861]

(Maori Messenger, n.d.; Network Waitangi Taranaki, 2000)

1860

n.d.



Tāwhiao becomes second Māori King

Tūkāroto Matutaera Pōtatau Te Wherowhero Tāwhiao inherits the kingship following the death of his father Pōtatau, the first Māori King. See image, p. 75. [t6-1894]

(Mahuta, 2010)

1861

23 May



Otago gold rush begins

Australian prospector Gabriel Read discovers gold in Otago. 'At the peak of the Otago rush in 1863 the goldfields population was estimated at 24,000.'

[t49-1862]

(Walrond, 2006b)

1861

29 Jul



Bank of New Zealand established

The New Zealand Bank Act 1861, an initiative of Aucklanders Thomas Russell, establishes the Bank of New Zealand (BNZ). The aim of the Act is to create a national institution to rival the Bank of New South Wales and Union Bank of Australia (UBA) and by 1865 the BNZ eclipses these two Australian institutions. [t46-1893]

(Rice, 1992: 67)

1861

Jul



Mantell appointed Native Minister and seeks fulfilment of promises to Ngāi Tahu

Walter Mantell agrees to take the post of Native Minister on condition that unfulfilled promises made in 1848 to Ngāi Tahu (when acquiring vast areas of land for the New Zealand government) are resolved. Six months later he resigns, as this condition is not met. Mantell was also a naturalist. See also timeline entry on p. 68. [t26-1862]

(MCH, 2017h)

1861

n.d.



Native Department established

In 1858, in reaction to the establishment of the Māori King movement, Governor Browne creates a Minister of Native Affairs (without a ministry or department). 'It was an unsatisfactory compromise and was not resolved until, on Colonial Office instructions, responsibility for Maori affairs was transferred to the local ministry in 1861.' The department is established in response to concerns that 'Browne's administration had failed to govern the Maoris [sic]'. In 1992, after a number of changes in name, the department is now known as Te Puni Kōkiri (TPK). [t5–1892]

(Sorenson, 1963: 34; 1986: B-14; TPK, n.d.[a])

1862

1 Jul



First telegraph line laid

The first telegraph line in New Zealand is established between Lyttelton and Christchurch. [t52–1866]

(New Zealand Post, n.d.; Wilson, A. C., 2010a)

1862

15 Sep



Court of Appeal established

A Court of Appeal is established to hear appellate cases in New Zealand. The previous appeals process involved taking cases to the Privy Council in London and was financially prohibitive for many people. [t67–2003]

(Constitutional Advisory Panel, 2013: 113; McLintock, 2009d)

1862

15 Sep



Native Lands Act 1862

The Native Lands Act 1862 sets up the Native Land Court, 'a court of Māori chiefs chaired by a Pākehā magistrate'. The Act allows 'Māori to deal directly with settlers over land [sales]'. Because the Act contravenes the Treaty, it needs to be approved in London. The Act is 'barely implemented before it [is] replaced in 1865'. [t26–1863]

(MCH, 2017g)

1862

n.d.



Wakamarina and West Coast gold rush begins

Miners first begin to migrate to the West Coast. By September 1865 there are 16,000 miners on gold fields throughout the region. [t49–1875]

(McLintock, 2009e)

1862

n.d.



New Zealand Steam Navigation Company established

This is New Zealand's first large coastal shipping company. From this point, steam-powered ships begin to dominate the coastline and by the 1870s they make up half the vessels in New Zealand coastal waters. [t54–1863]

(McLean, 2009)

‘Ki te kāhore he whakakitenga
ka ngaro te iwi.’

‘Without foresight or vision the
people will be lost.’

— King Tāwhiao

Image: Tūkāroto Matutaera Pōtatau Te Wherowhero Tāwhiao, the second Māori King
— Unknown photographer, c. 1880

Quotation: King Tāwhiao (Flavell, 2011)



KING IAWHIA

1862

n.d.



Colonial Defence Force established

The colonial government offers a voluntary three-year term of military service and is restricted by statute to 500 soldiers. Divisions are stationed around the North Island to support the British Crown in the New Zealand Wars (see Timeline 10: New Zealand Wars). In 1867, the Colonial Defence Force is replaced by the Armed Constabulary, which undertakes military and policing roles. It is the Armed Constabulary together with Māori allies who do the majority of fighting for the Crown after 1865. [t70–1863]

(O'Malley, 2019)

1863

7 Feb



HMS *Orpheus* disaster

HMS *Orpheus* is wrecked on the Manukau Harbour bar, resulting in 189 deaths, many of whom are British imperial troops. It remains New Zealand's worst maritime disaster. [t65–1902]

(CCL, n.d.[a]; O'Malley, 2019)

1863

8 Jun



Boundaries of colony fixed

The New Zealand Boundaries Act 1863 fixes the boundaries of the colony of New Zealand for constitutional purposes. These boundaries include a number of individual islands and groups of islands. [t11–1900]

(Stout & Stout, 1911: 1)

1863

12 Jul



British troops invade Waikato

British troops cross the Mangatāwhiri River, previously declared by the Māori King Movement (Kīngitanga) to be an 'aukati (a line that should not be crossed)'. A breach of this kind is considered to be an act of war. The intention of the British is to 'dig around the Kīngitanga' until it falls. The movement is viewed as a 'separatist movement that challenged British sovereignty' and 'an anti-land-selling league'. The conflict culminates in a battle at Ōrākau, after which the Waikato people are forced into a pocket of land that becomes 'known as the King Country, and the Waikato lands [are] confiscated by the government'. [t70–1866]

(MCH, 2020i; Royal, 2010)

1863

1 Dec



New Zealand's first public railway opens

The first steam railway connects Christchurch with Ferrymead (on the main thoroughfare to Sumner), which is over 7 kilometres away. [t54–1865]

(Atkinson, 2010a; IPENZ, 2009; Wilson, J., 2009b)

1863

3 Dec



New Zealand Settlements Act 1863

The Act authorises the confiscation of land from rebellion districts and enables ‘the Governor to establish Settlements for Colonization in the Northern Island of New Zealand’ – ‘It shall be lawful for the Governor in Council from time to time to set apart within any such [rebellion] District eligible sites for settlements for colonization and the boundaries of such settlements to define and vary.’ The Act establishes a Compensation Court, but this excludes claims from anyone who from 1 January 1863 ‘engaged in levying or making war or carrying arms[,] aided assisted or comforted any such persons as aforesaid [or] counselled advised induced enticed persuaded or conspired with any other person to make or levy war against Her Majesty or to carry arms against Her Majesty’s Forces in New Zealand’. See Timeline 10: New Zealand Wars, p. 305. [t26–1865] (*Boast, 2009: 263*)

1865

24 May



Construction begins on a section of the South Island main trunk line

Large crowds celebrate the turning of the ‘first sod’ in the construction of the railway between Christchurch and Timaru. [t54–1872] (*Atkinson, 2010b; The New Zealand Railways Magazine, 1931*)

1865

26 Jul



Wellington becomes capital of New Zealand

The seat of government moves from Auckland to Wellington, which becomes the country’s third capital. [t18–ends] (*MCH, 2020j; Wilson, J., 2016b*)

1865

26 Sep



All Māori declared British subjects

The Native Rights Act 1865 declares all Māori to be British-born subjects, thus giving effect to Article Three of the Treaty of Waitangi. The Act confirms Māori are to have the same rights and privileges as British subjects, as if natural-born subjects of the Crown. [t1–1948] (*Green, D., 2009a; Joseph, P., 2008: 8*)

1865

30 Oct



Native Lands Act 1865

This Act establishes the Native Land Court, which converts customary title of land to individual title, making it easier for Māori land to be sold to Pākehā settlers. Justice Minister Henry Sewell (previously Premier) describes the Court’s aims as being ‘to bring the great bulk of the lands in the Northern Island ... within the reach of colonisation’ as well as ‘the detribalisation of the Māori – to destroy, if it were possible, the principle of communism upon which their social system is based and which stands as a barrier in the way of all attempts to amalgamate the Māori race into our social and political system’. [t26–1866] (*MCH, 2016d; 2017g; 2020k; Taonui, 2012b*)

1865

Dec



Colonial Museum and New Zealand Geological Survey established

The Colonial Museum and New Zealand Geological Survey are established under the directorship of geologist and naturalist James Hector, who believed that 'one of the most important duties in connection with the geological survey of a new country is the formation of a scientific museum'. In its first nine months the museum receives 1600 visitors and accumulates 14,000 specimens and artefacts for its collections. The New Zealand Geological Survey produces annual *Reports of Geological Exploration*, and assesses various areas of New Zealand for their scientific or economic importance. The presence of gold and coal is of particular interest. In 1892 responsibility for geology and mining moves to the Mines Department and the Survey is no longer funded. In 1907 the Colonial Museum is renamed the Dominion Museum, and in 1972 it is renamed the National Museum. The National Museum eventually becomes the Museum of New Zealand Te Papa Tongarewa. [t60–1933]
(Nathan, 2009a; Te Papa, n.d.[b]; n.d.[c])

1866

17 Jan



Bay of Plenty land confiscation ordered

448,000 acres (181,300 ha) of land belonging to Ngāi Tūhoe, Te Whakatōhea and Ngāti Awa are confiscated by the government after the execution of an Anglican priest in the Bay of Plenty the previous year. This confiscation includes seizing land belonging to Ngāi Tūhoe, who have not signed the Treaty of Waitangi, including their 'only substantial flat land and their only access to the coast'. Their lack of access to arable land and coastal food sources contributes to later famines. [t26–1872]
(Fairfax Media, 2012; Higgins, 2008: 210; Laugesen, 2007; McGarvey, 2005)

1866

Jan



First oil struck at New Plymouth

The first oil well in New Zealand is dug in 1865 'at Moturoa, on the New Plymouth foreshore' and oil is struck at 20 metres. [t48–1886]
(Envirohistory NZ, 2011; Hoskin, 2004)

1866

5 Jun



Te Kooti imprisoned without trial

'During 1865 and 1866, with the rise of the Pai Mārire movement, the government arrest[s] people thought to be aiding the so-called rebels. Te Kooti Rikirangi of Poverty Bay was one of these.' 'He [is] sent to the Chatham Islands, and his pleas for a trial [are] ignored. On 4 July 1868, Te Kooti and many followers [escape]. They [are] subsequently pursued on the East Coast and in the Urewera and the Taupō districts.' Te Kooti is pardoned in 1883. 'He founded the Ringatū Church and provided it with rituals and structures that last to this day.' [t70–1870]
(MCH, 2017g; 2020l)

1866

26 Aug



First Cook Strait cable laid

The first Cook Strait telegraph cable is laid between Lyall Bay and White's Bay and timely communication between the North and South islands becomes possible. [t52–1876]

(Stephens, 2008a; Wilson, A. C., 2010a)

1866

Oct



Stamp and death duties introduced

‘The first permanent tax taken directly from the taxpayer – rather than indirectly’ is stamp and death duties. Previously, ‘over 60% of tax revenue came from alcohol and tobacco’. Sugar was also taxed. The stamp and death duties are ‘forced on the population [due to] the cost of the 1860s New Zealand wars’. ‘Stamp and death duties [are] passed into law in October 1866.’ Stamp duties tax documents (such as mortgage deeds) and death duties tax inheritance. Death duties exist in some form until 1992, when they are abolished by the Minister of Finance, Ruth Richardson. [t56–1878]

(Goldsmith, 2008: 308; 2010a)

1867

8 Feb



Heaphy becomes first New Zealander to receive the British Victoria Cross

Charles Heaphy becomes the first colonial recipient of the British Victoria Cross (VC) in recognition of his gallantry as a member of the Auckland Volunteer Rifles at Waiari, near Te Awamutu. Heaphy had gone to the aid of a wounded soldier under fire. The VC was introduced in 1856 by Queen Victoria and is the highest British award, presented for valour in the face of enemy action. It had previously been unavailable to colonial troops. To date, there are 21 New Zealand recipients of the VC. In 1869 the New Zealand Cross is established, and awarded to 23 men who served during the New Zealand Wars. These are the only recipients of this rare military honour. [t68–1988]

(MCH, 2012a; 2014d; 2014e)

1867

10 Oct



Native Schools Act 1867

This Act establishes a national state-controlled system of primary schools for Māori. English is the dominant language, and many Māori are supportive of their children learning English. However, the policy is later enforced rigorously, with many reports of punishment for children speaking Māori at schools. [t58–1867]

(King, 2003: 211; NZETC, 1867a)

1867

10 Oct



New Zealand Institute Act 1867

This Act is designed to co-ordinate and assist the activities of a number of regional research societies including the Auckland Institute, the Wellington Philosophical Society and the Otago Institute by establishing the New Zealand Institute. The director of the Colonial Museum automatically becomes the manager of the New Zealand Institute and oversees the production of the Institute's journal, the *Transactions*. Contributors to the journal include James Hector, William Colenso, Charles Fleming, Thomas Hocken and Ernest Rutherford (see image, p. 113). From 1933, the Institute becomes the Royal Society of New Zealand. [t58-1869]

(NLNZ, n.d.[b]; *Te Papa*, n.d.[b])

1867

10 Oct



Māori seats created for a five-year duration

The Maori Representation Act 1867 is passed to provide for 'the better Representation of the Native Aboriginal Inhabitants of the Colony of New Zealand'. Four Māori electoral districts are created as 'a temporary measure until such time as the fact that the tribal nature of Māori land ownership denied Māori the vote was rendered irrelevant by the issue of Crown grants'. This provision is to have a five-year duration. [t4-1868]

(DoJ, 1986: A-29; NZETC, 1867b)

1867

10 Oct



Protection of Animals Act 1867

The 'first of a series of Animal Protection Acts' is passed in order to protect introduced animals and formally recognise the acclimatisation societies founded throughout New Zealand during the 1860s. For example, 'in 1867 the Auckland Societies imported emus, starlings, yellow hammers, skylarks, chaffinches, blackbirds and thrushes, Rockhampton sparrows, magpies, Java sparrows, doves, pigeons and seagulls'. Trout are also introduced at this time, under the Salmon and Trout Act 1867. [t34-1887]

(Walrond, 2008)

1868

15 Apr



First elections with Māori electorate seats

The first elections are held with the Māori seats. [t4-1870]

(MCH, 2017g; 2020m)

1868

15 Aug



Fatal tsunami hits

An earthquake with a magnitude between 8.5 and 9.0, known as the Africa earthquake, ruptures the sea floor off the coast of Peru, killing an estimated 25,000 people. A tsunami is triggered, hitting the Chatham Islands 15 hours later, which results in three families being swept out to sea. Three large waves hit within an hour, one being 6 metres high. It is the only fatal tsunami recorded in New Zealand. [t62-1886]

(Morton, 2018)

1868

2 Nov



Time standardised

The advent of the telegraph increases the need for accurate time-keeping, prompting the adoption of an official, countrywide time. Originally set at 11 and a half hours ahead of Greenwich Mean Time (GMT), this is changed to GMT+12 hours during the Second World War. [t57-1895]

(DIA, n.d.[a]; McKinnon, 2012a)

1869

3 Jun



New Zealand's first university established

New Zealand's first university, the University of Otago, is founded by the University of Otago Ordinance 1869. An area encompassing 100,000 acres (40,470 ha) of pastoral land is endowed to the University, which is 'authorised to grant degrees in Arts, Medicine, Law and Music'. [t58-1870]

(University of Otago, n.d.[a])

1870

24 Feb



Last British Imperial Regiment leaves

From 1866 the British Government begins to withdraw its imperial troops, leaving New Zealand to make its own military arrangements. 'For its part, the Imperial Government welcome[s] the proposal, for it considered the colony with its growing population [to] be able to fend for itself.' Due to general unease in the wake of Te Kooti's escape, the 18th Regiment stays longer than originally envisaged. [t70-1881]

(Barber & McLintock, 2009; O'Malley, 2019)

1870

28 Jun



Vogel actions public works plan

Colonial Treasurer Julius Vogel proposes a scheme for the development of New Zealand's public infrastructure, stating that 'we recognize that the great wants of the Colony are – public works, in the shape of roads and railways; and immigration ... the two are, or ought to be, inseparably united'. The 'development would be financed by £10 million, to be borrowed on overseas markets'. Prior to this the economy had been depressed for a number of years, and prices for gold production, wool and wheat are declining. The low level of immigration is also a concern. Years later, Vogel also notes that he had hoped employment of Māori through his public works scheme would help promote peaceful relations between Māori and non-Māori. Vogel goes on to become Premier twice (see Timeline 4: Premiers and Prime Ministers). In 1889, on returning to England, Vogel publishes the science fiction novel *Anno Domini 2000; or, Woman's Destiny*, which imagines New Zealand in the year 2000. [t20-1912]

(Armstrong, W. R., 2009; Dalziel, R., 1986: 104–105; MCH, 2014f; Vogel, 1889)

1870

12 Sep



Voting by secret ballot introduced for European seats

The Regulation of Elections Act 1870 requires voting by secret ballot if a poll is demanded. The Act is considered to be one of the most important electoral reforms in New Zealand's history. It acknowledges the vote as an individual right rather than a public trust, undermining one of the strongest arguments against universal suffrage. 'The adoption of the secret ballot opened the door for the progressive extension of the franchise to all adult men and – eventually – to women.' [t4–1872]

(Atkinson, 2003: 55)

1870

12 Sep



University of New Zealand established

The New Zealand University Act 1870 establishes the University of New Zealand, which is overseen by a council of regional representatives and financed through a £3000 annual grant. The University of Otago becomes a constituent college of the University of New Zealand; however, it retains the title of 'university' rather than becoming a 'university college'. Canterbury College is the first affiliated institution. [t58–1871]

(McLintock, 2009f)

1871

7 Jan



First official visit of a New Zealand representative to the United States

During his visit to the United States, Colonial Treasurer Julius Vogel signs a contract with New York shipping contractor W. H. Webb for the commencement of a steamer service between New Zealand and San Francisco. Vogel intends to increase trade between the two countries and requires that the American contractor lobby the United States Government for lower trade tariffs on wool and flax. Between 1870 and 1872 the value of New Zealand exports to the United States increases from £37,000 to £337,915, with wool the greatest export by a significant margin. [t3–1871]

(Dalziel, R., 1986: 115–119)

1871

5 Apr



Agent-General role is created as first overseas representative

The Agent-General (based in London) is New Zealand's first permanent overseas representative appointment. Between 1871 and 1905 five Agents-General are appointed: Isaac Earl Featherston, Julius Vogel, Francis Dillon Bell, Westby Brook Perceval and William Pember Reeves. In 1905 the position title is changed to High Commissioner. [t3–1872]

(Dalziel, R., 1975: 13; MCH, 2016e)

1871

8 Aug



University of Otago opens all classes to women

The University of Otago is the first university in Australasia and the United Kingdom to open all classes to women. [t58-1877]

(Hughes & Ahern, 1993: 9; Page, 1990)

1871

22 Aug



First dairy co-operative established

The first dairy co-operative is established in Dunedin. Dairy co-operatives pool available resources and manage the marketing aspect of the members' operations. By 1920, 85% of New Zealand's dairy factories are managed by dairy co-operatives. These co-operatives gradually merge until only four large organisations remain in the late 1990s. [t45-1882]

(Fonterra, n.d.; Stringleman & Scrimgeour, 2009)

1872

1 Jul



First New Zealand shipping line established

The need to manage the rapid growth of trade leads to the establishment of the Auckland-based New Zealand Freight Company. A year later the Auckland-, Wellington-, Christchurch- and Dunedin-based provincial companies merge to form a single national company called the New Zealand Shipping Company. In 1875 the Union Steam Ship Company is established in Dunedin and plays a key role in inter-colonial trade between New Zealand and Australia. [t54-1885]

(Rakaia, n.d.; Rice, 1992: 80)

1872

11 Oct



Māori Members of Parliament join the Legislative Council

In addition to the four Māori seats established in 1867, two Māori Members of Parliament are appointed to the Legislative Council. 'Māori participation in government departments at senior levels occurred as early as 1900 when Dr Maui Pomare was appointed Medical Officer to the Maoris [sic].' [t3-1876]

(Durie, 2003: 117; Parliamentary Service, n.d.)

1872

25 Oct



Māori seats extended another five years

The Maori Representation Act Amendment and Continuance Act 1872 extends the duration of the Māori seats for a further five years. This follows the expiry of the Maori Representation Act 1867. [t4-1876]

(DoJ, 1986: A-30)

1872

n.d.



Native Affairs Committee established

The committee is established to ‘handle the flood of Maori petitions that poured into the House’. While all four Māori MPs ‘sat on the Native Affairs Committee ... they were invariably outvoted on large issues – like the return of confiscated lands – but sometimes won favourable decisions on lesser matters. According to Ward, the committee “was one institution which helped ... to prevent the Maori from quite despairing of the parliamentary system”. Yet for the Maori members, despair and despondency must have been common for much of the time. Unable to speak English and therefore unable to follow the normal cut and thrust of parliamentary debates, and very often ignored or ridiculed when they did speak on important Maori matters, the Maori members were little more than a token representation that enabled the pakeha [sic] members to salve their consciences while also relieving the Maori of much of their remaining land and autonomy.’ [t26–1873]

(*Sorrenson, 1986: B-25–B-26*)

1873

2 Oct



Native Land Act 1873

This Act means that a ‘title could no longer be awarded to hapū or iwi’. The Act ‘allowed the Native Land Court to fragment the ownership of Māori land. Instead of having 10 names listed as owners and the rest of the tribal group missing out, everyone with an ownership interest was now to be put on the title. Conceived of as a way to recognise tribal ownership, this did not individualise land ownership but fragmented it. Individual Māori received shares in blocks that were then partitioned and repartitioned, at great time and expense, into uneconomic segments. This, and the ordinary costs of living, forced many to sell their interests. Prospective purchasers (both Crown and private) resorted to secretive methods such as paying advances to numerous individuals, sometimes for years, then going to the court and claiming the percentage of the block corresponding to their proportion of the shares.’ This 1873 Act is replaced by a number of successive Acts including the Native Land Act 1886 and the Native Land Act 1888. The legislation is overhauled with the introduction of the Native Land Act 1909. [t26–1877]

(*OAG, 2011: 103; MCH, 2016d; 2017g*)

1875

3 Mar



Waihi gold rush begins

The Waihi area opens for prospecting and a gold rush ensues. [t49–ends]

(*MED, n.d.[a]; Ohinemuri, n.d.*)

1876

21 Feb



First trans-Tasman cable laid

A communications cable is laid from Australia to New Zealand, landing north of Nelson at Cable Bay. On 21 February it opens for public use; 54 telegrams are received and 93 are sent during this first day. Cable news direct from England appears the next day for the first time in New Zealand newspapers. [t52–1878]

(*Wilson, A. C., 2010b*)

1876
29 Aug


Parliament petitioned for proportional Māori representation

Nearly 400 members of Ngāti Kahungunu, led by H. M. Rangitakaiwaho, petition Parliament that ‘the present Maori representation Act [Maori Representation Act 1867] should be repealed’. The petitioners request that the Māori representation be ‘in the same proportion as the representation is of the European race by European members’ and ‘for the Māori electorates to be based on tribal boundaries’. In September that year a Bill providing for an increase in Māori representation in the House to seven members is introduced by Hōri Taiaoroa, although it is not passed. [t7-1882]

(Hansard, 1876: 230–231; Rangitakaiwaho, 1876; Sorrenson, 1986: B-24)

1876
14 Oct


Māori seats extended indefinitely

The existence of Māori seats is extended indefinitely through the Maori Representation Acts Continuance Act 1876. There are no moves to abolish the Māori seats amid fears that a flood of Māori voters on the European rolls would affect the chances of Europeans in those seats. [t4-1876]

(Sorrenson, 1986: B-24)

1876
1 Nov


Abolition of the provinces

The provinces are abolished. This leaves central government as the only law-making authority. This leads to the establishment of a number of local bodies. [t3-1892]

(MCH, 2020a; McKinnon, 2012b)

1876
25 Dec


‘God Defend New Zealand’ is first performed

‘God Defend New Zealand’ is first performed publicly. The words are written by Thomas Bracken and the music composed by John Woods. In 1940 the government buys the rights to the song, declaring it the national hymn, and in 1977 it becomes one of two national anthems (the other being ‘God Save the Queen’). [t27-1904]

(Cryer, 2004: 35, 37, 63, 73)

1876
n.d.


Grey proposes ‘one man, one vote’

Sir George Grey (previously Governor) introduces a ‘one man, one vote’ Bill. The Bill is defeated, meaning voters still need property to qualify. [t4-1879]

(McLauchlan, 2009: 199)

1877

11 Jul



First woman university graduate

Graduating with a Bachelor of Arts (BA) in Latin and Mathematics from the University of New Zealand, Kate Edger is the first woman in the British Empire to earn a Bachelor of Arts (BA). She goes on to become the first principal of Nelson College for Girls in 1882. [t58–1877]

(MCH, 2020n; 2020o)

1877

17 Oct



Legal decision: *Wi Parata v Bishop of Wellington*

The case of *Wi Parata v Bishop of Wellington* concerns Ngāti Toa land, which was gifted to the Anglican Bishop for a Māori school at Porirua that was never built. Parata seeks the return of the land; however Chief Justice Prendergast declares the courts ‘lacked the ability to consider claims based on aboriginal or native title. The Treaty of Waitangi was “worthless” because it had been signed “between a civilised nation and a group of savages” who were not capable of signing a treaty. Since the treaty had not been incorporated into domestic law, it was a “simple nullity”.’ [t26–1879]

(MCH, 2020p; 2020q)

1877

29 Nov



Compulsory school education established

The Education Act 1877 establishes compulsory education for children other than Māori ‘above seven nor more than thirteen’. Public school is free for five- to fifteen-year-olds. The Act outlines the curriculum and states that ‘The subjects of instruction shall be as follows: Reading, Writing, Arithmetic, English grammar and composition, Geography, History, Elementary science and drawing, Object lessons, Vocal music, and (in the case of girls) sewing and needlework, and the principles of domestic economy. But no child shall be compelled to be present at the teaching of history whose parents or guardians object thereto.’ In 1894, primary school education is made compulsory for Māori children. In 1944 the school-leaving age is raised to 15. [t58–1881]

(MCH, 2018b; Swarbrick, 2008; 2012)

1878

2 Feb



First telephone communication made

Electrician Charles Henry organises a ‘talking telegraph’ test using a telephone instrument and wire between the Dunedin Telegraph Office and the Tokomairiro office in Milton, 57 kilometres away. He asks numerous questions and receives instantaneous responses. [t52–1960]

(Newman, 2010)

1878

2 Oct



Long depression begins

The City Bank in Glasgow collapses, leading to a reduction in available credit for New Zealand. The long depression lasts until the early 1890s. [t47-1929]
(*Easton, 2010; University of Glasgow, n.d.*)

1878

29 Oct



Land tax introduced

Premier Sir George Grey introduces a land tax through the Land Tax Act 1878 to shift the burden of taxation off the poor. This is replaced the following year with a broader property tax that covers the value of land, herds and personal possessions. Over time, income tax (rather than land tax) becomes the more prevalent tax. [t56-1891]

(*Goldsmith, 2010a; McAlister et al., 2012: 4*)

1879

25 Feb



Major meetings on Treaty of Waitangi begin at Ōrākei

‘Meetings at Kohimarama (Ōrākei) (1879), Te Tii (1881) and other places [bring] the Treaty of Waitangi back into prominence. More than 3000 Māori [attend] the 1881 meeting at which a monument to the Treaty was dedicated at Te Tii Marae and demands for a Māori parliament were put to the government.’ [t26-1889]
(*MCH, 2017g*)

1879

19 Dec



Universal suffrage for European men

The Qualification of Electors Act 1879 enables every non-Māori man who ‘has resided for one-year in the colony’ (whether they own property or not) the right to vote in a European electorate. It also enables every Māori man who meets certain property requirements the right to vote in a European electorate: ‘Every male Māori of the age of twenty-one years and upwards, whose name is on a ratepayers’ roll in force within the electoral district in respect of which he claims to vote’ or holds a £25 freehold estate ‘is entitled to be registered as an elector’. [t4-1879]

(*MCH, 2016f; Vasil, 1990: 173*)

1879

19 Dec



Parliamentary term shortened from five to three years

The New Zealand Constitution Act 1852 (UK) extends the maximum term to five years. This is later shortened to three years by the Triennial Parliaments Act 1879. [t4-1881]

(*Stout & Stout, 1911: 95-96*)

1881

15 Aug



Connon becomes first woman in British Empire awarded honours degree

Helen Connon, the first woman enrolled at Canterbury College in 1876, receives an MA with first-class honours in English and Latin, becoming the first woman in the British Empire to be awarded a degree with honours. Connon goes on to become the second female principal of Christchurch Girls' High School and to marry John Macmillan Brown, one of Canterbury College's founding professors. They have two daughters. The daughters are tutored by their parents at home, until Connon dies suddenly while on holiday in Rotorua. Their eldest daughter Millicent marries Archibald Baxter (who becomes a conscientious objector in the First World War, see timeline entry on p. 117). 'Millicent's commitment to anti-militarism, and later nuclear disarmament, continued for the rest of her life.' Keen naturalists, Millicent and Archibald 'discovered a new species of plant, *Gingidium baxterii*'. Their youngest son is poet James K. Baxter. [t58-1894] (Cooper, 1996; Hankin, 1993; Press, 1881)

1881

24 Sep



Country quota established

The Representation Act 1881 establishes a 'country quota' to reduce the marginalisation of rural interests as New Zealand becomes more urbanised. The quota – under which 33% is added to the rural population for the purpose of determining electoral boundaries – is intended to maintain the 'existing balance between urban and rural parliamentary constituencies'. Premier John Hall, speaking in support of the Bill, believed that the country quota system was justified given '[t]he towns have much larger facilities for exercising political influence than the country districts. They get information more readily; they can get at their representatives more readily; and there are also a considerable number of persons representing country districts who, if they do not actually reside within the towns, are practically connected with them ... We therefore propose in this Bill that the quota for the country districts shall be less than the quota for town districts by, as nearly as possible, 25 per cent.' Further, the European population increases from 254,928 to 487,889 between 1871 and 1881, raising concerns about the stability of electoral districts. The quota is decreased in 1887, increased in 1889 and eventually abolished in 1945. [t4-1881] (DoJ, 1986: A-40; McLintock, 2009g)

1881

24 Sep



Single-member electoral districts established

The Representation Act 1881 creates 91 European electoral districts, each returning one member. [t4-1887] (DoJ, 1986: A-39)

1881

5 Nov



Parihaka attacked

A military force of 1589 men invades the Taranaki settlement, whose people are dedicated to passive resistance in their opposition to the confiscation of Māori land. The Governor of New Zealand, Sir Arthur Gordon, had been dispatched by Britain to calm the mounting tensions. However, Native Minister John Bryce takes the opportunity afforded by the Governor's visit to Fiji to bring matters to a head. Bryce leads the invasion 'mounted on a white charger, with sabre and full military uniform'; he is peacefully greeted by more than 2000 villagers. The men are taken away from their families, leaving the women behind to be raped and assaulted by Crown troops; their homes are burned down and crops destroyed. The government is clearly uncomfortable with the attack and an information blackout suppresses official reports for over two years. Those reports eventually reveal that 'Parihaka had been taken without resistance; that it was "completely broken up"; that about 1500 men, women and children had been arrested; and that six were imprisoned, including [Parihaka leaders] Te Whiti [-o-Rongomai] and Tohu [Kākahi], who were held on charges of sedition'. On 9 June 2017 Attorney-General Chris Finlayson states the events 'were among the most shameful in the history of our land' and the 'Crown's actions left the people "impoverished, demoralised and vilified"'. Finlayson apologises 'for the atrocities committed' and 'acknowledges that [the Crown] failed to recognise or respect the vision of self-determination and partnership that Parihaka represented'. 'It is the Crown's sincerest hope that through this apology Parihaka and the Crown can now acknowledge their shared past, move beyond it, and begin to work together to fulfil the vision of peaceful coexistence that Tohu and Te Whiti described.' Parihaka are given \$9 million 'to use for their development - including new buildings, as well as archaeological work'. [t70-ends]

(Coster, 2017; Haunui-Thompson, 2017a; MCH, 2020r; NZ Herald, 2017a; Shaskey, 2017; Waitangi Tribunal, 1996)

1882

2 Jan



First large dairy factory built

The New Zealand and Australian Land Company transforms an unprofitable sheep station into several smaller dairy farms and soon builds the first large-scale dairy factory in the country - the Edendale Dairy Factory. [t45-1882]

(Hocken, 1898; Nightingale, 2009a)

1882

15 Feb



First shipment of frozen meat to Britain

'The success of the sailing ship *Dunedin*'s first shipment of frozen meat from New Zealand to Britain in 1882 ... paved the way for the trade in frozen meat and dairy products that was to become the cornerstone of New Zealand's 20th-century economy.' [t45-1899]

(MCH, 2019j)

1882

25 Jun



Ngāpuhi take a petition to England

A deputation arrives in London seeking to petition Queen Victoria to ‘appoint a “Royal English Commission” to investigate and rectify laws that contravened the Treaty’. The petition also seeks permission to establish a Māori Parliament. [t7–1884]

(Orange, 1993; 2004: 100–101)

1884

n.d.



King Tāwhiao presents a Waikato petition to Queen Victoria

The Māori King, Tāwhiao, travels to London on behalf of a Waikato party to petition Queen Victoria concerning similar issues to those expressed by the Ngāpuhi deputation in 1882. See image, p. 75. [t7–1914]

(Orange, 2004: 100–102)

1885

4 Feb



Women’s Christian Temperance Union established

The Women’s Christian Temperance Union (WCTU) is the first national women’s organisation established in New Zealand and advocates for stricter alcohol laws. The WCTU goes on to play a critical part in helping women win the vote in 1893. Kate Sheppard was a foundation member and ‘is the country’s most famous suffragette. Because New Zealand was the first country to introduce universal suffrage, Sheppard’s work had a considerable impact on women’s suffrage movements in other countries.’ [t42–1917]

(Cook, M., 2011a; MCH, 2012b; WCTU, 1886; n.d.)

1885

15 Apr



Construction of the North Island main trunk line begins

Premier Robert Stout, Ngāti Maniapoto leaders, and others gather at Pūniu to launch the construction of the central section of the North Island main trunk railway. [t54–1906]

(MCH, 2019k)

1885

n.d.



Russian scare leads to military fortifications

New Zealand builds major fortifications along its coast in response to a fear of a Russian invasion, which grew out of Anglo–Russian rivalry in Afghanistan. [t69–1899]

(Wilson, J., 2009c)

1886

Feb



First hydroelectric station opens

A small hydroelectric plant opens at the Bullendale mine in Central Otago to power gold-stamping equipment. [t48–1888]

(DOC, n.d.[b]; Martin, J., 2010; NZX, n.d.; Petchey, 2006: 7)

1886

28 Mar



New Zealand-born residents become the majority

The majority of non-Māori people living in New Zealand are now born in the country rather than being immigrants. [t10–1893]

(MCH, 2010b; Statistics NZ, n.d.[c])

1886

10 Jun



Mt Tarawera eruption

The Mt Tarawera eruption lasts over six hours, destroying villages and killing approximately 120 people. The eruption also destroys the Pink and White Terraces. Their tiers of ‘tinted silica and cascading hot pools were considered one of the wonders of the world’. [t62–1931]

(McSaveney et al., 2009a)

1887

6 Jun



Electoral boundary review of European seats

The Representation Act 1887 creates the Representation Commission and establishes that, ‘following each five-yearly population census’, the Commission will review ‘the size and boundaries of the European electorates’. [t4–1890]

(Otago Witness, 1887: 16; Wilson, J., 2009d: 14)

1887

23 Sep



First national park established

‘[T]he generosity and foresight of the Ngāti Tuwharetoa people saw the heart of the mountainous area being declared sacrosanct by the Ariki (Chief), Horonuku te Heuheu Tukino IV, enacting a tuku (act of customary lore) of the three volcanic peaks to protect and preserve the mountains for Ngāti Tuwharetoa, other iwi (tribes) and all New Zealanders. The intention of the tuku was to enter into a partnership with the Crown.’ ‘In 1990 Tongariro National Park was declared a World Heritage site, in recognition of its outstanding natural characteristics. In 1993 the Park was granted Cultural World Heritage status ... in recognition of its cultural significance and history.’ New Zealand now has 13 national parks covering over 30,000 km². [t34–1891]

(DOC, n.d.[c]; n.d.[d]; n.d.[e]; Tourism NZ, n.d.[b])

1888

Aug



First municipal power generated

In 1886 Walter Prince arrives in Reefton with an electric generator. After holding public demonstrations of its use, locals ‘form a company and build the Reefton Power Station’. This becomes ‘the source of the first municipal power supply in the Southern Hemisphere’. [t48–1964]

(Nathan, 2009b; Reefton Tourism, n.d.)

1889

n.d.



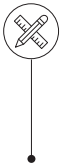
Maori Union of Waitangi formed

A series of hui are held to discuss issues such as the British demand for land, the Native Land Court and relevant legislation. The Maori Union of Waitangi is established in an effort to institutionalise proceedings. [t26–1892]

(Sorrenson, 1986: B-27)

1890

28 Oct



Labour Day established

The Maritime Council, founded on 28 October 1889, declares a general strike during August 1890. This strike is in sympathy with Australian maritime unionists and involves an estimated 8000 unionists. It becomes the ‘first major nationwide labour dispute in New Zealand’. The first Labour Day marks the anniversary of the Council’s establishment and, under the Labour Day Act 1899, becomes a national holiday. [t55–1894]

(Atkinson, 2017; Roth, 2010)

1890

5 Dec



First ‘one man, one vote’ election held for European seats

The first election to implement the ‘one man, one vote’ system for European seats occurs. This means non-Māori men who have property in more than one electoral district are only allowed one vote. Previously, ‘plural voting’ had been legal where a man owned property in multiple electoral districts. From 1870 voting by secret ballot had been adopted when a poll was demanded, but it is now compulsory across all contested European seats. However, this new law does not apply to Māori men until 1893 and the compulsory secret ballot does not extend to all Māori voters until 1937. [t4–1893]

(Atkinson, 2003: 55; Electoral Commission, 2005a; 2016a; MCH, 2020s; Wilson, J., 2009d: 13)

1890

5 Dec



First Liberal Government elected

As a result of the 1890 elections, the Liberal Party is elected into government for the first time, taking office 24 January 1891. Before this time candidates generally stood independently rather than as part of a political party. See Timeline 4 for a full list of premiers and prime ministers. [t24–1909]

(Electoral Commission, 2016a; Grant, I. F., 2003: 199; Miller, 2005: 27; Wilson, J., 2009e)

1890

n.d.



Influenza pandemic

Significant waves of influenza between 1890 and 1894 result in 1393 deaths being registered. [t40–1901]

(MCH, 2020t; Te Ara, n.d.)

1891

8 Sep



Income tax introduced

The Liberal Party comes to power promising to introduce progressive income tax. It passes the Land and Income Assessment Act 1891. Anyone who earns less than £300 per year is exempt from paying tax on income (which includes the majority of the population). Income tax increasingly becomes the largest source of government revenue. [t56–1927]

(Goldsmith, 2010b; McAlister et al., 2012)

1891

n.d.



First wildlife sanctuary established

Resolution Island, in Fiordland, is ‘proclaimed a reserve’ and made New Zealand’s first wildlife sanctuary. Richard Henry, a bush guide and amateur zoologist, is made its caretaker in 1894. During his first six years as caretaker ‘Henry transferred over seven hundred kakapo and kiwi from the mainland to Resolution and surrounding islands’, demonstrating that birds could survive relocation to island sanctuaries. Many of Henry’s conservation methods have contributed to later successes in bird conservation, especially with the kākāpō recovery programme. [t34–1923]

(DOC, n.d.[f]; Ormerod, 1993)

1892

14 Apr



Kotahitanga (Māori Parliament) formed

Māori leaders meet with the New Zealand Parliament in Wellington and agree to form a Māori Parliament ‘to be composed of a lower house of 96 elected members, and an upper house of 50 members, chosen by the lower house ... The Maori Parliament held its first session at Waipatu in Hawke’s Bay later in the year. It continued to meet annually in different Maori settlements for the next 11 years.’ On 18 May 1893, Meri Te Tai Mangakāhia addresses the Māori Parliament requesting that women are able to participate in the selection of members. She is thought to be the first woman to present a motion and address the Maori Parliament. See the address and her photo on pp. 96–97. [t5–1897]

(Ballara, 1993; Dench, 2005: 120; Macdonald et al, 1995: 413–415; MCH, 2018k; Sorrenson, 1986: B–38)

1892

16 Apr



NZ Rugby Football Union founded

In 1891 Ernest Hoben, secretary of the Hawke’s Bay union, toured the country promoting the idea, leading to the establishment of the New Zealand Rugby Football Union (NZRFU) at a meeting in Wellington. The NZRFU’s inaugural members are ‘the Provincial Unions of Auckland, Hawke’s Bay, Manawatu, Marlborough, Nelson, South Canterbury, Taranaki, Wairarapa, Wanganui and Wellington’. The three South Island provincial unions of Canterbury, Otago and Southland are resistant and do not join immediately. By 1895 they had joined, as well as the unions of Bush, Horowhenua, Poverty Bay and West Coast. [t32–1905]

(MCH, 2020u; NZ Rugby, 2020)

1892

18 Aug



Constitutional crisis: Legislative Council and House of Representatives disagree

On resigning as Premier, Harry Atkinson appoints seven new members to the Legislative Council who he knows will vote in such a way as to frustrate legislation proposed by the new Premier, John Ballance. After the Governor refuses to appoint new members in order to rectify the situation, Ballance applies to the Colonial Office in London, which overrules the Governor's decision. This creates a precedent whereby a Governor must take the advice of Ministers when appointing members to the Legislative Council. 'The Secretary of State for the Colonies instructed the Governor that he must accept his premier's advice in all matters not touching Imperial interests.' This is the last known occasion of a Governor, or Governor-General, rejecting ministerial advice. [t3-1901]

(Joseph, P., 2007: 221; Moon, 2010: 86)

1892

11 Oct



Acquisition of Crown land restricted

'The Land Act 1892 placed restrictions on the acquisition of Crown land by those already holding sufficient land, and limited the area which any settler could obtain from the Crown.' [t26-1900]

(McLintock, 2009h)

1892

n.d.



Journal of the Polynesian Society founded

The Polynesian Society is a non-profit organisation based at the University of Auckland. Founded in 1892 by Stephenson Percy Smith and Edward Tregear, the Society's aim is the scholarly study of past and present New Zealand Māori and other Pacific Island peoples and cultures. The Council establishes the *Journal of the Polynesian Society*, which is contributed to by members from all over Oceania. The material is considered to be the 'prevailing orthodoxy' on theories of Māori origins, migrations and religions until the 1930s, when the new discipline of anthropology comes into the mainstream. The *Journal* is still published in 2020. [t28-1898]

(Polynesian Society, n.d.; Sorrenson, 2011)

1893

25 Aug



New Zealand Official Year Book first published

The year book, a compendium of facts and figures on New Zealand, has been published most years since 1893. From 2010 it has moved to a digital format. This is not to be confused with a similar publication, *The Official Handbook of New Zealand: A Collection of papers by experienced colonists on the colony as a whole, and on the several provinces*, edited by Julius Vogel and published in 1875. [t10-1926]

(Baker, J., 2009; Statistics NZ, n.d.[d]; n.d.[e]; n.d.[f])

1893

2 Sep



Bank-note Issue Act 1893

After a minor bank run on the Auckland Savings Bank (ASB), this Act is introduced to help stop future bank runs and ensure all bank notes are legal tender. At the same time, the government guarantees a portion of the Bank of New Zealand's (BNZ's) liabilities (£2m preference shares issued in London), in effect bailing the bank out of bankruptcy. In 1992, BNZ is sold to National Australia Bank (NAB). [t46-1934]

(Hunt, 2009; McLauchlan, 2019)

1893

19 Sep



Plural voting for Māori property owners abolished

The Electoral Act 1893 ensures Māori property owners can only vote once. 'Maoris' are not 'qualified to be registered as electors [for European electorates] ... but shall be qualified to vote at elections of Maori members' (Māori electorates). 'Maori' as defined in the Act is 'an aboriginal inhabitant of New Zealand, and includes half-castes and their descendants by Natives'. 'From 1893 until 1975, those persons of more than half Māori descent were not allowed to vote in a European electorate. Those of less than half Māori descent did not qualify to vote in a Māori electorate and had to cast a vote in a European electorate.' From 1975, Māori can register on the roll of their choice. [t4-1893]

(Electoral Commission, 2005a; Wilson, J., 2009d: 19)

1893

19 Sep



Women given the same voting rights as men

On 28 July 1893, the women's suffrage petition is presented to Parliament. The petition contains the names and addresses of about 24,000 women aged 21 years or older. The pages are glued together to form a single roll that is over 270 metres long. The Electoral Act 1893 grants universal suffrage to all women over 21, including Māori. Instead of 'one man, one vote' it becomes in effect 'one person, one vote'. 'New Zealand becomes the first self-governing country to grant the right to vote to all adult women.' Other developments in women's rights include the Married Women's Property Act 1884 and the Divorce Act 1898, which give married women the right to keep their own property and the same rights as men in relation to divorce. 'Between 1881 and 1911, the number of women in professions grew five times.' [t4-1896]

(MCH, 2018d; 2020a; Parker, J., 2005: 91)

1893

28 Nov



Carroll becomes first Māori elected to a European seat

Ngāti Kahungunu leader James Carroll becomes the first Māori to win a European electorate seat. He goes on to serve as a Cabinet Minister, becoming Minister of Māori Affairs in 1899 and sometimes acting prime minister. It is another 82 years before a Māori wins another European seat (now called a general electorate seat). Carroll was of Māori and Irish descent. See image, p. 98. [t21-1900]

(Electoral Commission, 2005b; 2005c; 2016a; Parker, J., 2005: 91)

‘E whakamoemiti atu ana ahau kinga honore mema e noho nei, kia ora koutou katoa, ko te take i motini atu ai ahau, ki te Tumuaki Honore, me nga mema honore, ka mahia he ture e tenei whare kia whakamana nga wahine ki te pooti mema mo ratou ki te Paremata Maori.

Ka whakamarama ahau i te take i tinotino ai ahau kia whakamana nga wahine maori ki te pooti, a kia tu hoki he mema wahine ki roto i te Paremata Maori.

1. He nui nga wahine o Nui Tirenī kua mate a ratou taane, a he whenua karati, papatupu o ratou.
2. He nui nga wahine o Nui Tirenī kua mate o ratou matua, kaore o ratou tungane, he karati, he papatupu o ratou.
3. He nui nga wahine mohio o Nui Tirenī kei te moe tane, kaore nga tane e mohio ki te whakahaere i o raua whenua.
4. He nui nga wahine kua koroheketia o ratou matua, he wahine mohio, he karati, he papatupu o ratou.
5. He nui nga tane Rangatira o te motu nei kua inoi ki te kuini, mo nga mate e pa ara kia tatou, a kaore tonu tatou i pa ki te ora i runga i ta ratou inoitanga. Na reira ka inoi ahau ki tenei whare kia tu he mema wahine.

Ma tenei pea e tika ai, a tera ka tika ki te tuku inoi nga mema wahine ki te kuini, mo nga mate kua pa nei kia tatou me o tatou whenua, a tera pea e whakaae mai a te kuini ki te inoi a ona hoa Wahine Maori i te mea he wahine ano hoki a te kuini.’

‘I exult the honourable members of this gathering. Greetings. I move this motion before the principle member and all honourable members so that a law may emerge from this parliament allowing women to vote and women to be accepted as members of the parliament.

Following are my reasons for presenting this motion that women may receive the vote and that there be women members:

1. There are many women who have been widowed and own much land.
2. There are many women whose fathers have died and do not have brothers.
3. There are many women who are knowledgeable of the management of land where their husbands are not.
4. There are many women whose fathers are elderly, who are also knowledgeable of the management of land and own land.
5. There have been many male leaders who have petitioned the Queen concerning the many issues that affect us all, however, we have not yet been adequately compensated according to those petitions. Therefore I pray to this gathering that women members be appointed.

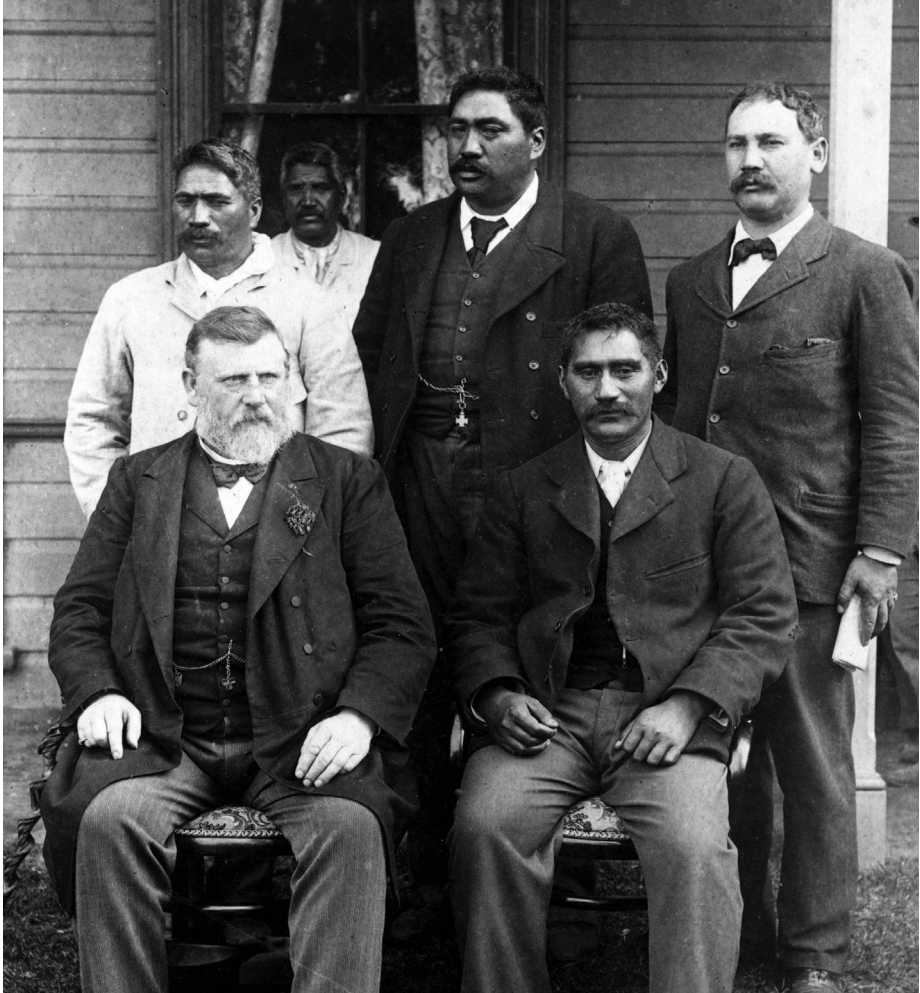
Perhaps by this course of action we may be satisfied concerning the many issues affecting us and our land. Perhaps the Queen may listen to the petitions if they are presented by her Maori sisters, since she is a woman as well.’

Image: Meri Te Tai Mangakāhia, thought to be the first woman to address the Kotahitanga — F. W. Mason, c. 1890. Auckland War Memorial Museum Tāmaki Paenga Hira

Quotation: Meri Te Tai Mangakāhia’s address to the Kotahitanga, 18 May 1893 (Macdonald, 1992: 414; MCH, 2018k)



F. W. Mason ★ EMERSON-ST.
NAPIER, N.Z.



‘Just leaving for God’s own country.’

— Prime Minister Richard Seddon

Image (clockwise from top left): Tupu Atanatiu Taingākawa Te Waharoa, Hēnare Kaihau, James Carroll, Māori King Mahuta Tāwhiao Pōtatau Te Wherowhero and Premier Richard Seddon in Huntly
— Beattie and Sanderson, 1898

Quotation: Prime Minister Richard Seddon, June 1906 (sent via telegram to Thomas Bent, the Victorian Premier, on the eve of Seddon’s departure from Australia to New Zealand. Seddon passed away during this voyage.)
(Hamer, 2012)

1894

31 Aug



Industrial Conciliation and Arbitration Act 1894

New Zealand becomes the first country in the world to outlaw strikes and make arbitration compulsory. The Act is largely sponsored by Minister of Labour William Pember Reeves. Industrial conflict is now to be resolved by district Boards of Conciliation and, failing that, the national Court of Arbitration. The Act is replaced by the Industrial Relations Act 1973. [t55–1906]

(MCH, 2012c)

1894

Aug



Ngata becomes first Māori to graduate with a New Zealand university degree

Sir Āpirana Turupa Ngata (Ngāti Porou), a former student of Te Aute College, is awarded a Te Makarini Scholarship to study arts and law at Canterbury College. He completes his BA in political science in 1893 and his LLB in 1896, making him the ‘first New Zealander to gain a double degree’. Ngata later becomes a Cabinet minister after the United Party wins sufficient seats in the 1928 general election to form a government. ‘He was ranked third in the cabinet, chaired important committees and occasionally acted as deputy prime minister.’ ‘Ex-politician and broadcaster Willie Jackson in 2010 hailed Ngata as Maoridom’s greatest politician and social engineer.... For him, three decisions stood out: Ngata’s support of the Tohunga Suppression Act 1907; his direction to Maori to go to war; and his ban on alcohol sales to his Ngati Porou people of the East Coast.... The Maori battalion was Ngata’s brainchild – he believed Maori should volunteer for the Great War to show their Pakeha countrymen they were equals. He believed such a sacrifice would be rewarded once the fighting was over.’ See pp. 135, 138 and 139. [t58–1895]

(Press, 1894; Sorrenson, 1996; Stewart, M., 2017)

1894

14 Sep



Mahuta becomes third Māori King

Mahuta Tāwhiao Pōtatau Te Wherowhero, second son of Tāwhiao, becomes the third Māori King. See image opposite. [t6–1903]

(Foster, 2009b)

1895

12 Aug



First and only use of death penalty on a woman

Williamina (Minnie) Dean is convicted of infanticide on 21 June and executed on 12 August after a police investigation into a number of suspicious deaths of children under her care. This case sheds light on the practice of ‘baby farming’, which refers to the practice of women taking in large numbers of unwanted or illegitimate infants for payment. This leads to improvements in New Zealand’s child welfare laws through the passing of the Infant Life Protection Act 1896. [t66–1957]

(Hood, 1993; MCH, 2013a)

1895

16 Oct



Daylight saving first proposed

Amateur entomologist and astronomer George Hudson first proposes a seasonal time adjustment in a paper presented to the Wellington Philosophical Society (later the Wellington branch of the Royal Society of New Zealand). The idea is met with ridicule by members of the Society; however, parliamentarian Sir Thomas Sidey introduces a Member's Bill every year from 1909 until 1927, when it is finally passed. [t57-1927]

(DIA, n.d.[a]; Gibbs, 1996)

1895

Nov



Twain visits New Zealand

American writer Mark Twain speaks in Dunedin's City Hall. In 1897 he publishes the book *Following the Equator*, in which he describes his trip to New Zealand. [t58-1907]

(Swarbrick, 2015)

1896

26 Mar



Brunner mine accident

An explosion at the Brunner mine kills 65 coal miners. The death toll is the largest from any industrial accident in New Zealand. [t61-1914]

(Sherwood & Phillips, 2010)

1896

13 Apr



National Council of Women of New Zealand established

The Council is founded in Christchurch by women who contributed to the suffrage movement in New Zealand. The Council 'unite[s] all organised Societies of Women for mutual counsel and co-operation'. Kate Sheppard is the first president. See image opposite. [t43-1907]

(MCH, 2020v)

1896

17 Oct



Non-residential qualifications abolished

This system is abolished by the Electoral Act Amendment Act 1896. Premier Seddon states, 'If a man has property in several districts, those [votes] held in respect of property are practically dormant votes, and when a by-election takes place he may, by transferring the registration, exercise them, or he may, if he is disposed to do so, at the general election ... I say no such power should be given to any person in the colony. It means giving a preference to property over manhood, and I believe, myself, we should have as our electoral basis manhood pure and simple.' See image, p. 98. [t4-1908]

(DoJ, 1986: A-45)



‘Do not think your single vote does not matter much.
The rain that refreshes the parched ground is made
up of single drops.’

— Kate Sheppard

Image: National Council of Women, Christchurch, with President Kate Sheppard seated fifth from the left
— Unknown photographer, 1896

Quotation: Suffragist and President of the National Council of Women Kate Sheppard, n.d. (McGill, 2004: 222)

1897

n.d.



Māori women able to stand for Te Kotahitanga (Māori Parliament)

‘Many Māori women had been active in the suffrage movements of the late 19th century. As they fought alongside organisations such as the Women’s Christian Temperance Union (WCTU) for the right to vote for the House of Representatives, they also sought the right to vote for the Māori Parliament, Te Kotahitanga. Women had attended Te Kotahitanga in roughly equal numbers to men, but were initially unable to vote or stand as candidates for the parliament. After less than a year after the opening of Te Kotahitanga, a motion was put to it seeking to grant women the right to vote. This initial motion was abandoned [see full address by Meri Te Tai Mangakāhia on p. 96], but women gained the right to vote and stand in 1897.’ [t5–1900]

(Constitutional Advisory Panel, 2013: 117; Macdonald, 1992: 413–415)

1898

1 Nov



Old-age Pensions Act 1898

This Act provides for those over 65 ‘who during the prime of life have helped to bear the public burdens of the colony ... and to open up its resources ... [to] receive from the colony a pension in their old age’. The Act is the first of its kind in the British Empire and is regarded by some as the birth of social security in New Zealand. However, there are still many restrictions on eligibility; recipients must not ‘own property worth more than £50, and had to have lived in New Zealand for the previous 25 years’. Persons of Chinese descent are specifically excluded and this is not amended until the passing of the Social Security Act 1938. [t41–1938]

(MCH, 2020w; McLintock, 2009i; NZETC, 1898)

1898

1 Dec



First New Zealand film made

The first film to be made in New Zealand is shot by Alfred Whitehouse, a travelling showman, who films the opening of the Auckland Industrial and Mining Exhibition. In 1899 Whitehouse writes to the Colonial Secretary, James Carroll, ‘I have the first and only camera in New Zealand for taking animated pictures for the Kinematograph.’ [t28–1920]

(Kaye, 2001)

1899

1 Sep



Farmers’ Union established

The first branch of the New Zealand Farmers’ Union is constituted in Kaitiāia with the aim of promoting farmers’ interests in government. A Women’s Division of the New Zealand Farmers’ Union is established in 1925. In 1944 the Farmers’ Union unites with the Sheepowners’ Federation to become the Federated Farmers of New Zealand. In 1946 the Women’s Division of Federated Farmers is established. [t45–1922]

(Smith, W. & Kelly, S., 2009a; 2009b)

1899

21 Oct



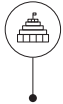
Troops sent to the Boer War to support the British Empire

New Zealand sends troops to serve in an external colonial conflict for the first time. The first contingent of 204 men departs, followed by nine more contingents over the next three years. [t69–1914]

(MCH, 2018c; Phillips, 2012)

1900

7 Oct



Cook Islands claimed by New Zealand

Governor Lord Ranfurly reads an annexation proclamation in the Cook Islands on 7 October 1900 and the ‘borders of New Zealand were extended on 11 June 1901 to incorporate not only Rarotonga, Aitutaki and the rest of the southern Cook Islands, but also the northern Cook Islands and Niue’. [t11–1920]

(Fraenkel, 2012a; MCH, 2020a)

1900

18 Oct



Maori Councils Act 1900

This Act establishes a form of local self-government for inhabitants of ‘Māori centres and surroundings’. The Act enables Māori communities ‘to frame for themselves such rules and regulations on matters of local concernment or relating to their social economy as may appear best adapted to their own special wants’. [t5–1902]

1900

20 Oct



Maori Lands Administration Act 1900

This Act establishes ‘Māori-controlled land boards to develop Māori land and lease any surplus’. It has the ‘effect of halting alienation of Māori land – only 6,773 acres [2740 ha] of land had been leased to Europeans by 1905’. [t26–1907]

(Sorrenson, 1986: B-30)

1900

n.d.



Seddon becomes first Prime Minister

Richard Seddon is the first Premier to officially use the title ‘Prime Minister’. See image on p. 98. Seddon, or ‘King Dick’ as he was often called, is known for his oratory and being a man of the people. In March 1894, when he was both Premier and Minister of Native Affairs, he set off to travel the North Island to investigate the personal grievances of Māori as he did not believe he was receiving accurate information while based in Wellington. On this trip he commented on the ‘Native-land difficulty’: ‘The European population was like a lake constantly increasing in volume with no outlet. The Natives were like the banks of the lake, and if no outlet was provided for the banked-up waters the time would come when they would break down their banks and sweep everything before them. The flow of water could not be arrested, but the banks could be preserved if the Natives would listen and act accordingly to wise counsels ... There could not be two Parliaments, but only one, in which Natives and Europeans were both represented.’ He returned to Wellington with an understanding that ‘each Māori district had its own peculiar problems and that no solution would apply generally’. [t21–1933]

(Burdon, 1955: 179–180; McLintock, 2009j; Seddon, 1895: 13)

1901

30 May



New Zealand decides against becoming a state of Australia

Prime Minister Richard Seddon appoints a Royal Commission after the ‘Australian colonies federated to form the Commonwealth of Australia on January 1, 1901’ (this follows the British Parliament’s passing of the Commonwealth of Australia Constitution Act 1900). Importantly, section 6 of the 1900 Act includes New Zealand as a potential state of Australia: ‘The States shall mean such of the colonies of New South Wales, New Zealand, Queensland, Tasmania, Victoria, Western Australia, and South Australia ...’ In 1901 the Royal Commission recommends against New Zealand becoming a state of Australia due to concerns over ‘doubtful prospect of further trade’. There continues to be a ‘provision in the Australian Federal Constitution for New Zealand to join as an original state’. [t3–1907]

(Commonwealth of Australia Constitution Act 1900; Jackson & McRobie, 2008: 75; Palenski, 2010: 110; Parliamentary Education Office, 2017: 3)

1901

12 Sep



Nurses Registration Act 1901

A national register of nurses is established, largely due to the work of Grace Neill, Assistant Inspector of Hospitals, who ‘realised the need for introducing and maintaining a definite standard in the training of nurses’. The register is the first of its kind in the world. [t40–1918]

(McLintock, 2009k; Tennant, 1993)

1901

n.d.



Department of Tourist and Health Resorts established

New Zealand becomes ‘the first country in the world to establish a national tourism organisation’. The department is charged with promoting New Zealand overseas and developing infrastructure to attract visitors. [t53–ends]

(Tourism NZ, 2011)

1902

21 Mar



Kotahitanga (Māori Parliament) disbanded

A hui at Waiōmatatini marae decides on the disbandment of the Kotahitanga (Māori Parliament). [t5–1920]

(Lange, R., 1999: 204; Te Kani Pere, 2010: 102)

1902

24 Mar



The New Zealand flag adopted

New Zealand adopts an official national flag. [t29–2009]

(MCH, 2015a; 2020a)

1902

Oct



SS *Ventnor* sinks while carrying Chinese miners' bodies home

The SS *Ventnor*, bound for Hong Kong, sinks off the coast of Hokianga while carrying the exhumed bodies of 499 Chinese miners. The repatriation of miners' bodies to China is a common practice, with many miners paying an insurance policy for their remains to be returned to their families in the event of their deaths. After the shipwreck, bodies that wash ashore are recovered by the local iwi, Te Roroa and Te Rarawa, 'who buried them in their [own] ancestral burial grounds and cared for their graves'. [t65–1953]

(*Dougan, 2014a; 2014b; Perry, 2014*)

1903

22 May



King Mahuta joins Legislative Council

Following land negotiations with Prime Minister Richard Seddon, King Mahuta Tāwhiao Pōtatau Te Wherowhero accepts a seat on the Legislative Council. See image, p. 98. [t6–1907]

(*Ballara, 1996a; Foster, 2009b*)

1904

20 Aug



First time kiwi used as unofficial national symbol

Following New Zealand's win against an Anglo-Welsh rugby team, the *New Zealand Free Lance* publishes a cartoon by J. C. Blomfield 'in which a plucky kiwi morphed into a moa as the All Blacks defeated Great Britain 9–3 in the first rugby test between Motherland and colony'. It is the earliest record of a cartoon kiwi being used as a symbol of New Zealand. In 1905 Trevor Lloyd solidifies the kiwi's symbolic status when he begins to use the bird in his sporting cartoons. See the 1908 cartoon overleaf. [t27–1911]

(*MCH, 2017i; Phillips, 2011*)

1904

Sep



Manapōuri power station first suggested

Peter S. Hay of the Public Works Department suggests that there is potential for hydroelectric power generation at Manapōuri. See image, p. 165. [t36–1956]

(*Lowe, 1993; Meridian Energy, 2008*)

1905

16 Sep



The Originals rugby team tour

New Zealand's first national rugby team to play in Britain is known as the 'The Originals'. The team is given the nickname 'All Blacks' by a reporter because 'of their sombre football garb', and by the end of the tour everyone is using the term. The tour also popularises the 'Ka Mate' haka, composed by the Ngāti Toa chief Te Rauparaha in the early 1820s. In March 2011 the body representing Ngāti Toa Rangatira and the New Zealand Rugby Union sign 'a new agreement which formalises the century-old relationship built on the performance of Ka Mate by the All Blacks'. [t32–1908]

(*BBC, n.d.; MCH, 2020x; NZRU, 2005; Te Rūnanga o Toa Rangatira, 2011; The Haka Book, n.d.*)



‘Once you pull the black jersey on, your life changes forever.’

— Sir Wilson Whineray

Image: An early cartoon celebrating the All Blacks’ 29–0 victory over the Anglo-Welsh rugby team
— Trevor Lloyd, 1908

Quotation: Sir Wilson Whineray, All Blacks captain between 1957 and 1965, c. 1990 (K. Quinn, pers. comm., 8 November 2012)

1905

30 Oct



First state house built

The Workers' Dwellings Act 1905 results in the building of several hundred state houses. The scheme fails to prosper due to high rents and comes to an end in 1919. [t44–1937]

(*Housing New Zealand, 2006; MCH, 2014g*)

1906

Jul



Pearse's flying machine patented

Richard Pearse is granted NZ Patent No. 21476 for 'an improved aerial or flying machine'. His innovative design features moveable flaps on the plane's wings, known as ailerons. [t54–1908]

(*CCL, n.d.[b]; Derby, 2012a*)

1906

22 Sep



Domestic workers achieve 68-hour working week

At this time the domestic service is the single largest form of paid employment for women, with many women working 16-hour days for six-and-a-half days a week. Attempts to organise domestic workers' unions have been ongoing since 1890, mostly resulting in failure due to lack of support and membership. The most successful is the Wellington Domestic Union, formed in 1906. The Union meets twice with employees and is successful in achieving a 68-hour week. However, holidays and the allocation of hours cannot be agreed upon and this is taken to the Arbitration Court. In 1908 the Union fails to file its annual return, which leads to a cancellation of registration. When the Union attempts to re-register it is rejected 'on the grounds that domestic work was not an industrial occupation, and was therefore outside the scope of the Arbitration Court'. A few more attempts are made, with the last attempt at establishing a domestic union in 1936. [t55–1912]

(*Cook, M., 1993; MCH, 2018a*)

1906

1 Nov



New Zealand International Exhibition opens

Devised by Prime Minister Seddon as a way of 'proclaiming New Zealand's distinctiveness and imminent greatness', the International Exhibition is held from November 1906 to April 1907 in Christchurch. The Exhibition showcases New Zealand-made goods and products, promotes the work of 13 government departments and features exhibits from Britain, Canada, Fiji and Australia. Most of the Exhibition is housed in a building in Hagley Park made especially for the event. The building is the largest structure ever built in New Zealand; it is made from 975 km of timber and is 400 m long. The exhibition proves incredibly popular, with almost two million people visiting – twice New Zealand's population at the time. [t31–1934]

(*CCL, n.d.[c]; Phillips, 2014*)

1907

Jan



Stout-Ngata Commission established

The Stout-Ngata Commission 'was appointed to determine how much land should be retained for Māori use and how much could be made available for European settlement.' The Commission is renowned for being 'sympathetic' to Māori. One of the recommendations is that Māori retain large tracts of their remaining lands. [t26–1909]

(Hill, R. S., 2004; MCH, 2020y; Sorrenson, 1986: B-30)

1907

9 May



The *School Journal* established

The *School Journal* is published by the Department of Education to provide children with New Zealand-based reading material. See image, p. 116.

[t58–1907]

(*Learning Media*, 2007; MCH, 2018f)

1907

14 May



Plunket Society established

Founded by Sir Frederic Truby King, the Society aims to assist mothers and prevent babies dying from malnutrition and disease. In 2020, Plunket 'sees over 85% of newborn babies'. [t43–1908]

(MCH, 2016g; Plunket, n.d.)

1907

24 Sep



Tohunga Suppression Act 1907

This Act states that 'every person who gathers Maoris [sic] around him by practising on their superstition or credulity, or who misleads or attempts to mislead any Maori by professing or pretending to possess supernatural powers in the treatment or cure of any disease, or in the foretelling of future events, or otherwise, is liable on summary conviction before a Magistrate to a fine not exceeding twenty-five pounds or to imprisonment for a period not exceeding six months'. The Act is supported by the four Māori Members of Parliament. It is not until 1962 that it is repealed. [t58–1907]

(Jones, R., 2009)

1907

26 Sep



New Zealand becomes a dominion

'Prime Minister Sir Joseph Ward reads a proclamation announcing that New Zealand has ceased to be a colony and is now a dominion.' However, the shift from colony to dominion has no practical effect. See images overleaf.

[t3–1917]

(MCH, 2018e; 2020a)

1907

n.d.



Kīngitanga movement revitalised

At a convention at Waahi, under the guidance of Tupu Atanatiu Taingākawa Te Waharoa, the Kīngitanga movement is revitalised. [t6–1910]
(*Foster, 2009b*)

1907

n.d.



Dominion Museum established

Formerly known as the Colonial Museum, this small museum remains in a building behind Parliament for just over 70 years. ‘In 1936, a new building to house the Dominion Museum and new National Art Gallery [opens] in Buckle Street, Wellington.’ [t58–1916]
(*TVNZ, 2011a*)

1908

27 Apr



First New Zealanders compete at Olympic Games

New Zealand competes in the Olympic Games for the first time in London, forming part of an Australasian team. [t32–1920]
(*MCH, 2008a; 2013b*)

1908

Jul



Boy Scouts and Girl Peace Scouts founded

Lieutenant Colonel David Cossgrave and his wife Selina introduce scouting to New Zealand. The Girl Peace Scouts later become the Girl Guides. [t43–1937]
(*Dollery, 2012*)

1908

Aug



North Island main trunk line opens

The first train to travel the length of the North Island main trunk railway leaves Wellington bound for Auckland. The line is completed ‘just in time to carry MPs north to greet the United States Navy’s Great White Fleet in Auckland’.
[t54–1923]
(*MCH, 2019k*)

1908

6 Oct



Second ballot established for when a candidate fails to gain a majority

The Second Ballot Act 1908 provides that no candidate should be elected to Parliament unless they have over 50% of the votes. ‘Where that did not occur in the first ballot a second ballot was to be held in which the only candidates would be the [two] who polled highest in the first ballot.’ This provision is abolished under the Legislature Amendment Act 1913. [t4–1910]
(*DoJ, 1986: A-50*)



THE
NEW ZEALAND GAZETTE
EXTRAORDINARY.

Published by Authority.

WELLINGTON, THURSDAY, SEPTEMBER 26, 1907.

Colony of New Zealand to be styled Dominion of New Zealand.

Prime Minister's Office,
Wellington, 26th September, 1907.

THE following Proclamation by His Majesty the King, which appeared in the *London Gazette*, is published for general information.

JOSEPH GEORGE WARD,
Prime Minister.

BY THE KING.

A PROCLAMATION.

EDWARD R. & I.

WHEREAS We have, on the petition of the members of the Legislative Council and House of Representatives of Our Colony of New Zealand, determined that the title of the Dominion of New Zealand shall be substituted for that of the Colony of New Zealand as the designation of the said colony: We have therefore, by and with the advice of Our Privy Council, thought fit to issue this Our Royal Proclamation, and We do ordain, declare, and command that on and after the twenty-sixth day of September, one thousand nine hundred and seven, the said Colony of New Zealand and the territory belonging thereto shall be called and known by the title of the Dominion of New Zealand, and We hereby give Our commands to all Public Departments accordingly.

Given at Our Court, at Buckingham Palace, this ninth day of September, in the year of Our Lord one thousand nine hundred and seven, in the seventh year of Our reign.

GOD SAVE THE KING.



‘... the ... Colony of New Zealand ... shall be called and known by the title of the Dominion of New Zealand ...’

— King Edward VII

Image, left: Notice proclaiming New Zealand’s establishment as a dominion
— *New Zealand Gazette*, 26 September 1907, no. 84, p. 2901

Image, above: Prime Minister Sir Joseph Ward, on the steps of the General Assembly Library, reading his ‘message to the people of New Zealand’ proclaiming New Zealand as a dominion
— Unknown photographer, 26 September 1907

Quotation: King Edward VII, 26 September 1907 (*New Zealand Gazette*, 1907)

1908

10 Dec



Rutherford wins Nobel Prize in Chemistry

Ernest Rutherford is awarded the Nobel Prize in Chemistry ‘for his investigations into the disintegration of the elements, and the chemistry of radioactive substances’. See image opposite. [t59–1917]

(MCH, 2020z; Nobel Prize, 2012)

1909

24 Dec



Native Land Act 1909

‘This Act consolidate[s] 69 existing Acts and introduce[s] private dealing in Māori land with provisions for decisions on sales and leases to be made by majority shares.’ The Act ‘cement[s] in place a long-lasting regulatory regime’ of land alienation from Māori through its ‘many rationalisations, clarifications and consolidations’ of previous Māori land legislation. [t26–1926]

(OAG, 2011: 104; Hill, R. S., 2004: 98–99)

1909

n.d.



Young Māori Party founded

The Young Māori Party, ‘a loose association of like-minded individuals who were committed to working within the system to improve Maori health, develop Maori land with state assistance and foster Maori arts and crafts’, is ‘formally constituted as a political party’. [t24–1912]

(Foster, 2009c; MCH, 2020aa)

1910

21 May



King Mahuta’s membership of Legislative Council lapses

The third Māori King, Mahuta Tāwhiao Pōtatau Te Wherowhero, is not reappointed to the Legislative Council. [t6–1912]

(Foster, 2009b)

1910

3 Dec



Voting for Māori seats determined by declaration rather than show of hands

The Legislature Amendment Act 1910 does away with voting by show of hands in Māori seats in favour of voting by declaration. This Act also provides for an electoral census. [t4–1924]

(DoJ, 1986: A-52)

1911

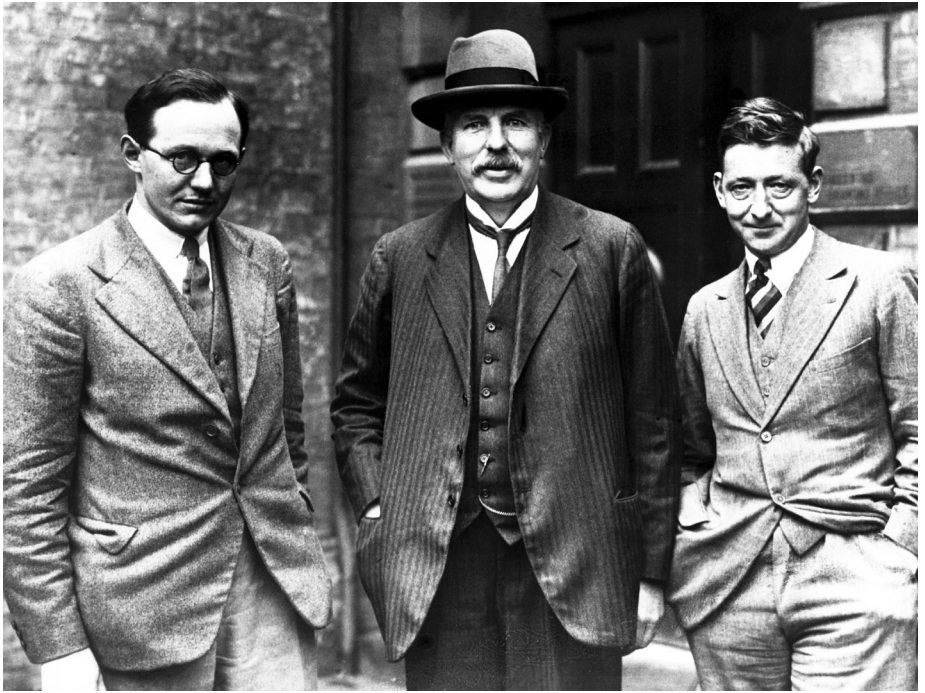
26 Aug



New Zealand Coat of Arms adopted

‘When New Zealand became a British colony, its coat of arms was the royal coat of arms of the United Kingdom.’ The first Coat of Arms of New Zealand is warranted after a design competition is held in 1908. The winning entry is a design by James McDonald, a draughtsman in the Department of Tourist and Health Resorts. See image of updated Coat of Arms on p. 148. [t27–1956]

(Levine, 2012; MCH, 2011a)



‘We haven’t the money, so we’ve got to think!’

— Sir Ernest Rutherford

Image: Sir Ernest Rutherford, flanked by John Cockcroft (left) and Ernest Walton, shortly after they successfully split the nucleus of a lithium atom
— Unknown photographer, 1932

Quotation: Nuclear physicist Sir Ernest Rutherford, date not known (Jones, R. V., 1962)

1912

12 May



Waihi strike begins

In March a group of Waihi gold-mine engine drivers form a breakaway union under the Arbitration Act 1890. In response, the '1,000 members of the Waihi Miners Union stopped work in protest. The strike became a violent conflict after the anti-union government headed by William Massey took office in May.' [t55-1913] (*Derby, 2010a; Waihi Arts Centre & Museum, n.d.*)

1912

10 Jul



Liberal Government replaced by Reform Government

Liberal rule ends when William Massey leads the Reform Party to power. [t24-1918] (*Foster, 2009d*)

1912

7 Nov



Public Service Act 1912

The Act improves the management of the civil service, which had become inefficient due to ineffective regulations and 'back door' employment. Foremost among the changes is the creation of a Public Service Commissioner, who heads a non-political, independent body that controls the employment and management of civil servants. [t20-1926] (*SSC, n.d.[a]*)

1912

24 Nov



Te Rata becomes fourth Māori King

Te Rata Mahuta Pōtatau Te Wherowhero succeeds his father, King Mahuta, as king, becoming the fourth leader of the Kīngitanga movement. [t6-1933] (*Ballara, 2010a*)

1913

22 Oct



Waterfront strikes begin

Influenced by the idea of 'revolutionary industrial unionism', a group of 'about 16,000 watersiders, miners, labourers, drivers and others go on strike, mostly in Wellington, Auckland and Christchurch'. The wharves are closed and the country is 'on the brink of violent revolution'. After six weeks and with Auckland watersiders still on strike, the government arrests the main leaders and the strike comes to a close. [t55-1936] (*Derby, 2010a; McLintock, 2009l*)

1914

4 Jun



King Te Rata has an audience with King George V

King Te Rata Mahuta Pōtatau Te Wherowhero travels to England ‘protesting that the 1909 Native Land Act was an infringement of Maori rights as outlined in the Treaty of Waitangi’. He is granted an audience with the King of England only on ‘condition that grievances were not discussed’. The failure of this and other appeals ‘was tangible proof of the extent to which officialdom could set the Treaty aside’. [t7–1916]

(*Orange, 2004: 102–103; Wineguard, 2012: 80*)

1914

5 Aug



First World War begins for New Zealand

King George V declares war on Germany on 4 August 1914, marking the outbreak of what is to become known as the First World War, or by some as the Great War. New Zealand officially joins the war one day later. ‘In 1915 the governor persuaded Massey and Ward to form a wartime coalition’, often referred to as the National government. [t69–1915]

(*MCH, 2017j; 2017k; 2017l*)

1914

12 Sep



Huntly mine accident

An explosion at Ralph’s Mine in the Waikato results in the deaths of 43 coal miners. [t61–2010]

(*MCH, 2020bb*)

1915

25 Apr



Gallipoli campaign begins

Allied troops land at Gallipoli on the coast of Turkey as part of a British offensive during the First World War. Among them are many Australian and New Zealand soldiers. As a result of the difficult terrain and unexpected attacks from Turkish troops, the landing is a disaster. The campaign, which lasts until January 1916, results in the deaths of more than 130,000 soldiers, 2779 of them are New Zealanders. ANZAC troops are finally evacuated from what is now known as Anzac Cove between 15 December and 20 December 1915. The last British and French forces ‘remained at Helles until 8–9 January 1916’. 25 April marks the anniversary of the Gallipoli landings (now known as Anzac Day) and ‘commemorates all New Zealanders killed in war and also honours returned servicemen and women’. It is first marked in 1916. [t69–1916]

(*MCH, 2011b; 2017m; 2019i; 2020cc*)

1916

Feb



The *School Journal* popularises ‘Aotearoa’

The *School Journal* publishes the short story ‘The Coming of the Maoris [sic]’. Historian Michael King suggests that both Māori and Pākehā came to embrace the name ‘Aotearoa’ as a pre-European name for New Zealand as a result of the story’s widespread distribution through primary school journals in the early to mid-20th century. See image overleaf. [t58–1918]

(*King, 2003: 32, 35; New Zealand Education Department, 1916: 13*)



‘For many years, men in Ha-wai-ki would talk of the strange far land that Kupe found; but still no canoe went so far again. The story of New Zealand – of “Aotearoa,” as Kupe called it – became like a dream, or like a fairy-tale told to children round the fire.’

— Anonymous

Image: Masthead of the *School Journal*, X (1)
— New Zealand Education Department, February 1916

Quotation: Anonymous, February 1916 (excerpt from ‘The Coming of the Maoris’ in the *School Journal*)
(New Zealand Education Department, 1916: 13)

1916

2 Apr



Rua Kēnana arrested

‘The arrest ... of prophet Rua Kēnana followed the last instance of armed Māori resistance to Pākehā authority. Rua established a community at Maungapōhatu in the remote Urewera region that attracted Māori disgruntled with the Pākehā system.’ [t7–1924]

(MCH, 2016h; 2020dd)

1916

1 Aug



Military Service Act 1916

This Act introduces conscription when it becomes clear that volunteer numbers are insufficient. ‘By then only 30 per cent of men eligible for military service had volunteered. The Act required all non-Maori men aged between 20 and 46 to register. They were sorted into two divisions – the unmarried or recently married, and everyone else.’ ‘Ballots held almost every month between November 1916 and October 1918 resulted in 138,034 men being called up for military service.’ The Act does not initially apply to Māori as at the war’s outbreak ‘imperial policy did not allow indigenous people to fight in a war among Europeans’. Even once the Native Contingent Committee is created, a number of Māori from areas such as ‘Taranaki and Tainui-Waikato resisted the call to fight for “King and Country” as their land had been confiscated in the 1860s as punishment for “rebellion” against the British Crown’. There are also a number of conscientious objectors, such as Archibald Baxter: ‘In July 1917 Baxter and 13 other recalcitrant objectors were forced aboard the troopship *Waitemata*, bound for Britain and then the front line.... Baxter was subjected to extreme physical and mental abuse that was intended to force him to relinquish his pacifist ideals.... After being sent back to New Zealand, Baxter married, had two sons and recorded his wartime experiences in a memoir, *We will not cease*.’ ‘Peter Fraser, prime minister during World War II, was one of those imprisoned for questioning conscription in World War I.’ [t69–1918]

(Hendery, 2016; MCH, 2020ee; Tonks, 2014)

1917

20 Mar



Recognition of dominions as autonomous nations of an Imperial Commonwealth

Prime Minister William Massey attends a meeting of the Imperial War Cabinet (IWC) in London. It ‘resolves to convene a post-war imperial conference to readjust the internal relations of the Empire based upon the full recognition of the dominions as autonomous nations with a voice in imperial foreign policy’.

[t3–1917]

(MCH, 2020a; Wrong, 1920: 15)

1917

11 May



Letters Patent introduce term ‘Governor-General’

The title of Governor is changed to Governor-General under the Letters Patent and Royal Instructions of 11 May 1917. Further instructions and amendments are made, such as Letters Patent Relating to the Office of Governor-General Instructions 1917 and Letters Patent Amending Letters Patent Relating to the Office of Governor-General 1918. It is not until 1983 that the 1917 Letters Patent and Instructions are revoked, although some of the 1917 Instructions are carried over. [t3–1919]

(Brookers Public Law Handbook, 2012: 79–86; Joseph, P., 2007: 492, 733–734; MCH, 2020a)

1917

2 Dec



‘Six o’clock swill’ begins

Six o’clock closing of pubs is introduced during the First World War as a measure to promote sobriety and increase efficiency. The ‘six o’clock swill’ continues until it is voted out by referendum in 1967. ‘Since the 1880s a campaign for the prohibition of alcohol had developed into a powerful mass movement. During the First World War its supporters promoted sobriety as a patriotic duty, and in 1915 and 1916 nearly 160,000 New Zealanders signed petitions calling for six o’clock closing.’ [t42–1961]

(MCH, 2020ff)

1917

n.d.



Rutherford splits atom

Ernest Rutherford splits the atom, contributing enormously to the development of nuclear physics. In 1932, a group of students under his direction go on to successfully split the nucleus of a lithium atom. See image, p. 113. [t59–1962]

(Campbell, 2002; MCH, 2020z)

1918

28 Jun



Turnbull bequeaths his library to the Crown

Alexander Turnbull bequeaths 55,000 books and manuscripts to the nation. They are initially housed in his home on Wellington’s Bowen Street, and in 1920 this library is opened to the public as the Alexander Turnbull Library. Turnbull’s generosity follows that of other great collectors, notably Sir George Grey, who gifted 15,000 books to the future Auckland City Library in 1898, and Dr Thomas Hocken, the Dunedin coroner who donated 4500 books to the University of Otago in 1907. See image opposite. [t58–1922]

(MCH, 2012d; Traue, 2010)

1918

11 Nov



First World War ends – Armistice Day

The First World War ends with the signing of the Armistice. In total 18,500 New Zealanders have lost their lives. [t69–1939]

(MCH, 2010c; 2020gg)



‘My books & MSS [manuscripts]. I hope will assist future Searchers after the truth.’

— Alexander Turnbull

Image: Alexander Turnbull Library, Bowen Street, Wellington
— Unknown photographer, c. 1930

Quotation: Bibliophile Alexander Turnbull, 1912 (Traue, 2010)

1918

Nov



Influenza pandemic (Spanish flu)

An influenza pandemic spreads across the globe, amplified by soldiers returning from the First World War. The pandemic reaches its height in November, when it is estimated that between one-third to one-half of all New Zealanders have been infected with the virus. Over 8000 New Zealanders die as a result. The European death rate is 5.8 per 1000 while the Māori death rate is nearly 50 per 1000. The Department of Health is 'heavily criticised' for its handling of the pandemic, leading to the government establishing a Royal Commission, which, in turn, results in the passing of the Health Act 1920. [t40–1947]

(CCL, n.d.[d]; MCH, 2012e; Te Ara, n.d.)

1918

Nov



Rātana political/religious movement founded

Tahupōtiki Wiremu Rātana has visions that lead to the foundation of the Rātana Church. Its goals are economic advancement, modernisation, and ratification of the Treaty of Waitangi. Rātana goes on to form a political party, which aligns itself with the Labour Party in the 1930s. By 1943 all four Māori seats are held by the Rātana–Labour alliance. [t24–1931]

(MCH, 2020dd)

1919

29 Oct



Women are able to stand for House of Representatives

Women gain the right to stand as candidates for parliamentary seats with the passing of the Women's Parliamentary Rights Act 1919. [t3–1926]

(MCH, 2020a)

1920

10 Jan



New Zealand becomes a founding member of League of Nations

The League is born out of 'the destruction and disillusionment arising from World War One' and is 'an ambitious attempt ... to construct a peaceful global order'. However, after the Second World War, the Allies reject 'any idea of restoring the League' and establish the United Nations in 1945. [t14–1944]

(League of Nations Archives, 2002; Townshend, 2011)

1920

20 Apr



First New Zealand team competes at Olympic Games

The first official New Zealand team competes at the Olympic Games in Antwerp, Belgium. [t32–1924]

(Encyclopaedia Britannica, 2014; MCH, 2008a)

1920

1 May



New Zealand gains administration of Western Samoa

The Samoa Constitution Order replaces the New Zealand military occupation with a civil administration. Prior to the outbreak of the First World War, Western Samoa had been under German control. The New Zealand military gained control on British orders in 1914. In December the League of Nations formally allocates New Zealand the Class C mandate of Western Samoa. Consultation with Samoan leaders does not occur. [t11–1923]

(MCH, 2014h)

1920

6 Oct



Native Trustee Act 1920

This Act establishes the Maori Trust Office as ‘a separate Department to manage Maori Reserves and Estates’. [t5–1934]

(Levine & Vasil, 1985: 36)

1920

Dec



Mansfield’s *Bliss and Other Stories* published

The publication of this collection, two years after ‘Bliss’ is published in the prominent literary journal *English Review*, sees Katherine Mansfield become known for writing short stories without a conventional plot. She is recognised as being part of a ‘new dawn’ in English literature. [t28–1921]

(Harvey, 2015: 123; KMB Society, 2005a; 2005b)

1921

17 Nov



First radio broadcast

The first licensed broadcaster, Professor Robert Jack, a physicist at the University of Otago, transmits the first of a series of concerts that include live music and gramophone recordings. In 1923 the Radio Broadcasting Company is founded, providing national radio coverage. [t28–1937]

(Pauling, 2014; RSM, 2011; Swarbrick, 2009)

1922

11 Feb



First producer board established

The government establishes the Meat Board by passing the Meat-export Control Act 1921. This is followed by the New Zealand Dairy Board in 1923 and the New Zealand Wool Board in 1944. The boards are designed to co-ordinate the marketing of these key exports in the UK. [t45–1949]

(Nightingale, 2009b)

1922

23 Aug



The Tariff Agreement (New Zealand and Australia) Ratification Act 1922

The Act creates the first trade agreement between Australia and New Zealand. (In 1906, a tariff preference scheme was agreed in principle, but not ratified by the New Zealand Parliament.) Neither the 1922 agreement, nor the subsequent 1933 Australia New Zealand Trade Agreement, are considered to have had much impact on improving trans-Tasman trade. [t16-1928]

(Nixon, 2000; Smith, P., 2012)

1922

n.d.



Government funds book on New Zealand Wars

Written by James Cowan, *The New Zealand Wars* is the first book of its kind to be subsidised by the government and signifies increasing interest in ‘recording and promoting New Zealand’s historical heritage’. [t58-1960]

(MCH, 2012f)

1923

Mar



First conservation organisation established

The Native Bird Protection Society is established at a public meeting after Captain Val Sanderson, revisiting his childhood home on Kāpiti Island, found his forest playground devastated by stoats, rats and possums. In 1935 it ‘became the Royal Forest and Bird Protection Society, known more simply as Forest & Bird’. [t34-1948]

(Galbreath, 1998; Forest & Bird, n.d.[a])

1923

30 Jul



New Zealand jurisdiction extended to Antarctica

‘At British request, New Zealand extends its jurisdiction to cover the Ross Dependency in Antarctica.’ [t11-1957]

(MCH, 2020a; Wheeler & McLintock, 2009)

1923

4 Aug



First electric railway opens

On the Midland line a 14-km section of railway is electrified. This is to avoid smoke in the Ōtira tunnel, normally caused by steam locomotives. [t54-1936]

(Atkinson, 2010c; MCH, 2020hh)

1924

9 Apr



Rātana takes a petition to England

Tahupōtiki Wiremu Rātana, ‘leader of a new Māori religious and political movement that based its rights on the Treaty’, takes a petition to England. Although this petition is not received by either King George V or the League of Nations in Geneva, it does contribute to the decision to set up the Sim Commission in 1926. [t7-1970]

(Ballara, 1996b; MCH, 2018g; Orange, 2004: 103)

1924

13 Sep



‘The Invincibles’ All Blacks rugby tour begins

The 1924 All Blacks rugby team becomes known as ‘The Invincibles’ when it tours the United Kingdom, Ireland, France and Canada and wins all 32 of its games. [t32–1930]

(MCH, 2010d; Mortimer, 2014)

1924

6 Nov



Enrolment for European voters is compulsory

The Legislature Amendment Act (No. 2) 1924 makes enrolment and registration of European voters compulsory. A further amendment, the Legislature Amendment Act 1927, introduces postal (special) voting. Enrolment and registration does not become compulsory for Māori until 1956. [t4–1934]

(DoJ, 1986: A-57–A-58; Sorrenson, 1986: B-47)

1926

31 Aug



Department of Scientific and Industrial Research established

Based on the British organisation of the same name, the Department of Scientific and Industrial Research (DSIR) is established by the Scientific and Industrial Research Act 1926. In the late 1920s and into the 1930s, alongside the Department of Agriculture, the DSIR develops pasture plants that become the basis of the ‘grasslands revolution’. In 1989 the DSIR is split so that policy, purchase and provision are overseen by different government bodies – the Ministry of Research, Science and Technology (MoRST), Foundation for Research, Science and Technology (FRST) and Crown Research Institutes (CRIs). [t20–1968]

(Galbreath, 2009a; 2009b; McGuinness Institute, 2012: 23)

1926

Sep



Royal Commission on confiscated lands established

This commission, known as the ‘Sim Commission’, is set up to investigate the confiscation of Waikato land belonging to any tribe that had rebelled against the Queen’s authority. It examines ‘whether the land confiscated [under the New Zealand Settlements Act 1863] “exceeded in quantity what was fair and just”, and if so, how much compensation should be offered’. [t26–1941]

(MCH, 2020ii; Simpson, A., 2012)

1926

18 Nov



Balfour Declaration (Imperial Conference)

Made at the Imperial Conference of British Empire leaders, the Balfour Declaration ‘defines the (white) dominions as “autonomous Communities within the British Empire, equal in status, in no way subordinate one to another in any aspect of their domestic or external affairs, though united by a common allegiance to the Crown, and freely associated as members of the British Commonwealth of Nations”’. [t3–1931]

(Inter-Imperial Relations Committee, 1926; MCH, 2020a)

1926

n.d.



National archive established

The Dominion Archives are established in response to the government's growing interest in 'protecting and managing the nation's cultural resources'. They later become the National Archives and are now known as Archives New Zealand.

[t10–1993]

(MCH, 2012g)

1927

6 Nov



Daylight saving introduced

After reintroducing his Member's Bill to Parliament every year for 20 years, Sir Thomas Sidey is finally successful when the Summer Time Act 1927 is passed. Clocks are authorised to be put forward one hour between 6 November and 4 March. Over the years this has gradually been extended. From 2007 daylight saving operates 'from the last Sunday in September until the first Sunday in April'. [t57–ends]

(DIA, n.d.[a])

1927

15 Nov



Motor-Spirits Taxation Act 1927

As car ownership increases a tax on petrol is introduced, justified by the need to fund new roads. Petrol continues to be taxed today. [t56–1930]

(Goldsmith, 2008: 158)

1928

24 Jul



First trade treaty signed outside of British Empire

New Zealand signs a trade treaty with Japan. This is the 'dominion's first bilateral trade agreement with a country that was not part of the British Empire'. [t16–1948]

(Capie, 2012a; MFAT, n.d.[a])

1929

Oct



Great Depression begins

'The Wall Street Crash of October 1929 is generally recognised as the event that triggered the Great Depression. In New Zealand, the effects of the crash were not immediately apparent. But from 1930 export prices began to plummet, falling 45% by 1933. To a country overwhelmingly dependent on agricultural exports, this is devastating. By the end of 1930 urban businesses and manufacturers were feeling the flow-on effects. Demand for their goods and services fell, as did the prices they charged. Unemployment rose to 12% of the registered workforce in 1933, and those lucky enough to keep their jobs often found their wages slashed by as much as 20%.' The resulting discontent leads to riots in Dunedin, Auckland and Wellington. On 4 April 1932 Auckland sees the most serious riot take place when thousands of unemployed join with postal employees, whose salaries had been cut by 10%, to protest the government's conduct. 'Christchurch alone, of the four main centres, saw no unemployed riots during the depression, thanks largely to the efficiency of its relief services.' See image overleaf. [t47–1984]

(MCH, 2016i; McLintock, 1966; Wilson, J., 2009e)

1929
28 Dec


New Zealand military police fire on independence demonstrators in Samoa

Often referred to as Black Saturday, the incident is considered to be the worst incident in New Zealand–Samoan relations. New Zealand military police open fire on a crowd in Apia during a Mau parade that is welcoming home two Samoans who had been exiled to New Zealand. Eleven Samoans are killed, including the independence leader Tupua Tamasese Lealofi III. The shooting follows an attempted arrest of the Mau secretary, who is part of the march. O le Mau a Samoa – ‘the firm opinion of Samoa’ – the Mau organisation was established in Apia in late 1926 and sought administrative independence from New Zealand. [t8–1960]

(MCH, 2014h; 2014i; 2020jj)

1930
10 Jan


First cricket test match played

New Zealand plays its first men’s international test match, against England, at Lancaster Park in Christchurch. England wins by eight wickets. It takes the New Zealand team 26 years to win their first test match; they eventually win in 1956 against the West Indies at Eden Park. The New Zealand women’s team plays its first test match in 1935, also against England at Lancaster Park. [t32–1953]

(ESPN, n.d.; MCH, 2016j)

1930
11 Oct


Poll tax introduced to create funds for unemployment relief

The government imposes a £1 10s poll tax on every male over the age of 20 by passing the Unemployment Act 1930. ‘Poll’ is an old English term for ‘head’, hence a ‘poll tax’ is a fixed amount per person. In 1931 an additional 1.25% flat income tax is introduced as an ‘Emergency Unemployment Charge’. This is the first time all citizens have been asked to pay some direct taxation. [t56–1933]

(Goldsmith, 2010c)

1931
3 Feb


Hawke’s Bay earthquake

In 1931 a magnitude 7.8 earthquake devastates the cities of Napier and Hastings. At least 256 people lose their lives and thousands require medical treatment. [t62–1936]

(McSaveney, 2009b)

1931
22 Sep


Coalition between United (Liberal) and Reform parties

Prime Minister George Forbes of the United Party (Liberal) and Gordon Coates of the Reform Party form a coalition government in order to better manage the impacts of the depression. See image overleaf, which shows a protest at Parliament during the depression. [t24–1935]

(Gardner, 2009a; 2009b; MCH, 2020kk)

‘And as they went up Lambton Quay you could hear the windows crashing, it was a horrible sound ...’

— An observer of the protest

Image: Protesters gather outside Parliament during the Great Depression. The building on the left is known as Old Government House and was replaced with the Beehive in 1969
— Unknown photographer, c. 1932

Quotation: An observer of the protest (King, 2007: 304)



1931

11 Dec



Statute of Westminster 1931 (UK)

‘The British Parliament passes the Statute of Westminster, which removes London’s right to legislate for the dominions unless they ask it to do so. New Zealand declines to ratify the statute until 1947.’ [t3–1932]

(MCH, 2020a; 2020II)

1932

20 Apr



State of emergency able to be proclaimed or declared

The Public Safety Conservation Act 1932 enables the Governor-General to proclaim or declare states of emergency. The ability to proclaim or declare a state of emergency is further clarified in the Civil Defence Act 1962 (which is replaced in 1983 by the Civil Defence Act 1983). In 2002, the Civil Defence Emergency Management Act 2002 is passed enabling a Minister alone to ‘declare that a state of national emergency exists over the whole of New Zealand or any areas or districts’. [t3-1939]

(Constitutional Advisory Panel, 2013: 120)

1933

8 Feb



Sales tax introduced

A 5% sales tax is introduced on all goods sold, with the exception of most everyday food items and items used by farmers. This is one of the first indirect taxes that is not levied at the border. [t56–1958]

(Goldsmith, 2008: 175; 2010c)

1933

13 Sep



McCombs becomes first woman elected to House of Representatives

Labour’s Elizabeth McCombs wins the Lyttelton seat in a by-election, becoming the first woman to enter the House of Representatives. [t21–1972]

(MCH, 2020mm)

1933

8 Oct



Korokī becomes fifth Māori King

Korokī Te Rata Mahuta Tāwhiao Pōtatau Te Wherowhero, eldest son of Te Rata, succeeds his father as King. [t6–1966]

(Ballara, 2010b)

1933

6 Dec



Royal Society of New Zealand Act 1933

This Act replaces the New Zealand Institute Act 1867. Later, the Royal Society of New Zealand Act 1965 and the Royal Society of New Zealand Act 1997 modernise the structure of the Royal Society of New Zealand. [t60–1936]

1934

6 Feb



First Waitangi Day held

The first Waitangi Day is held to celebrate Governor-General Lord Bledisloe's gift of the Treaty House and the grounds at Waitangi to the nation, a gesture that was intended to symbolise the Treaty's influence in creating 'a unique relationship between the indigenous and the colonising peoples'. Waitangi Day becomes a public holiday in 1974 and is now known as New Zealand's national day. [t31-1939] (*MCH, 2014j; 2020a*)

1934

Feb



Royal New Zealand Air Force established

King George VI gives permission for the New Zealand Permanent Air Force (NZPAF) to adopt the title Royal New Zealand Air Force (RNZAF). The RNZAF becomes an independent service within the New Zealand defence forces on 1 April 1937. [t19-1941] (*MCH, 2012h; RNZAF, 2011; Sinclair-Burgess, 1934: 2*)

1934

1 Apr



Reserve Bank established

The Reserve Bank is established to regulate the banking system, centralise the control of exchange rates and circulate currency. Initially owned two-thirds by the government and one-third by private shareholders, in 1936 the bank comes entirely under government ownership. [t46-1964] (*RBNZ, 2007; 2009; Singleton, 2012*)

1934

23 Oct



Four-year parliamentary term introduced

The parliamentary term is extended to four years by the Electoral Amendment Act 1934. [t4-1937] (*DoJ, 1986: A-58*)

1934

13 Nov



Maori Purposes Fund Board established

The Maori Purposes Fund Act 1934-35 combines the Maori Ethnological Research Board, the Maori Purposes Fund Control Board and the Maori Arts and Crafts Council Board. The creation of these boards in the 1920s and 1930s is largely due to the efforts of Sir Āpirana Ngata (see image, p. 135), who worked hard to preserve Māori art and culture. Today the Minister of Māori Affairs is Chairperson of the Māori Purposes Fund Board. [t5-1934] (*MCH, 2012i; MoJ, n.d.[a]; TPK, n.d.[b]*)

1934

n.d.



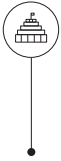
Maori Trust Office amalgamates with Native Department

‘This provides the basis for the present-day situation, where the permanent head of the Maori Affairs Department has held the position of Māori Trustee as well.’ [t5–1947]

(Levine & Vasil, 1985: 36)

1935

6 Dec



First Labour Government takes office

The first Labour Government assumes office under the leadership of Michael Joseph Savage. The government is best remembered for its social welfare reforms, in particular the Social Security Act 1938. This also marks the beginning of a period where Keynesian economic policies prevail, reflecting the philosophies of economist John Maynard Keynes, who advocated government interventionism and high taxation. [t24–1949]

(Aimer, 2015; Roper, 2005: 121–123)

1936

5 Jan



New Zealand’s first major airline begins operation

Union Airways of New Zealand Ltd is formed and officially begins operations between Palmerston North, Dunedin, Blenheim and Christchurch. [t54–1936]

(McLintock, 2009m)

1936

1 Feb



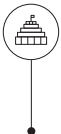
Major cyclone

A major cyclone in February causes rivers in the North Island to flood, resulting in the loss of ten lives and widespread damage. It was not until 1963 that tropical cyclones were given names, which explains why this cyclone is sometimes called the ‘Great Cyclone’, the ‘Great Storm’ or the ‘Cyclone of 1936’. [t62–1988]

(Brenstrum, 2000; MFE, n.d.[a]; NZ Herald, 2014a)

1936

25 Mar



First regular radio broadcast of Parliament in the world begins

Following a pre-1935 election promise of the Labour Party to broadcast ‘important debates on matters considered to be of interest to the people’, parliamentary proceedings are broadcast to four national radio stations. This is the first time in the world that parliamentary proceedings have been regularly broadcast to the public. [t12–1962]

(Martin, J., 2004: 205–206)

1936

25 Mar



Rātana and Labour alliance formed

Tahupōtiki Wiremu Rātana and Prime Minister Michael Joseph Savage meet to formalise an alliance; Rātana pledges his support to Labour (in 1934, this represents about 40,000 voters). Rātana refers to the four Māori seats as the ‘four quarters’ of his body when announcing his intention to enter politics. The December 1935 election delivers Labour a landslide. By 1943, the Rātana–Labour alliance succeeds in capturing all ‘four quarters’ when Sir Āpirana Ngata is defeated by Tiaki Ōmana in the Eastern Māori seat. Labour holds all the Māori seats until the 1993 election, when the New Zealand First party, led by Winston Peters, wins Northern Māori (electing Tau Henare to Parliament). In the 1996 election, New Zealand First captures all the Māori electorates; however, Labour wins them back in 1999. On 22 April 2016, members of the Rātana Church join members of the Labour Party at Parliament to commemorate the alliance formed 80 years earlier. [t23–1997]

(Brown, H., 2016; Cooke, 2018; MCH, 2020nn; R. Walker, pers. comm., 14 February 2013)

1936

8 Jun



Unions made compulsory and 40-hour working week established

The Industrial Conciliation and Arbitration Act 1894 establishes a 40-hour working week and makes union membership compulsory for workers covered by agreements negotiated by unions. The arbitration system is also made compulsory, and is extended to cover office and government workers. [t55–1944] (Derby, 2010b; Evans, 2010a)

1936

16 Oct



Batten completes first direct flight from England to New Zealand

Jean Batten completes the first-ever direct flight from England to New Zealand. In 1935 she is the first woman to fly solo across the South Atlantic. [t54–1940] (MCH, 2019m; 2020oo)

1936

n.d.



Curtis becomes first female fellow of Royal Society of New Zealand

Kathleen Maisey Curtis, later Lady Rigg, is the first woman elected as a fellow of the Royal Society of New Zealand, in recognition of her contributions to mycological research. In 1919 she is the first New Zealand woman to be awarded a Doctorate of Science, her thesis ‘on the cause of wart disease in potatoes, was considered the most outstanding mycological research of the decade’. [t60–1956] (Rhodes, 1998)

1937

1 Mar



Free school milk scheme begins

The school milk scheme means that each New Zealand child is now provided with half a pint of milk at school each day. The scheme runs for 30 years. [t43–1967]

(CCL, n.d.[e]; New Zealand Milk Board, 1978)

1937

18 Sep



First major state housing construction scheme

Number 12 Fife Lane, Miramar, Wellington, is the first state house to be completed under the Labour Government's state housing construction scheme. Led by John A. Lee, the Under-Secretary for Housing, this scheme secures hundreds of hectares across suburban New Zealand, upon which private builders construct thousands of state houses in the coming years. [t44–1981]

(MCH, 2020pp)

1937

11 Dec



Three-year parliamentary term restored

The parliamentary term is restored to three years by the passing of the Electoral Amendment Act 1937. During the Second World War in 1941 both parties agree that Parliament should be extended by one year. [t4–1937]

(DoJ, 1986: A-59; Sorrenson, 1986: B-155)

1937

11 Dec



Voting by secret ballot compulsory for Māori seats

Under the Electoral Amendment Act 1937, Māori are now required to vote by secret ballot. This had become compulsory for Europeans in 1890. [t4–1948]

(Vasil, 1990: 173; Wilson, J., 2009d: 12–13)

1937

n.d.



Popper takes up lectureship at Canterbury University College

The political philosopher Karl Popper writes his second major work, *The Open Society and its Enemies*, while in Christchurch. He believes that the 'best and most effective science is characterised by people who test hypotheses', but who refuse to believe their own hypotheses. To Popper, there is 'no absolute knowledge, either in science or in other areas of human activity'. He also advocates for research and teaching in universities to be treated 'as complementary parts of a single activity'. In 1945 Popper and five other academics prepare and sign a pamphlet titled 'Research and the University: A statement by a group of teachers in the University of New Zealand'. They argue that 'the University has inescapable duties to the most talented members of each generation, that is, to those capable of making contributions to the development of knowledge'. [t28–1940]

(Allan et al., 1945; Munz, 2010; Penny, 2012: 15)

1938

14 Sep



Social Security Act 1938

This Act is central to the Labour Government's welfare reforms under Prime Minister Michael Joseph Savage. As well as introducing a free-at-the-point-of-use health system it revises pensions and extends benefits for families, invalids and the unemployed. The Act establishes a Social Security Department to administer financial aid and makes Māori eligible for the child benefit on the same basis as Europeans. [t41-2016]

(MCH, 2020qq; Sorrenson, 1986: B-44)

1939

3 Sep



Second World War begins for New Zealand

New Zealand formally declares war on Germany. It is one of the first countries to become involved in the global conflict following Germany's invasion of Poland on 1 September. Prime Minister Michael Joseph Savage declares support for Britain in a famous radio broadcast on 5 September 1939. From 1942 to 1944, about 100,000 American servicemen arrive in New Zealand as part of preparations for the Allies' counter-offensive against Japan. [t69-1939]

(MCH, 2009d; 2020rr; 2020ss)

1939

Sep



Rationing begins

Petrol begins to be rationed in New Zealand as part of the war effort. As of 1 May 1942 rationing broadens to include sugar, clothing, boots, hosiery and knitting yarns. [t69-1940]

(MCH, 2020tt)

1939

8 Nov



New Zealand centennial celebrations begin

In preparation for the celebrations of the 100-year anniversary of the signing of the Treaty of Waitangi on 6 February 1940, the country opens the New Zealand Centennial Exhibition (see image overleaf). The exhibition runs from 8 November 1939 to 4 May 1940. An average of 17,149 people attend daily, with a total of 2,641,043 people attending during the six months it is open. The exhibition focuses primarily on material progress. The major centennial celebrations occur in Waitangi (see image of the celebrations on p. 135 overleaf). Alongside the celebrations, the government produces 11 Centennial Surveys, which chronicle New Zealand's history since the Treaty of Waitangi, and in 1945, copies of 'the Treaty of Waitangi [are] hung in every school and marae'. [t31-1960]

(MCH, 2012j; 2018h; 2020a; 2020dd)



‘We are only a small and a young nation, but we are one and all a band of brothers, and we march forward with a union of hearts and wills to a common destiny.’

— Prime Minister Michael Joseph Savage

Image: Prime Minister Michael Joseph Savage (fourth from left, with glasses) and others at the construction site for the 1940 New Zealand Centennial Exhibition
— Unknown photographer, 16 December 1938

Quotation: Prime Minister Michael Joseph Savage, 5 September 1939 (Orsman & Moore (eds), 1988: 567)



‘... we want to remain part, but a distinct and individual part, of the future inhabitants of this country.’

— Sir Āpirana Ngata

Image: Sir Āpirana Turupa Ngata leading a haka at the 1940 centennial celebrations in Waitangi
— Unknown photographer, 1940

Quotation: Politician and Ngāti Porou leader Sir Āpirana Ngata, 6 February 1940 (Ngā Taonga, 2015)

1939

n.d.



Britain appoints its first High Commissioner to New Zealand

With the appointment of the British High Commissioner to New Zealand, the last of the Governor-General's ambassadorial functions are removed. [t3–1946]
(MCH, 2020a)

1940

26 Apr



Tasman Empire Airways Limited (TEAL) established

TEAL (Tasman Empire Airways Limited) is formed and jointly owned by Union Airways, Imperial Airways, Qantas Empire Airways and the New Zealand Government. [t54–1945]
(McLintock, 2009m)

1940

2 May



Māori Battalion departs

In response to the outbreak of war in Europe, many Māori volunteer for the Second New Zealand Expeditionary Force. In October 1839 the government agrees to form an all-Māori infantry battalion. The 28th (Māori) Battalion is organised on a tribal basis into four companies. The Māori War Effort Organisation 'was formed under the chairmanship of [Paraire] Paikea who had been appointed to the Executive Council as a Representative of the Native Race'. Its primary goal is to recruit and support the Māori Battalion, but it also planned for rehabilitation of returned servicemen after the war. 'Conscription, however was not enforced on Maori and low enlistments from districts, especially those affected by confiscations following the New Zealand wars, caused official concern.' The Battalion gains an international reputation for its fighting spirit and the song 'Maori Battalion March to Victory' becomes extremely popular with all New Zealanders. See image overleaf. [t69–1945]
(MCH, 2014k; Sorrenson, 1986: B-44; 28th Māori Battalion, 2009)

1940

n.d.



Hodgkins invited to exhibit at Venice Biennale

Frances Hodgkins is invited to exhibit at the prestigious 1940 Venice Biennale on behalf of Britain. Due to wartime travel restrictions, her work never makes it to Venice. Although she had some challenging times in her early years, by the time of her death in 1947 she was regarded as one of Britain's leading artists. She is known for her unique treatment of landscape, still life and portraiture. Hodgkins travelled extensively in Europe, once writing in a letter: 'I am not to be trusted on a Railway Station – the longing to board the train & be off is irresistible.' Although she was born in Dunedin and lived in Wellington, she decided to stay in Cornwall during the war and never left, only returning to New Zealand to visit family. [t28–1941]
(CAG, 2006; Hammond & Kisler, 2019: 194–195; Te Papa, n.d.[d])

1941

3 Apr



Legal decision: *Te Heuheu Tūkino v Aotea District Māori Land Board*

In the well-known case of *Te Heuheu Tūkino v Aotea District Maori Land Board*, the Privy Council rules that the rights to transfer property under the Treaty of Waitangi cannot be enforced in the courts unless the treaty has been incorporated into domestic law. Although, in some ways, a setback for Māori rights, the Privy Council's reasoning does proceed on the basis that the Treaty of Waitangi is recognised as a valid international treaty of cession. Ngāti Tūwharetoa chief Hoani Te Heuheu Tūkino VI had sued the Aotea District Maori Land Board for negligence, and had eventually taken the case to the Privy Council, arguing that the board was operating under legislation that was invalid under the Treaty of Waitangi. The 2013 Constitutional Advisory Panel report noted that 'the Privy Council ruled that the Treaty of Waitangi was enforceable only when referred to in legislation', and that this 'remains the current position in New Zealand's legal system'. [t26–1953]

(Ballara, 1998; Casemine, n.d.; Constitutional Advisory Panel, 2013: 121; C. Jones, pers. comm., 20 October 2020)

1941

Aug



National Film Unit established

The government establishes the Unit in order to publicise the New Zealand war effort. Government-funded film-making continues until 1990 when the Unit is sold. [t28–1946]

(Archives New Zealand, n.d.[c])

1941

1 Oct



Royal New Zealand Navy established

The New Zealand naval forces officially become the Royal New Zealand Navy by order of King George VI. [t19–1953]

(MCH, 2014; Moon, 2010: 108)

1941

n.d.



National Council of Churches established

The National Council of Churches is created to foster unity between the different Christian denominations within New Zealand, including the Church of England, Presbyterian Church, Methodist Church, Baptist Union, Associated Churches of Christ, Congregational Union, Salvation Army, Society of Friends, Greek Orthodox Church and Cook Islands Christian Church. The Council is disbanded in 1988.

[t30–ends]

(Brash, A., 2009; Van Echten, 1991)

‘Maori Battalion march to victory
Maori Battalion staunch and true
Maori Battalion march to glory
Take the honour of your people with you
You will march, march, march to the enemy
And will fight right to the end
For God, for King and Country au e
Ake ake Kia kaha e’

— ‘Maori Battalion March to Victory’

Image: Māori Battalion performing a haka in Egypt
— Unknown photographer, c. 24 June 1941

Quotation: ‘Maori Battalion March to Victory’, composed by Corporal Anania (Nan) Amohau of the Māori Battalion B Company, c. 1940 (28th Māori Battalion, 2009)



1944

21 Jan



Canberra Pact signed

‘In the wake of Japan’s expansion across the Pacific Ocean during the Second World War, the New Zealand and Australian governments saw the value of working together more closely to enhance their joint influence. The Australia–New Zealand Agreement (“Canberra Pact”) was an undertaking by both countries to co-operate on international matters, especially in the Pacific.’ [t14–1945]
(MCH, 2020vv)

1944

1 Aug



Annual leave introduced

The Annual Holidays Act 1944 establishes two weeks’ paid leave for all workers. The Act is later replaced by the Holidays Act 2003, which makes four weeks’ annual leave mandatory from 2007. [t55–1951]
(Baker, J., 1965)

1945

26 Jun



New Zealand joins United Nations

New Zealand joins the United Nations as simply ‘New Zealand’, dropping the term ‘dominion’. [t14–1951]
(MCH, 2014m; 2020a)

1945

15 Aug



Second World War ends

On 8 May 1945 Germany capitulates, followed by Japan on 15 August. This ends New Zealand’s involvement in the conflict. ‘About 140,000 men and women were dispatched overseas to serve in fighting formations, 104,000 in the [2nd New Zealand Expeditionary Force], the rest in the British or New Zealand naval or air forces. In March 1944 there were just under 70,000 New Zealand personnel serving overseas. Fatal casualties during the conflict numbered 11,928 (Commonwealth War Graves Commission figures). Post-war calculations indicated that New Zealand’s ratio of killed per million of population (at 6684) was the highest in the Commonwealth (with Britain at 5123 and Australia, 3232).’ ‘It had cost £640 million.’ ‘The War Cabinet met for the last time on 9 August 1945, [a member of the War Cabinet, Minister in Charge of Stabilisation, Daniel Giles] Sullivan calling it a “political miracle” that it had worked so well. Most members regretted the inevitable return to partisanship.’ [t69–1948]
(MCH, 2017n; Bassett & King, 2000: 296–297)

1945

15 Dec



South Island main trunk line completed

The South Island main trunk line is completed, connecting lines all the way from Picton to Invercargill. The railway now covers most of the length of New Zealand’s two main islands. [t54–1959]
(Atkinson, 2010b; Stephens, 2008b)

1946

16 Sep



United Nations Act 1946

This Act gives ‘the Governor-General, by Order in Council, the power to make regulations bringing into force Article 41 of the Charter of the United Nations. Article 41 provides that the United Nations Security Council “may decide what measures not involving the use of armed force are to be employed to give effect to its decisions, and it may call upon members of the United Nations to apply such measures.” Section 2(2) of the Act states that regulations made under the Act cannot be deemed unlawful because of inconsistency with any other Act of Parliament.’ [t3–1947]

(Constitutional Advisory Panel, 2013: 121–122)

1946

Oct



National Orchestra of New Zealand established

The orchestra’s first public performance is in the Wellington Town Hall in March 1947 with 65 musicians. In 1975 it is renamed the New Zealand Symphony Orchestra and in 1988 it becomes a Crown entity. [t28–1953]

(MCH, 2019n)

1947

25 Nov



Statute of Westminster adopted

New Zealand adopts the Statute of Westminster 1931 (UK) through the Statute of Westminster Adoption Act 1947, gaining ‘legal and formal independence from Britain in the exercise of its external affairs’. The delay in signing could be attributed to ‘concerns about New Zealand’s relationship with Britain, a lack of practical difficulties until wartime emergencies presented them, and New Zealand’s desire to abolish its upper house’. [t3–1950]

(MCH, 2020a; Wilson, J., 2007: 2, 8)

1947

27 Nov



‘Native’ now referred to as ‘Maori’

The government changes official usage from ‘Native’ to ‘Maori’ after passing the Maori Purposes Act 1947. This encompasses a number of organisations such as the Native Land Court, which becomes the Maori Land Court; the Department of Native Affairs, which is replaced by the Department of Maori Affairs; and the Native Affairs Committee, which becomes the Maori Affairs Committee. [t5–1951]

(Levine & Vasil, 1985: 35; MCH, 2020dd)

1947

n.d.



Polio epidemic

A polio epidemic forces all North Island schools to close for four months. Between 1914 and 1961 approximately 10,000 cases of polio are identified in New Zealand. Virtually complete immunisation is achieved by 1961 after the introduction of the Salk and Sabin vaccines. [t40–2009]

(MCH, 2020ww; Post-Polio Support Society, n.d.)

1948

18 Jun



Troops sent to Malaya to support the British Empire

In events known as the Malayan Emergency, the Malayan Communist Party attempts to take control of the British colony, leading to a 12-year military campaign to suppress the communist threat. There are 22 New Zealand fatalities. [t69–1950]

(MCH, 2012k; 2020xx)

1948

30 Jul



General Agreement on Tariffs and Trade (GATT) signed

The General Agreement on Tariffs and Trade is established to support global economic and trade relations. In 1995 the World Trade Organization (WTO) is established, replacing GATT and absorbing its mission. [t16–1965]

(McKinnon, 2010a; McLintock, 2009n; WTO, n.d.)

1948

6 Sep



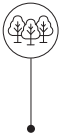
British Nationality and New Zealand Citizenship Act 1948

This Act is passed on 6 September 1948, establishing the concept of ‘New Zealand citizenship’. Before this time, people born in New Zealand were British subjects. [t1–1977]

(DIA, 2011)

1948

20 Nov



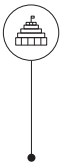
Takahē rediscovered

The takahē was thought to be extinct, with the last known sighting occurring in 1881. In 1948 the flightless takahē is rediscovered in Fiordland’s remote Murchison Mountains. Takahē have special cultural, spiritual and traditional significance to Ngāi Tahu. As at October 2019, there are a recorded 418 takahē in New Zealand. [t34–1967]

(DOC, 2016a; n.d.[g]; EnviroHistory NZ, 2010)

1948

2 Dec



Māori electoral roll created

The Electoral Amendment Act 1948 provides for ‘the creation of Maori rolls, while at the same time providing for the retention of the Maori right to vote by declaration. It also provide[s] that the preparation of the Maori rolls be centralised in the Chief Electoral Office.’ The Act also clarifies the position of people who are of Māori and European descent, giving them the option of registering and voting on either the European or the Māori roll. [t4–1950]

(DoJ, 1986: A-67)

1948

10 Dec



Universal Declaration of Human Rights (UDHR) adopted

The Universal Declaration of Human Rights (UDHR) is adopted by the United Nations General Assembly. Prior to its adoption, New Zealand 'had played an active role in drafting the UDHR'. The Declaration 'sets out fundamental rights and freedoms, some of which are now regarded as having achieved the status of customary international law including the right to life, freedom from slavery, freedom from torture and the right to a fair trial'. [t13–1966]

(Constitutional Advisory Panel, 2013: 122)

1949

May



Commercial aerial topdressing begins

Airwork (NZ) Ltd undertakes the first commercial aerial topdressing operation at Sir Heaton Rhodes' farm, Otahuna, in Canterbury. Over time, evidence has revealed increased levels of nitrogen or phosphorus in lakes or rivers can cause a rapid increase in algal or weed growth. These impacts are now managed by the Resource Management Act 1991 through regional council plans and consent processes. [t45–1959]

(Maber, 2009a; 2009b)

1949

13 Dec



First National Government takes office

The National Party wins the election and party leader Sidney Holland becomes Prime Minister in the First National Government. It is born out of the Liberal–Reform coalition of 1936. Since this time the Labour and National parties have dominated the political landscape in New Zealand. Between 1935, when the First Labour Government was elected, and 2020, the National Party has held office for a total of 47 years, and the Labour Party for 38 years. [t24–1972]

(Aimer, 2015; Grant, I. F., 2003; MCH, 2012l)

1950

25 Jun



Korean War begins for New Zealand

New Zealand has a military presence in Korea from 1950 to 1957. This is firstly as part of a United Nations 'police action' to repel North Korea's invasion of South Korea, and secondly, after the armistice in July 1953, in a garrison role. This is not a peace support operation; see Timeline 11 for a full list of peace support operations. [t69–1950]

(MCH, 2020yy)

1950

Jun



Rationing ends

The end of petrol and butter rationing means New Zealand is free from all restrictions imposed during the Second World War. [t69–1964]

(MCH, 2018i)

1950

18 Aug



Legislative Council Abolition Act 1950

This Act to abolish the Upper House of Parliament (the Legislative Council) is passed, and takes effect on 1 January 1951. 'The members of the Legislative Council were appointed – initially for life, although most resigned before their demise. Its major role was to amend or reject bills which had been passed by the House of Representatives.' By 1947 it 'was widely seen as no longer serving any useful purpose'. This leaves just the House of Representatives to represent New Zealanders and pass the country's laws. [t3–1953]

(MCH, 2020a; 2020zz; OCHR, 2010)

1950

6 Oct



Adjustment of method for calculating European seat numbers

The Electoral Amendment Act 1950 provides for seat numbers to be adjusted according to the European population. Prior to this amendment, seat numbers were based on total adult population. This Act also allows for 'Maori and European voting to occur on the same day'. [t4–1956]

(DoJ, 1986: A-68; Vasil, 1990: 173)

1951

13 Feb



Waterfront dispute begins

The biggest industrial action in the nation's history lasts for 151 days. It involves 22,000 waterside workers and other unionists, and takes place after decades of unrest on New Zealand wharves over wages. On 27 February 1951, troops are sent to load and unload ships at Auckland and Wellington wharves. Although it is not as violent as the waterfront strike of 1913, it lasts longer and involves more workers. [t55–1971]

(Derby, 2012b; MCH, 2017o; 2019o; 2019p)

1951

1 Sep



Australia, New Zealand, United States Security Treaty (ANZUS) signed

Australia, New Zealand and the United States sign the Australia, New Zealand, United States Security Treaty, an alliance that acknowledges that if one member is attacked in the Pacific area the peace and safety of all would be endangered. Each member pledges to 'act to meet the common danger'. The Treaty reflects a decreasing confidence in the British Empire's ability to protect the Pacific region. In 1985 the United States responds to New Zealand's nuclear-free stance by no longer guaranteeing security to New Zealand, although the ANZUS Treaty structure remains in place today. [t14–1954]

(McGibbon, 1998; MCH, 2017p; 2020aaa)

1951

Sep



Maori Women's Welfare League established

The League evolves out of the remains of the Maori War Effort Organisation. The women come together with the aim of supporting Māori society in areas such as health, housing and education. [t5–1955]

(Higgins & Meredith, 2011; Maori Women's Welfare League, n.d.; Sorrenson, 1986: B-45)

1953

29 May



Hillary and Norgay climb Everest

New Zealander Edmund Hillary and Nepali Sherpa Tenzing Norgay are the first people to reach the 8848-metre-high summit of Mt Everest, the world's highest peak. Hillary famously stated on reaching the summit that they had 'knocked the bastard off'. 'Before the expedition had even emerged from the mountains, Queen Elizabeth bestowed a knighthood on the surprised New Zealander. In Britain, he and Tenzing became the subject of media frenzy. They attended formal events and lectured to packed halls. From 1956 to 1957 Hillary led the New Zealand section of a British [T]rans-Antarctic expedition.' See image of Hillary on his way to Antarctica on p. 151. [t32–1958]

(MCH, 2016k)

1953

26 Nov



Maori Affairs Act 1953

This Act aims to force unproductive Māori land into use: 'Anyone who could show the Maori Land Court that a piece of good land was not being used could apply to have it vested in trustees.' [t26–1974]

(MCH, 2019q)

1953

Nov



First Family Planning Association clinic opens

New Zealand's first birth-control clinic is established in Auckland by the Family Planning Association. [t39–1961]

(Tolerton, 2011)

1953

23 Dec



First visit by Head of State to New Zealand

The newly crowned Queen Elizabeth II and her husband Prince Philip make an official visit to New Zealand, arriving in December. During this visit the Queen makes her global Christmas broadcast from Auckland. The Queen has visited New Zealand on ten occasions: 1953–1954, 1963, 1970, 1974, 1977, 1981, 1986, 1990, 1995 and 2002. [t19–1974]

(MCH, 2016i; Ross, 2010; Royal Household, 2011a)

1953

24 Dec



Tangiwai rail disaster

Debris at the outlet of the Mt Ruapehu crater lake collapses, creating a volcanic mudflow, known as a lahar, which smashes into the main trunk railway bridge at Tangiwai. The lahar knocks out the concrete piers and partially collapses the bridge. A passenger express train coming from Wellington, packed with 285 people, fails to stop in time. The engine and five carriages are plunged into the river and 151 lives are lost. [t65–1968]

(McSaveney et al., 2009b)

1953

n.d.



Realm of New Zealand established

New Zealand's name changes in official usage from simply 'New Zealand' to the 'Realm of New Zealand'. [t3–1977]

(MCH, 2020a)

1953

n.d.



New Zealand Ballet established

The New Zealand Ballet is founded by Poul Gnatt, a principal dancer with the Danish Royal Ballet. In 1984 the company is the recipient of a Royal charter, becoming the Royal New Zealand Ballet. It has been funded by the Crown since 1998. [t28–1957]

(MCH, 2019r)

1954

1 Jan



First time on United Nations Security Council

New Zealand is elected as a non-permanent member of the United Nations Security Council for the first time, serving a two-year term from 1954 to 1955. [t14–1954]

(Alley, 2012a; United Nations Security Council, n.d.)

1954

8 Sep



Manila Pact signed

The South-East Asia Collective Defence Treaty, or Manila Pact, aims to contain the spread of communism. Australia, Britain, France, New Zealand, Pakistan, the Philippines, Thailand and the United States are all signatories. The South-East Asia Treaty Organization (SEATO) is established as the official institution of the agreement. [t14–1962]

(MCH, 2020bbb)

1955

20 Oct



Maori Trust Boards Act 1955

'An Act to make better provision for the administration of certain Maori Trust Boards.' [t5–1961]

1955

Nov



Uranium discovered

In the midst of the Cold War uranium is in demand for developing nuclear weapons and energy programmes in the United States and the United Kingdom. In December 1954 New Zealand's Geological Survey enlists amateur weekend prospectors in search of radioactive uranium ores. Uranium is accidentally discovered near the Buller gorge by Frederick Cassin and Charles Jacobsen on the banks of the Buller River. This leads to a small 'uranium-rush' bringing economic prosperity to the West Coast once more, and the government invests £35,000 over four years for further exploration. Exploration is ultimately disappointing and by 1980, uranium is no longer considered as an energy source for New Zealand. The Crown Minerals Act 1991 bans prospecting, exploration and mining of uranium. [t50–ends]

(Priestley, 2006)

1956

26 Oct



Compulsory enrolment is extended to Māori voters

The Electoral Act 1956 consolidates and amends 'the enactments relating to the election of members of the House of Representatives'. Māori enrolment is made compulsory, in line with European enrolment, which has been compulsory since 1927. [t4–1967]

(Sorrenson, 1986: B-47)

1956

n.d.



Interest expressed in aluminium smelting

Consolidated Zinc Proprietary Limited advises the New Zealand Government that it is interested in using Manapōuri hydroelectric power for the smelting of alumina. See image, p. 165. [t36–1963]

(Fitzgerald, 2000: 2)

1956

n.d.



New Zealand Coat of Arms amended

New Zealand's first Coat of Arms, known as the 1911 Arms, undergoes minor adjustments to make it more distinguishable from Great Britain's. 'As New Zealand has no formal written constitution, the coat of arms does not have constitutional status or protection (as coats of arms do in many other countries). None of New Zealand's national symbols – the flag, the anthem or the coat of arms – are mentioned in the New Zealand Constitution Act 1986.' In 1956, the Attorney-General John Marshall writes: 'The first redraft of the design showed the woman ... still with what I believe is known in polite society as the fuller figure. I sent it back with the instruction to the designer to make her look like Grace Kelly, then a very superior film star.' A Māori chief with a taiaha stands on one side of the shield and the woman holding the New Zealand ensign on the other. St Edward's crown floats above, representing our current Queen's coronation, and the shield itself contains symbols reflecting the Southern Cross and the importance of sea and agriculture. See image overleaf. [t27–1977]

(Levine, 2012; MCH, 2011a; SFI, 2011a: 33)



‘The people choose from among themselves those who are to have the powers and responsibilities of Government. The process of choice should to the fullest extent possible give each member of the community an equal part in the choice of the Government and a fair opportunity to participate in the process.’

— Royal Commission on the Electoral System

Image: Coat of Arms of New Zealand

— James McDonald (original designer, 1911) and unknown artist (update designer, 1956)

Quotation: Royal Commission on the Electoral System, 1986 (RCES, 1986: 7)

1956

n.d.



Disposable syringes invented

Pharmacist Colin Murdoch becomes aware that bacteria and viruses are being transmitted from patient to patient through improperly sterilised syringes. To prevent the spread, Murdoch invents a disposable plastic syringe for dispensing vaccines. The New Zealand Health Department deems the syringes 'too futuristic'. However, by the 1970s Murdoch's disposable syringes are being patented across the world. [t60–1963]

(NZ Edge, 1999; Smythe, 2014)

1957

20 Jan



Scott Base established

New Zealand opens its first Antarctic research station, named Scott Base. It is designed to house the members of the privately run Commonwealth Trans-Antarctic Expedition (TAE). [t11–1965]

(ANZ, 2007; MCH, 2020ccc)

1957

18 Feb



Last use of death penalty

Walter Bolton is the last person to be executed under the death penalty. [t66–1961]

(MCH, 2013c; Newbold, 2011)

1957

n.d.



Mason's play *The Pohutukawa Tree* first performed

The Pohutukawa Tree, by playwright Bruce Mason, explores the tensions between Māori and European cultural values. [t28–1961]

(Dowling, 2010)

1958

4 Jan



Hillary reaches South Pole

Edmund Hillary and his New Zealand party reach the South Pole. See image overleaf. [t32–1967]

(MCH, 2009e)

1958

26 Jun



Black Budget introduces PAYE and increases indirect taxation

The incoming Minister of Finance, Arnold Nordmeyer, introduces the Black Budget in response to the balance of payments crisis. The budget introduces the PAYE (Pay As You Earn) system for income tax and doubles duties on beer, spirits, tobacco and cars. 'The outcome was an 18 per cent increase in taxation.' [t56–1982]

(Goldsmith, 2010d; McDermott & Sethi, 2010a; McKinnon, 2003: 219–220)

1959

30 May



Auckland Harbour Bridge opens

Using a ‘coat hanger’ design, the bridge connects Auckland city and the North Shore and allows tall ships to pass beneath. While there were suggestions and proposals for a bridge connecting Auckland city and the North Shore as far back as 1860, the 1946 Royal Commission looking at Auckland’s trans-harbour transport ‘recommended a four-lane bridge’ be built. Construction work begins on 1 May 1955, and finishes three weeks ahead of schedule in April 1959. Despite the original budget of £5 million, the four-lane bridge build costs £7,500,000. A further four clip-on lanes are added in 1969 as usage increases. The bridge averages crossings of 13,493 cars per day in its first year. Today, the ‘daily average number of cars crossing the bridge is presently around 154,000, with more than 200,000 vehicle crossings some days’. [t54–1961]

(Archives New Zealand, n.d.[d]; Dearnaley, 2009; MCH, 2016m; McLean, 2013; NZTA, n.d.)

1959

15 Jun



Chinese gooseberry renamed kiwifruit

The Turners and Growers produce company announces that the Chinese gooseberry will now be exported as ‘kiwifruit’. [t45–1970]

(MCH, 2020ddd)

1959

1 Dec



Antarctic Treaty signed

The Antarctic Treaty is signed in Washington, D.C., by representatives of the 12 countries whose scientists have been active in and around Antarctica during the International Geophysical Year of 1957–58. ‘Among the signatories of the Treaty were seven countries – Argentina, Australia, Chile, France, New Zealand, Norway and the United Kingdom – with territorial claims, sometimes overlapping. Other countries do not recognize any claims. The United States and Russia maintain a “basis of claim”. All positions are explicitly protected in Article IV, which preserves the status quo.’ The Treaty ‘entered into force in 1961 and has since been acceded to by many other nations. The total number of Parties to the Treaty is now 54.’ Significant provisions of the Treaty assert freedom of scientific use, peace and prevention of any further sovereign or territorial claims to Antarctica. The Treaty states: ‘[n]o acts or activities taking place while the present Treaty is in force shall constitute a basis for asserting, supporting or denying a claim to territorial sovereignty in Antarctica or create any rights of sovereignty in Antarctica. No new claim, or enlargement of an existing claim to territorial sovereignty in Antarctica shall be asserted while the present Treaty is in force.’ To ensure the objectives of the provisions of the Treaty are met ‘[a]ll areas of Antarctica, including all stations, installations and equipment within those areas ... shall be open at all times to inspection’. [t15–1963]

(Secretariat of the Antarctic Treaty, 2011)



‘We are heading hell-bent for the South Pole, God willing and crevasses permitting.’

— Sir Edmund Hillary

Image: Sir Edmund Hillary on board the Royal New Zealand Navy ship *Endeavour*, which transported his party to Antarctica for the Trans-Antarctic Expedition
— Unknown photographer, 1957

Quotation: Mountaineer Sir Edmund Hillary, 26 December 1957 (Hince, 2000: 338)

1960

10 May



‘All white All Blacks’ leave for South Africa

At this time South Africa operates under an apartheid system of racial segregation, and members of its sports teams are selected on the basis of race. In 1960, although Māori have always been eligible to represent New Zealand, the New Zealand Rugby Football Union chooses to exclude Māori from an All Blacks team touring South Africa. More than 150,000 people sign a petition, but the ‘all white All Blacks team’ tour of South Africa goes ahead. In 1970, the All Blacks again tour South Africa. This time, Māori players are selected but travel as ‘honorary whites’. This further ignites the anti-apartheid movement in New Zealand. In 1969, a group of University of Auckland students establish HART (Halt All Racist Tours). Their initial aim is to stop South Africa’s rugby team, the Springboks, touring New Zealand in 1973. The 1973 tour is postponed until 1976, but many more protests eventuate. Many African countries decide to boycott the 1976 Olympic Games as a result (see p. 172) and major protests take place in New Zealand in response to the 1981 Springbok tour of New Zealand. Apartheid continues in South Africa until 1992, when the Population Registration Act 1950 [South Africa] is repealed. [t8-1961]

(MCH, 2016n; 2020eee; 2020fff)

1960

20 May



World’s first nuclear submarine visits New Zealand

The first nuclear-powered submarine in the world, the USS *Halibut*, visits Auckland and Wellington as a result of an invitation from Prime Minister Walter Nash. [t37-1964]

(Priestley, 2012: 155; Yarwood, 2012)

1960

1 Jun



First regular television becomes available

The New Zealand Broadcasting Service (NZBS) broadcasts the nation’s first regular (non-experimental) TV transmission on Channel 2. [t52-1987]

(MCH, 2014n)

1960

21 Oct



Waitangi Day Act 1960

The Act ‘declared that 6 February would be known as Waitangi Day, and would be observed throughout the country “as a national day of thanksgiving in commemoration of the signing of the Treaty of Waitangi”. The Act does not provide for a public holiday, although any locality could substitute Waitangi Day for any public holiday it already observed. A copy of the Treaty in English was appended as a schedule.’ [t31-1974]

(MCH, 2014o)

1960

n.d.



Separate Māori school system phased out

‘Before primary schooling was free for everyone, the Native Schools system provided schools for Māori children, usually in remote communities. Parents asked for a school, and helped subsidise the teacher’s salary. By 1874 there were 64 such schools. After 1877, Māori children could also attend state schools.’ In the 1960s the separate school system for Māori comes to an end. [t58–1961] (Swarbrick, 2008)

1961

17 Jan



Hunn’s Report on Department of Maori Affairs published

J. K. Hunn’s report (the Hunn report), although ‘strictly speaking a review of the department, [makes] more far-reaching recommendations on social reforms affecting the Maori people’. ‘By 1961 the Maori Education Foundation was established because education was the key to integration as set forth in the Hunn Report’. [t5–1962]

(Hill, R. S., 2009: 92; Meredith, 2011; Sorrenson, 1986: B-92)

1961

5 Apr



Lye exhibits at New York’s Museum of Modern Art

Len Lye presents an exhibition at the Museum of Modern Art titled *Tangible Motion Sculpture*. Lye is known internationally for both his innovative films and his kinetic sculptures. [t28–1971]

(Govett-Brewster Art Gallery, n.d.; MoMA, 2017)

1961

Apr



New Zealand government purchases Tasman Empire Airways Limited (TEAL)

The government purchases Tasman Empire Airways Limited (TEAL) in full. [t54–1965]

(Air New Zealand, n.d.)

1961

1 May



Oral contraceptive first becomes available

Access to the oral contraceptive pill arguably sets the scene for the sexual revolution, as it means women can make their own choices over reproduction: ‘For the first time, the bonds of sex and reproduction ha[ve] been broken, meaning sex [is] now a means of love and pleasure as well as reproduction,’ comments Dr Margaret Sparrow, New Zealand’s leading contraception specialist from the 1960s to the 2010s. She was both one of the first doctors in the country to prescribe the pill and one of the first women in the country to take it. [t39–1977]

(Mann, 2016; Tolerton, 2018)

1961

1 Nov



Death penalty abolished

Parliament holds a free vote to amend the Crimes Act 1961, leading to the abolishment of the death penalty. Capital punishment is retained only for treason until 1989. [t66–1974]

(MCH, 2010a)

1961

8 Nov



Universities Act 1961

This Act dissolves the University of New Zealand. Four of the university colleges – the University of Auckland, University of Canterbury, University of Otago and Victoria University of Wellington – are granted the power to confer degrees, becoming autonomous universities. Separate Acts enable Lincoln College and Massey College to remain university colleges under the University of Canterbury and Victoria University of Wellington respectively. [t58–1965]

(McLintock, 2009a; 2009p)

1961

13 Dec



Wine legally served by a restaurant for first time since 1917

A licence to serve wine is granted to the Gourmet Restaurant in Auckland. Since 1917, it has been illegal to serve wine and spirits to customers. [t42–1967]

(The Cellar Club, n.d.)

1961

n.d.



Anti-nuclear protests

There is growing support for nuclear disarmament and other movements promoting peace. A 1961 anti-nuclear protest in Queen St, Auckland, is led by children as a symbol of the world's future. [t8–1967]

(Schrader, 2010a)

1962

1 Aug



Treaty of Friendship with Western Samoa signed

The Treaty of Friendship between New Zealand and Samoa is signed, seven months after Samoa gains full independence. Samoa had been a colony of Germany from 1900 to 1919, a League of Nations mandate of New Zealand from 1919 to 1945, and finally a United Nations trusteeship of New Zealand from 1945 to 1962. [t14–1966]

(MCH, 2014h; MFAT, 2010a)

1962

7 Sep



Parliamentary Commissioner (Ombudsman) Act 1962

This Act establishes the role of New Zealand Ombudsman. The Ombudsman initially only investigates complaints about central government departments and organisations, but this is later extended to local government authorities and Crown entities. New Zealand is the fourth country, after Sweden, Finland and Denmark, to establish the office of Ombudsman. [t12–1982]

(Office of the Ombudsman, 2017; n.d.)

1962

10 Dec



Wilkins wins Nobel Prize in Physiology or Medicine

Maurice Wilkins is awarded the Nobel Prize in Physiology or Medicine, along with Francis Crick and James Watson, for their work on ‘the molecular structure of nucleic acids and its significance for information transfer in living material’. [t59–2000]

(MCH, 2020ggg; Nobel Prize, 2011)

1962

14 Dec



Maori Community Development Act 1962

‘An Act to provide for the constitution of Maori Associations, to define their powers and functions, and to consolidate and amend the Maori Social and Economic Advancement Act 1945.’ It is superseded by the Maori Purposes Act 1979. [t5–1962]

1962

14 Dec



New Zealand Maori Council established

The Council is made up of a confederation of tribal committees that grew out of the remains of the Maori War Effort Organisation. It acts principally as an advisory board. [t5–1967]

(Sorrenson, 1986: B–45)

1963

26 Jul



Kerr solves Einstein’s equations

Mathematician Roy Kerr develops the ‘Kerr Solution’, providing ‘a set of mathematical solutions to Einstein’s equations of general relativity’. These equations ‘revolutionised physics’, by explaining why rotating black holes exist. In 2012 Kerr becomes the first New Zealander to be awarded the Einstein Medal by the Albert Einstein Society. [t60–1966]

(Kerr, 1963: 237–238; Priestley, 2014; Stewart, A., 2012; University of Canterbury, 2016)

1963

5 Aug



(Nuclear) Test Ban Treaty signed

The Treaty prohibits nuclear weapons tests ‘or any other nuclear explosion’ in the atmosphere, in outer space and under water. While not banning underground testing, the Treaty does prohibit nuclear explosions in this environment if they cause ‘radioactive debris to be present outside the territorial limits of the State under whose jurisdiction or control’ they are conducted. In accepting limitations on testing, the nuclear powers accepted as a common goal ‘an end to the contamination of man’s environment by radioactive substances’. The British and Americans had been carrying out nuclear testing in the Pacific since 1946. Between 1946 and 1958 the Americans carried out 67 nuclear tests at Bikini Atoll in the Marshall Islands. The French did not sign the Treaty and from 1966 to 1974 conducted 41 atmospheric nuclear tests in the Pacific, mostly at Mururoa Atoll. [t15–1982]

(MCH, 2012m; Priestley, 2012: 215; UNESCO, n.d.; United Nations Treaty Collection, 2017; US Department of State, n.d.)

1963

16 Oct



Manapouri-Te Anau Development Act 1963

‘An Act to validate an agreement between Her Majesty the Queen and Consolidated Zinc Proprietary Limited in respect of the utilisation by the Crown of the water resources of Lakes Manapouri and Te Anau and of the Waiau and Mararoa rivers for the generation of electrical power for industrial and other purposes.’ Under this Act, the Minister was to prepare operating guidelines, based on recommendations ‘by the Guardians of Lakes Manapouri and Te Anau ... to protect the existing patterns, ecological stability, and recreational values of the vulnerable shorelines and to optimise the energy output of the Manapouri power station’. See image, p. 165. [t36–1971]

1964

30 Apr



Marsden Point Oil Refinery opens

The 1958 ‘Black Budget’ forces a review of oil prices, which leads to Shell being asked to look into the viability of a New Zealand refinery. Competitors raise concerns over Shell’s possible competitive advantage so the government decides to build a refinery with all the oil companies represented. The result is one of the world’s first integrated refineries. [t48–1965]

(NZRC, 2009a; 2009b)

1964

Jun



Vietnam War begins for New Zealand

Approximately 3500 New Zealand military personnel serve in South Vietnam between June 1964 and December 1972. There are 37 New Zealand casualties and 187 wounded during active service. This is not a peace support operation; see Timeline 11 for a full list of peace support operations. [t69–1965]

(MCH, 2008b)

1964
3 Nov


Decimal currency system introduced

The Decimal Currency Act 1964 prescribes the designs, diameters and standard weights of New Zealand's new decimal coinage system, which is introduced into circulation on 10 July 1967. [t46–1981]

(RBNZ, n.d.)

1964
21 Dec


Whaling in New Zealand ends

The last whale is caught in New Zealand waters. New Zealand goes on to take a strong international position supporting a moratorium on commercial whaling and opposing 'scientific' whaling. [t51–2013]

(International Whaling Commission, 2011; Phillips, 2009b)

1964
n.d.


First and only nuclear reactor built

New Zealand's only nuclear reactor becomes operational at the University of Canterbury's School of Engineering sometime between late 1961 and 1964. The reactor is gifted to the university by the United States Atomic Energy Commission (USAEC) on the condition that any research results are provided to the US. The reactor attracts no significant controversy and on university open days is said to draw 'long queues of people waiting to climb the steps and peer into the reactor tank'. In 1981 the reactor is dismantled and the plutonium goes to the physics department at Canterbury where it is used until it reaches the end of its 30-year life span and is returned to the United States. [t37–1973]

(Priestley, 2012: 178–183)

1965
1 Feb


Troops sent to Borneo to support Great Britain

A small Special Air Service detachment and the 1st Battalion Royal New Zealand Infantry Regiment are sent to Borneo to support Britain's plans for uniting Malaya, Singapore, Brunei and Borneo, which are contested by Indonesia. This is not a peace support operation; see Timeline 11 for a full list of peace support operations. [t69–1980]

(MCH, 2012n; 2010a)

1965
1 Apr


Tasman Empire Airways Limited (TEAL) renamed Air New Zealand

New Zealand's national airline is renamed Air New Zealand. [t54–1989]

(Air New Zealand, n.d.; MCH, 2020hhh)

1965

15 May



High-voltage cable links North and South islands

The cable creates a more reliable energy supply, carrying energy from Benmore Station in the South Island to the more populous North Island. The cable is the third of its kind in the world. [t48–1969]

(Clark, M., 2004; Priestley, 2012: 192)

1965

4 Aug



Cook Islands gain self-government but citizens remain New Zealanders

The new relationship between New Zealand and the Cook Islands is defined to the United Nations as follows: ‘The Cook Islands people, because of their many natural links with New Zealand, have determined to exercise their right of self-government or self-rule or independence – call it what you will – but not at this time as a separate, sovereign State ... This new status is not sovereign independence in the juridical sense, for the Cook Islanders wish to remain New Zealand citizens.’ [t11–1974]

(Government of the Cook Islands, n.d.; MCH, 2017q)

1965

31 Aug



New Zealand Australia Free Trade Agreement (NAFTA) signed

Previous attempts to strengthen trade between Australia and New Zealand have proved difficult. In 1999, former Minister of Trade and senior diplomat Tim Groser described it this way: ‘New Zealand and Australia did not interact with each other directly across the Tasman, but only indirectly through a giant mirror placed in Britain.’ In response to Britain’s growing interest in joining the European Economic Community (now the European Union), Australia and New Zealand establish the Australia/New Zealand Joint Consultative Committee on Trade in 1960. In 1965, the two countries sign NAFTA, which comes into force on 1 January 1966. In 1976, it is extended another ten years. By the late 1970s, NAFTA has removed tariffs and quantitative restrictions on 80% of trans-Tasman trade. However NAFTA lacks key mechanisms to move the relationship forward, leading to the signing of the 1983 Australia–New Zealand Closer Economic Relations Trade Agreement (CER). [t16–1983]

(AHC NZ, n.d.; DFAT, 2018; Nixon, 2000; Smith, P., 2012)

1965

30 Oct



National Library of New Zealand established

‘The National Library Act 1965 brings together the General Assembly Library, the Alexander Turnbull Library and the National Library Service to form the National Library of New Zealand.’ See image, p. 119. [t58–1966]

(NLNZ, n.d.[c])

1966

1 Jan



Second time on United Nations Security Council

The number of non-permanent members of the Security Council increases to ten; to accommodate these changes, New Zealand serves a one-year term on the Council. During this term, New Zealand supports Rhodesia's white minority government and opposes the British use of force following the African country's Unilateral Declaration of Independence in 1965. [t14–1971]

(Alley, 2012a; BBC, 2014; United Nations Security Council, n.d.)

1966

23 May



Te Atairangikaahu becomes first Māori Queen

King Korokī's daughter becomes the first Māori Queen, Te Arikinui Te Atairangikaahu. [t6–2006]

(MCH, 2011c)

1966

25 Oct



International Convention on the Elimination of All Forms of Racial Discrimination (ICERD) signed

The International Convention on the Elimination of All Forms of Racial Discrimination (ICERD) is signed, and then ratified on 22 November 1972. The Convention aims to eradicate all forms of racial discrimination and promote understanding among all races. [t13–1968]

(ICERD, 1966: Article 2[1]; MFAT, 1997: 240)

1966

n.d.



Encyclopaedia of New Zealand published

Edited by the parliamentary historian A. H. McLintock, the three-volume *Encyclopaedia* comprises more than 1800 essays from 359 authors. 'The Encyclopaedia is an enduring monument to McLintock's wide interests and formidable editorial skills, and he regard[s] it as the one project of his life which extended him to the limits of his physical and mental strengths. It remains an indispensable work of reference, and McLintock's own elegantly composed essays on all manner of subjects are models of erudition and lucidity.' [t58–1972]

(Bohan, 2010)

1966

n.d.



Tinsley's *The Evolution of Galaxies and its Significance for Cosmology* completed

New Zealand-raised Beatrice Tinsley completes her PhD thesis, *Evolution of Galaxies and its Significance for Cosmology*. Undertaken at the University of Texas in Austin, the thesis pioneers models for describing the evolution of galaxies and finds that galaxies are receding from each other. This work 'form[s] the basis for contemporary studies of galactic evolution'. In 2011 a mountain in the Kepler range in Fiordland is named in Tinsley's honour. See image overleaf. [t60–ends]

(Swarbrick, 2014; Sweeney & Owens, 1999)

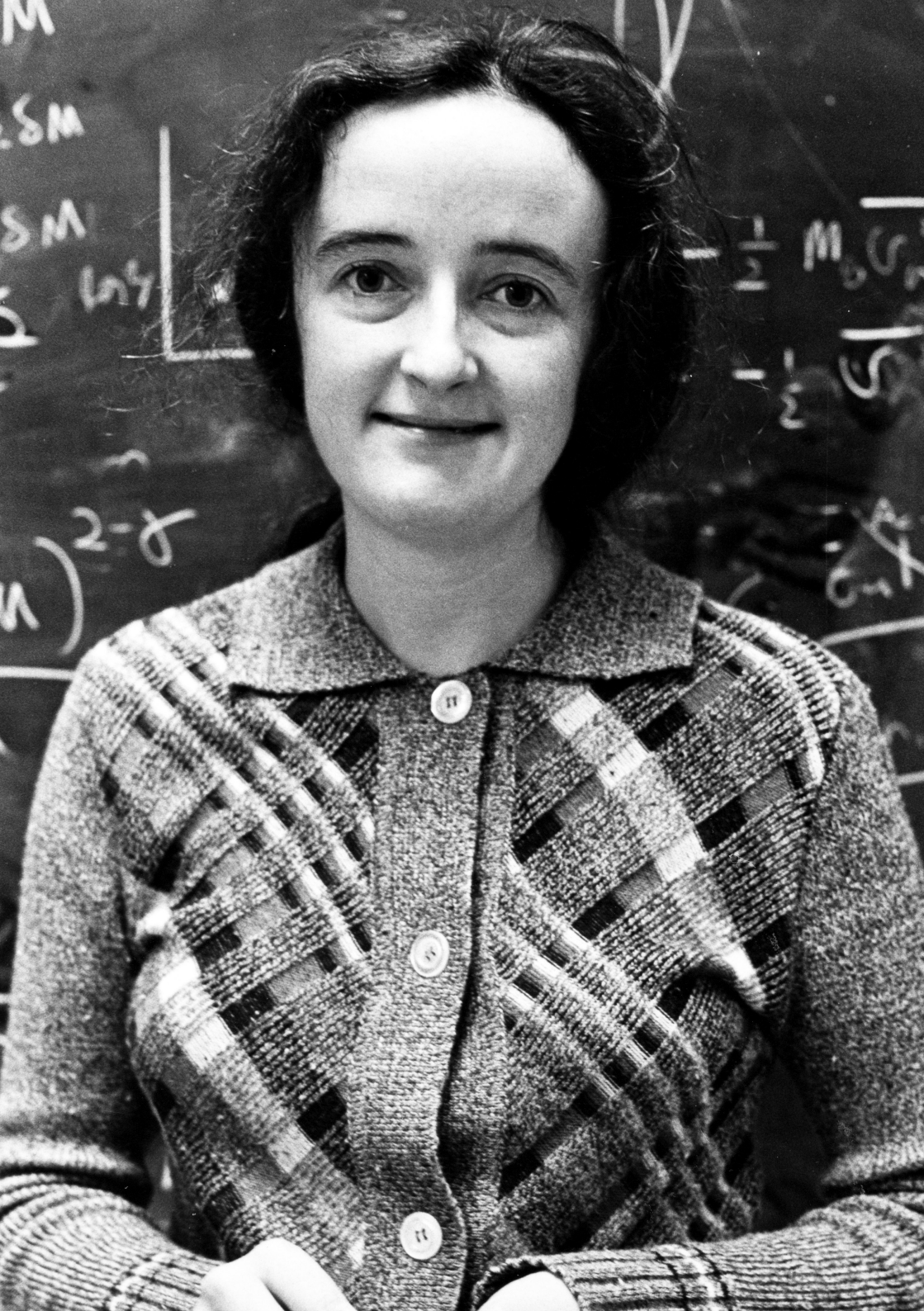
‘It’s nice to be beyond the stage
of being treated as a crank or
an upstart.’

— Professor Beatrice Hill Tinsley

Image: Beatrice Hill Tinsley at Yale University. She was appointed a professor in the astronomy department at Yale c. 1978

— Unknown Yale University Office of Public Affairs staff photographer, c. 1976

Quotation: Theoretical astronomer Beatrice Hill Tinsley, 4 May 1975 (Catley, 2006: 254)



1967

10 Feb



Free school milk scheme ends

The government's delivery of free milk in schools ends. In 2012 New Zealand's largest dairy company introduces a pilot 'Fonterra Milk for Schools' scheme in Northland, offering free milk to all primary-school-aged children in the region. On 6 May 2013 Fonterra launches the programme nationwide. [t43–1988]

(Fonterra, 2012; n.d.; Fonterra Milk For Schools, 2017; MCH, 2017r)

1967

27 Aug



Silver Ferns win world championships for first time

New Zealand wins the second ever World Netball Tournament, held in Perth, Australia, having lost the final of the first World Netball Tournament to Australia by a single goal four years before. [t32–1981]

(INF, n.d.)

1967

9 Oct



'Six o'clock swill' ends

Following a referendum, the six o'clock closing time introduced in 1917 is repealed and public houses are now able to remain open until 10 pm. Legislation passed in 2012 enables the hours of trading to be determined by the Liquor Licensing Authority according to local conditions. 'When the government held a national referendum on 23 September 1967, 64.4% of voters supported a move to "later closing, the actual hours of sale to be decided according to local conditions". Most local authorities opted for pubs to open between 11 a.m. and 10 p.m., and the last six o'clock swill took place on Saturday 7 October. On Monday the 9th, a new era of more civilised drinking began.' [t42–1987]

(MCH, 2020iii; MoJ, n.d.[b])

1967

24 Nov



Water and Soil Conservation Act 1967

This Act establishes a Water and Soil Division within the Ministry of Works to survey and monitor soil erosion. The Water and Soil Division controls the Soil Conservation and Rivers Control Council, the Water Pollution Control Council and the Water Allocation Council. [t34–1974]

(Gregg, 2008)

1967

24 Nov



All seats contestable by both Māori and European candidates

The Electoral Amendment Act 1967 allows Māori to stand as candidates in European electorates and Europeans to stand in Māori electorates. [t4–1969]

(Vasil, 1990: 174)

1967

n.d.



Maori and Island Affairs Department established

The Department of Maori Affairs 'merged with the Department of Island Territories to form the Maori and Island Affairs Department. The Islands Division was transferred to the Ministry of Foreign Affairs in April 1975, with the Maori Affairs Department retaining responsibility for Pacific Islanders' housing and welfare in New Zealand.' [t5-1984]

(Levine & Vasil, 1985: 35)

1967

n.d.



Anti-Vietnam War marches

There is growing anti-Vietnam War sentiment and protesters hold placards with slogans such as 'This is an Unjust War' and 'All You Need is Love'. [t8-1970]

(Schrader, 2010b)

1968

10 Apr



Wahine ferry disaster

Cyclone Giselle causes the sinking of the Lyttelton-Wellington ferry *Wahine*, resulting in 53 people losing their lives. Images of the disaster are televised, marking a turning point for news broadcasting in New Zealand. [t65-1979]

(Brenstrum, 2009; MCH, 2014p)

1968

Aug



National Development Conference takes place

The National Development Conference signals an attempt to plan for New Zealand's long-term future. Outcomes of the conference include an aim to achieve an annual Gross National Product (GNP) growth rate of 4.5% for the five years following, as well as recommendations that the manufacturing sector be protected. Participants of the conference include Minister of Finance Robert Muldoon and Sir Frank Holmes (who becomes Chairman of the New Zealand Planning Council in 1977). [t20-1973]

(Cope et al., 2009; Hawke, 2010; SFI, 2011b: 65-67)

1968

12 Nov



International Covenant on Civil and Political Rights (ICCPR) signed

The International Covenant on Civil and Political Rights is signed and is later incorporated into the New Zealand Bill of Rights Act 1990. [t13-1980]

(ICCPR, 1966; MFAT, 1997: 242-243)

1969

22 Aug



Voting age lowered from 21 to 20

The Electoral Amendment Act 1969 lowers the voting age to 20.
[t4–1974]

(DoJ, 1986: A-83)

1969

n.d.



Maui gas field discovered

The Maui gas field is discovered by Shell, BP and Todd Petroleum. 'Due to the size and cost of the development, government investment was sought which resulted in a government entity (later PetroCorp) taking a 50% interest in the project. Fletcher Challenge Energy later purchased this entity from government.' [t48–1973]

(Todd Energy, 2009)

1970

May



Manapōuri petition presented

The Royal Forest and Bird Protection Society presents a petition with more than 260,000 signatures to Parliament. The petition opposes the 8-metre raising of Lake Manapōuri to generate hydroelectric power for a new aluminium smelter at Tiwai Point, Bluff. The opposition to this scheme marks New Zealand's first widespread environmental movement. In 1972 legislation is passed to protect the level of the lake. See image opposite. [t8–1971]

(Bain, 2008; MCH, 2010e)

1970

n.d.



First deer farm

M. P. Giles is the recipient of the first licence to farm deer, at his property near Taupō. By 1980 there are 1540 deer farms and a total domesticated deer population of 120,000. [t45–1973]

(DINZ, n.d.; Drew, 2009)

1970

n.d.



Ngā Tamatoa activist group formed

Ngā Tamatoa (the Young Warriors), a Māori activist group, gives 'a new and radical edge to Māori protest in its calls for the Treaty of Waitangi to be ratified'. It also raises awareness of issues of importance for Māori through submissions on government policy and petitions to have te reo Māori taught in schools. During the 1971 Waitangi Day celebrations Ngā Tamatoa disrupts the ceremony and in 1972 the group stages a walkout at Waitangi. [t7–1972]

(MCH, 2019q)



‘There is no doubt that the resolution of the Manapouri conflict, by integrating conservation with the demands of hydro-electric development, was a milestone in sustainable management ...’

— Professor Sir Alan Mark

Image: Christine Foxall, an office worker at Forest & Bird in Wellington, with forms signed by people who opposed the plan to raise the level of Lake Manapōuri
— *Evening Post*, February 1970

Quotation: Professor Sir Alan Mark, 2008 (Bain, 2008)

1971

Apr



Tiwai Point aluminium smelter opens

Even though many oppose the plan to raise the level of Lake Manapōuri to generate the power to run the smelter, New Zealand's first and only aluminium smelter opens at Tiwai Point (see previous page). On 9 July 2020, Rio Tinto, the current owner of the smelter, announces it will close by August 2021. The decision is the result of a strategic review that had 'shown the business is no longer viable given high energy costs and a challenging outlook for the aluminium industry'. The company had announced a \$46 million loss in 2019. The company also states that it could 'not secure a power contract that would have kept the smelter competitive and profitable'. Around 2600 jobs would be affected by the closure. [t36-1996]

(Cook, M., 2010a; New Zealand Institute of Chemistry, n.d.; RNZ, 2020a; 2020b; Young, C., 2020)

1971

16 Jun



Polynesian Panthers founded

The Polynesian Panther Party is formed by six young Polynesian men in Auckland. Drawing inspiration from the United States activist group the Black Panthers, the Polynesian Panthers are formed in response to New Zealand's burgeoning race-relations problems. The group focuses on 'political activism, running food co-ops and homework centres, advocating for tenants and promoting Pacific languages'. The group is instrumental in informing Polynesians of their rights with police during the Dawn Raids, as well as encouraging Pasifika and community activism. [t8-1973]

(Anae, 2010: 223; Reid, G., 2007; Vaka'uta, 2016)

1971

5 Aug



South Pacific Forum founded

Now known as the Pacific Islands Forum, the body aims to be the region's premier political and economic policy organisation. The Forum's Pacific Vision 'is for a region of peace, harmony, security, social inclusion and prosperity, so that all Pacific people can lead free, healthy, and productive lives'. In 2020 there are 18 members: Australia, Cook Islands, Federated States of Micronesia, Fiji, French Polynesia, Kiribati, Nauru, New Caledonia, New Zealand, Niue, Palau, Papua New Guinea, Republic of Marshall Islands, Samoa, Solomon Islands, Tonga, Tuvalu and Vanuatu. [t14-1973]

(Green, R., 2008; PIFS, n.d.[a]; n.d.[b]; n.d.[c])

1971

1 Dec



Te Kanawa performs at Covent Garden

Opera singer Kiri Te Kanawa rises to international prominence after singing at Covent Garden, and later goes on to sing at the wedding of Prince Charles and Lady Diana Spencer. Traditional Māori songs such as 'Pōkarekare Ana' assist her in gaining exposure. [t28-1978]

(Black Barn Vineyards, 2009; MCH, 2008c; Walls, P., 2014)

1971

17 Dec



Race Relations Act 1971

The ‘first legislation to explicitly introduce anti-discriminatory principles into New Zealand’s legal framework’, the Race Relations Act 1971 prohibits discrimination due to race, nationality or ethnicity. The Act ‘also establishe[s] the office of Race Relations Commissioner and create[s] a formal process for laying complaints about racial discrimination’. [t55–1974]

(Constitutional Advisory Panel, 2013: 124)

1972

30 May



Values Party founded

Tony Brunt, a student at Victoria University of Wellington, forms the Values Party. Described as a ‘quality of life’ party, it is arguably the first national ‘Green’ party in the world and is a precursor of the current New Zealand Green Party. The party stands in all three elections through the 1970s, peaking in popularity with 5.2% of the vote in 1975, although it does not gain any seats in Parliament. Its local body results are better, with a number of Values Party candidates gaining seats on city councils. [t24–1980]

(Curtin & Miller, 2012; Dann, 1999; Richardson, 2002: 461)

1972

14 Sep



Māori language petition presented

With over 30,000 signatures, the petition asks for active recognition of te reo Māori. The petition is organised by Auckland-based Ngā Tamatoa, Victoria University’s Te Reo Māori Society, and Te Huinga Rangatahi (the Māori students’ association). Following the petition, 14 September becomes Māori Language Day. In 1975, this becomes Te Wiki o Te Reo Māori – Māori Language Week. In 2017, the Mahuru Māori initiative is organised to promote the use of te reo Māori throughout September. [t7–1975]

(MCH, 2015c; 2020jjj; Keane, 2012b; Te Taura Whiri, n.d.)

1972

21 Sep



National Museum established

The Dominion Museum is renamed the National Museum under the National Art Gallery, Museum and War Memorial Act 1972. By the 1980s the Buckle Street building is too small to act as a repository for the growing collection and there are calls for a new and improved building to house New Zealand’s national treasures. [t58–1975]

(New Zealand National Herbarium Network, 2011; TVNZ, 2011a)

1972

n.d.



Amos becomes first Minister of Island Affairs

Phil Amos is appointed as the first Minister of Island Affairs, holding the position until 1974. The position is not filled under Prime Minister Muldoon's National Government and, when reinstated under Prime Minister Lange's Labour Government, it is renamed Minister for Pacific Island Affairs. 'New Zealand's first minister of Pacific Island affairs (Richard Prebble) [is] appointed in 1984. In 1990 the Pacific Island Affairs Unit [becomes] the Ministry of Pacific Island Affairs, which [is] concerned with the social, economic and cultural development of Pacific peoples in New Zealand.' [t21–1985]

(Fraenkel, 2012b; Laban, 2007; Templeton, 1995: 8)

1973

1 Jan



New Zealand impacted by United Kingdom joining European Union

The UK joins the European Union in 1973 and introduces quotas for New Zealand lamb, cheese and butter exports, which forces New Zealand to seek alternative markets. Prior to 1973 the UK was New Zealand's biggest export partner. [t45–1989]

(Guardian Research Department, 2011; McKinnon, 2010b)

1973

29 May



New Zealand joins Organisation for Economic Co-operation and Development (OECD)

New Zealand is currently one of 37 member countries. The Organisation for Economic Co-operation and Development (OECD) aims to bring 'together Member countries and a range of partners that collaborate on key global issues at national, regional and local levels. Through our standards, programmes and initiatives, we help drive and anchor reform in more than 100 countries around the world, building on our collective wisdom and shared values.' [t14–1993]

(MFAT, 2012; OECD, 2017; n.d.)

1973

May



Marsden Point Oil Refinery expansion approved

The government gives tacit approval to a \$160 million expansion at Marsden Point Oil Refinery, with the intention of ending the country's 'dependence on expensive imported components and finished products'. [t48–1973]

(NZRC, 2009c)

1973

23 Jun



Frigates sent to Mururoa Atoll

In response to the French disobeying the International Court of Justice 'interim injunction against the French nuclear testing in the South Pacific', Prime Minister Norman Kirk sends two frigates, HMNZS *Otago* and HMNZS *Canterbury*, to retain a presence close to Mururoa Atoll. Cabinet Minister Fraser Colman, a government representative, joins the HMNZS *Otago* and comments, 'what we aim to do is publicise what is happening in this remote part of the world, so as to stimulate world opinion and attract support for the rights of smaller nations'. [t37-1985] (*Hayward, M., 1981: 143-144*)

1973

30 Jul



Overseas Investment Act 1973

This Act provides for better supervision and control of overseas investment in New Zealand. The Act is superseded by the Overseas Investment Act 2005, which requires overseas parties to obtain 'consent through the Overseas Investment Office (OIO) before they can invest in New Zealand's sensitive land, significant business assets and fishing quota'. [t20-1977] (*LINZ, 2017*)

1973

Oct



First oil shock

International crude oil prices increase from US\$3 to approximately US\$20 per barrel. New Zealand maintains a security of supply, even with the higher crude and product costs. The high price of crude oil creates a serious balance of payments crisis. [t48-1973] (*McDermott & Sethi, 2010b; McKinnon, 2003: 247; NZRC, 2009c*)

1973

n.d.



Trans-Tasman Travel Arrangement established

The 1973 Trans-Tasman Travel Arrangement allows citizens of Australia and New Zealand to travel freely between the two countries. [t17-1981] (*DIAC, 2010*)

1973

n.d.



'Damn the Dam' protest song released

John Hanlon releases 'Damn the Dam', which is adopted as the official protest song for those opposing the Manapōuri dam. It reaches number five on the national charts and Hanlon is awarded a RATA award (Recording Arts Talent Award) for Single of the Year. See image, p. 165. [t8-1976] (*New Zealand Folk Song, 2008*)

1973

n.d.



Maui pipeline commissioned

A high-pressure gas transmission pipeline is commissioned to run from the Ōaonui Production Station to Huntly Power Station. The pipeline is to transfer gas to electricity generators and large plants and 'is the largest capacity high-pressure gas transmission pipeline in New Zealand'. [t48-1979]

(*Maui Development Limited, n.d.*)

1974

6 Feb



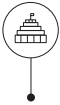
Waitangi Day becomes New Zealand Day

In an attempt to move the country towards a 'broader concept of nationhood', Prime Minister Norman Kirk announces in 1973 that from the following year Waitangi Day will be known as New Zealand Day and will be a public holiday. It is the first time Queen Elizabeth II attends the ceremony. [t31-1976]

(*MCH, 2014q; 2019q*)

1974

6 Feb



Royal Titles Act 1974

This Act proclaims the royal title 'Elizabeth the Second, by the Grace of God Queen of New Zealand and Her Other Realms and Territories, Head of the Commonwealth, Defender of the Faith' to be for official use in relation to New Zealand. [t19-1996]

(*MCH, 2020a*)

1974

13 Mar



Dawn Raids begin

Homes and workplaces of suspected Pacific Island overstayers are raided late at night or early in the morning by police. The raids 'cast a dark shadow over race relations' in New Zealand. During the 1960s a relaxed approach to visa restrictions saw many migrants arrive from Tonga and Samoa to work on temporary visas. The economic downturn of the early 1970s sees blame attributed to these migrants for social ills such as rising unemployment. While the Dawn Raids begin in 1974, they reach their height in October 1976 and include random street checks by police on 'anybody who didn't look like a Pākehā or palangi New Zealander'. [t66-1974]

(*Anae, 2010: 227; Fepulea'i, 2005; MCH, 2018; Reid, Z., 2010*)

1974

1 Apr



Accident Compensation scheme established

The Accident Compensation Corporation (ACC) results in New Zealand workers losing their right to sue in exchange for significantly improved medical cover. [t55-1990]

(*MCH, 2020kkk; Roper, 2005: 216*)

1974
6 Apr


Marine Pollution Act 1974 (radioactive waste)

Between 1954 and 1973, 32 containers of radioactive material are disposed of in the sea across four locations (Lyttelton Heads, Baring Head, Cape Palliser and 42° 15' South, 175° 00' East). The passing of the Marine Pollution Act 1974 requires a permit to dispose of radioactive material in the sea. This permit is only granted once, in 1976, when seven containers of radioactive material are dumped in the sea at 42° 15' South, 175° 00' East. Radioactive waste is no longer disposed of at sea. [t34–1978]

(IAEA, 1999; MOH, pers. comm., 20 April 2016; Robertson, M., 1996: 14)

1974
21 Sep


Voting age lowered from 20 to 18

The Electoral Amendment Act 1974 lowers the voting age to 18. [t4–1975]

(DoJ, 1986: A-85)

1974
24 Sep


Sutch arrested on suspicion of spying for KGB

Dr Bill Sutch, a well-known New Zealand economist and public servant, is charged under the Official Secrets Act 1951 with the offence of 'obtaining information that would be helpful to the enemy' (in this case the Soviet spy agency, the KGB). Following a high-profile trial, a jury acquits Sutch in February 1975. In January 2009, 43 documents are released to the public. His daughter's lawyer considers these to show 'that the SIS illegally broke into Dr Sutch's office and bugged his telephone, and lied to the government about doing so'. [t66–1976]

(Sunday Star Times, 2009a; 2009b)

1974
19 Oct


Niue becomes self-governing

Niue, under New Zealand administration since 1901, becomes self-governing through the passing of the Niue Constitution Act 1974. Niue continues its ongoing relationship with New Zealand, with the majority of Niueans living in New Zealand. 'When Niue became self-governing in 1974, many Niueans hurried over, mistakenly thinking that they would no longer be able to enjoy residency rights in New Zealand.' [t11–1977]

(Fraenkel, 2012c; Walrond, 2005a; 2005b)

1974
8 Nov


'Maori' extended to include all descendants of Māori

The Maori Affairs Amendment Act 1974 broadens the definition of Māori to include 'any person of the Maori race of New Zealand and ... any descendant of such a person'. [t26–1975]

(DoJ, 1986: A-86; Sorrenson, 1986: B-52)

1975

22 Aug



Electoral Amendment Act 1975

Under this Act all New Zealand citizens and permanent residents are now entitled to vote. Importantly, British nationality is no longer a qualification to vote. The Act also replaces the term ‘European’ with the term ‘General’, and Māori can now choose to register on the General roll or the Māori roll. This becomes known as the Māori electoral option, and is ‘to be held alongside (or following) each census’. [t4–1981]

(DoJ, 1986: A-85; Electoral Commission, 2005b; Sorrenson, 1986: B-52)

1975

14 Sep



Māori land hīkoi begins

The protest march, led by Dame Whina Cooper, often called Te Whaea o te Motu (Mother of the Nation), calls for a halt to the alienation of Māori land. The march stops at 25 marae, gathering signatures for a Memorial of Rights, requesting that all statutes that could alienate land be repealed and for remaining tribal land be invested in Māori in perpetuity. On 13 October 1975, when the hīkoi arrives at Parliament, the group of 50 have become 5000, and 60,000 signatures have been gathered. See image opposite. [t7–1977]

(Collins, M., 2015; Royal, 2009)

1975

10 Oct



Treaty of Waitangi Act 1975 establishes Waitangi Tribunal

This Act provides for ‘the observance, and confirmation, of the principles of the Treaty of Waitangi by establishing a Tribunal to make recommendations on claims relating to the practical application of the Treaty and to determine whether certain matters are inconsistent with the principles of the Treaty’. [t26–1983]

1975

10 Oct



Private Schools Conditional Integration Act 1975

In response to the financial crisis facing the Catholic school system, which sees parishes ‘overwhelmed’ by the costs involved in running Catholic schools, the Private Schools Conditional Integration Act 1975 is passed. This Act allows for private schools to receive government funding if they use the state curriculum. It also allows private schools to ‘maintain their special character, charge fees and restrict entry’. [t58–1983]

(Cook, M., 2012)

1976

16 Jul



Boycott of Montreal Olympic Games

Following the All Blacks’ tour of apartheid South Africa in 1976, many African nations request a ban on New Zealand’s participation in the Olympics. When their request is denied, ‘26 African countries as well as Iraq and Guyana’ boycott the 1976 Olympic Games held in Montreal. [t8–1981]

(Hickey, 2016; MCH, 2012p; Romanos, J., 2012)



‘I can’t sleep at night, because even at night I’m worrying about things and planning things. It’s the mana, you see. If you’ve got it, it never lets you alone.’

— Dame Whina Cooper

Image: Protesters on the Māori land march at College Hill in Auckland
— Christian Heinegg, 22 September 1975

Quotation: Kuia (Māori elder) Dame Whina Cooper, 1983 (McGill, 2004: 61)

1976

9 Sep



Wanganui Computer Centre Act 1976

This Act establishes the country's first centralised electronic database – the National Law Enforcement Database. The Minister of Police, Alan McCready, describes it as 'probably the most significant crime-fighting weapon ever brought to bear against lawlessness in this country'. It raises concerns about the state's ability to gather information on its citizens. On 18 November 1982, a protest goes wrong when a gelignite bomb detonates as a 22-year-old anarchist tries to 'breach security at the computer centre'. The issue over who owns what data is, arguably, a precursor to the Official Information Act 1982 and the Privacy Act 1993. [t66–2007]

(MCH, 2012q; Privacy Commissioner, 1998: 337–338)

1976

11 Nov



New Zealand Day becomes Waitangi Day

The National Government passes the Waitangi Day Act 1976, which reinstates Waitangi Day. The government argues that 'a number of representations had emphasised that the name recognised the significance of the Treaty and its spirit'. The name Waitangi Day has remained ever since. [t31–2016]

(MCH, 2014q)

1977

5 Jan



Occupation of Bastion Point begins

An occupation of Bastion Point reserve is begun by local iwi Ngāti Whātua, following the Crown's decision to sell the land and turn it into a housing development. The iwi disputes the lawful acquisition of the land, which had once been a Ngāti Whātua reserve. On 25 May 1978 (506 days later) the police and the army remove 222 occupants. However, a 1988 Waitangi Tribunal inquiry results in Ngāti Whātua regaining much of the land. In 2017 Prime Minister Bill English celebrates Waitangi Day at Bastion Point and notes in response to Ngāti Whātua's recent settlement: 'What we should be celebrating today ... is what you have demonstrated and that is a group of people who had the leadership, and the courage and the vision to see that path and show it to other New Zealanders.' [t7–2004]

(English, 2017a; MCH, 2017s; 2020III)

1977

7 Mar



Constitutional crisis: Prime Minister appoints Governor-General

Prime Minister Robert Muldoon appoints a Cabinet Minister, Sir Keith Holyoake, to the position of Governor-General. This appointment was previously the sole responsibility of the Queen (on advice from Cabinet). Muldoon's actions set 'a precedent that New Zealand could do without', as the role of Governor-General should be non-partisan, leaving the 'business' of government to Cabinet and the Prime Minister. Although Holyoake resigns from Parliament the same year, both civil servants and the throne take steps to ensure this does not happen again. See Timeline 3: Governors and Governors-General. [t3–1983]

(Gustafson, 2000; MCH, 2014r; New Zealand Government, n.d.[b]; Wood, 2010)

1977

26 Sep



200-mile economic zone established

The Territorial Sea, Contiguous Zone, and Exclusive Economic Zone Act 1977 extends New Zealand's commercial fishing zone a further 188 miles (302 km). This extension makes the economic zone 15 times the size of the land area of New Zealand, and the fourth-largest in the world. [t11–2008]

(Moon, 2010: 122)

1977

21 Nov



'God Defend New Zealand' becomes national anthem

'God Defend New Zealand' is given equal status to 'God Save the Queen'. At the 1972 Olympics 'God Defend New Zealand' is played during a medal ceremony, creating controversy. A petition is presented to Parliament in 1976, resulting in the decision to make 'God Defend New Zealand' the country's second official anthem. 'God Save the Queen' 'tends to be reserved for formal ceremonies involving the Queen, the Governor-General or the Royal family or when referring to the Queen's role as New Zealand's head of state'. [t27–ends]

(CCL, n.d.[f]; Hewitson, 2004; MCH, 2019s)

1977

1 Dec



Citizenship Act 1977

Citizenship is now granted based on 'length of residence in New Zealand, character, and knowledge of the English language'. The Act distinguishes New Zealand citizens from the rest of the Commonwealth, and the expression 'British subject' is removed from New Zealand passports. The government also passes the Seal of New Zealand Act 1977, which establishes a 'Seal of New Zealand', reflecting the country's 'growing constitutional self-image'. [t1–2005]

(Green, D., 2009b; Joseph, P., 2007: 738)

1977

1 Dec



Commission for the Future and New Zealand Planning Council established

The Commission for the Future and the Planning Council are established under the New Zealand Planning Act 1977. The aim is to study "possibilities for the long-term economic and social development of New Zealand", and to make the findings available to the government and the general public'. The Commission's March 1982 report *Future Contingencies: Nuclear Disaster* 'was not well received by the National Government', which disbanded the Commission later that year, saying 'recent publications show that the Commission's work [is] no longer relevant to the issues facing New Zealand'. The Planning Council continued until 1991. [t20–1980]

(Priestley, 2012: 244; SFI, 2011b: 65–67)

1977

16 Dec



Contraception, Sterilisation and Abortion Act 1977

In 1974 New Zealand's first abortion clinic is opened, inciting debate. A Royal Commission is established to consider the issue of abortion. Based on its recommendations, this Act is passed and makes access to abortions more difficult. Implementation proves difficult and the Act is amended in 1978 to allow for abortion to be performed in cases where certification is gained from two medical practitioners. Abortion remains listed in the Crimes Act 1961 until 2020, when new legislation is passed. [t39–2003]

(Cook, M., 2011b)

1978

12 Oct



New Zealand Film Commission Act 1978

This Act establishes the Film Commission to make, promote, exhibit and distribute New Zealand films. [t28–1980]

(NZFC, n.d.)

1978

20 Oct



Marine Mammals Protection Act 1978

Whales within New Zealand's 200-nautical-mile (370 km) Exclusive Economic Zone are now protected. [t34–1987]

(DOC, 2006)

1979

30 Jul



Second oil shock and 'car-less days' begin

Overseas crude oil prices rise from around US\$13 to a high of US\$32 per barrel. The oil shortage leads to the introduction of 'car-less days' and plans to expand fuel production. [t48–1996]

(MCH, 2017t; NZRC, 2009d)

1979

28 Nov



Mt Erebus disaster

An Air New Zealand sightseeing flight to Antarctica crashes into the lower slopes of Mt Erebus. All 237 passengers and 20 crew lose their lives. Forty years later, on 28 November 2019, Prime Minister Jacinda Ardern makes a formal apology to the families of the deceased on behalf of the government and on behalf of Air New Zealand. The airline was state-owned at the time of the crash. [t65–1995]

(MCH, 2019t; Stuff, 2019)

1980

24 Jan



Soviet Ambassador expelled

Vsevolod Sofinsky is asked to leave New Zealand within 72 hours as he has allegedly provided funds to the pro-Soviet Socialist Unity Party (SUP). The New Zealand Security Intelligence Service (SIS) has captured the transaction on tape. Formal diplomatic relations, although initially challenged, are re-established in 1984. [t69–1986]

(MCH, 2020mmm)

1980

17 Jul



United Nations Convention on the Elimination of All Forms of Discrimination Against Women (CEDAW) signed

New Zealand signs CEDAW on 17 July and the Convention is ratified on 10 January 1985. Signing the Convention demonstrates New Zealand's commitment to eliminating inequalities between genders. [t13–2002]
(CEDAW, 1979; MFAT, 1997: 309)

1980

30 Oct



McGee's *Foreskin's Lament* play first performed

Playwright Greg McGee highlights the way in which New Zealand's rugby culture reflects social values, and is particularly poignant in the context of the upcoming 1981 Springbok tour. [t28–1984]
(McGee, G., 1981: 18; NZBC, n.d.[a])

1980

n.d.



Māori political party, Mana Motuhake, founded

Matiu Rata, a former Labour Cabinet Minister, establishes the Mana Motuhake party, advocating Māori autonomy. [t24–2004]
(MCH, 2019q)

1980

n.d.



Muldoon's 'Think Big' scheme introduced

In 1980 economist Brian Easton notes that there are, in effect, two strategies for dealing with the impending oil crisis: 'think big' and 'small is beautiful'. Robert Muldoon's National Government favours the 'Think Big' policy of state-funded construction for industrial energy projects such as the Clyde dam and Glenbrook steel plant expansion. However, the energy-focused scheme leaves the government with serious debts and leads to subsequent sales of state assets. [t20–1986]
(Hembry, 2011)

1981

1 Feb



Underarm bowling incident

During the Benson & Hedges World Series Cup at the Melbourne Cricket Ground, the Australian team bowls the final ball underarm. This makes it impossible for the New Zealand team to achieve the six runs necessary to tie the match. Although not strictly against the rules, this is considered extremely unsportsmanlike, and leads to a low point in trans-Tasman sporting relations. [t32–1982]
(MCG, n.d.; MCH, 2012r)

1981

1 Jul



Trans-Tasman Travel Arrangement amended

Passports are now needed to travel to Australia in order to stop exploitation of the Trans-Tasman Travel Arrangement. However, it is still unnecessary to apply for an Australian visa. Previously 'Australian and New Zealand citizens and certain other people with resident status in the two countries have been able to cross the Tasman without passports'. [t17–2017]

(McPhee, 1981)

1981

22 Jul



Springbok rugby tour begins, sparking nationwide protests

New Zealand is divided over the proposed Springbok tour in light of South Africa's apartheid race-relations practices. Opponents of the tour argue that by allowing it to go ahead New Zealand is condoning apartheid while others, including many players, stress 'that sport and politics should remain separate'. Two games are cancelled and over 200 demonstrations in 28 centres occur during the months of July, August and September. More than 150,000 people take part and 1500 are charged with offences. The country is again divided in 1986 by the Cavaliers' rebel tour to South Africa and in 1987 when the inaugural Rugby World Cup refuses to let South Africa compete. [t8–2001]

(MCH, 2010f; 2017u; 2020nnn; Rugby News Service, 2007)

1981

14 Oct



Sharebrokers Amendment Act 1981

This Act establishes the New Zealand Stock Exchange as a body corporate. The New Zealand Stock Exchange Limited formally changes its name to New Zealand Exchange Limited on 30 May 2003, trading as NZX. NZX commences its initial public offer on 3 June 2003 and securities are allotted (and quoted) on 9 July 2003. [t46–1989]

(New Zealand Parliament, 2001; NZX, pers. comm., 7 September 2020)

1981

23 Oct



Electoral boundary review for Māori seats introduced

The Electoral Amendment Act 1981 introduces a review every five years for Māori electorate seats. [t4–1985]

(Wilson, J., 2009d: 12)

1981

n.d.



First building to use lead rubber bearings

Seismic engineer William Robinson invents lead rubber bearing (LRB) base isolators, which are used to seismically strengthen the William Clayton building in Wellington (which houses the Ministry of Works) against earthquakes. This base isolation technology is a world first and has since been implemented to seismically strengthen bridges and buildings around the world. In 1996 Parliament House and the Parliamentary Library are retrofitted with lead rubber bearings. [t44–1991]

(Robinson, 1998: 68–69)

1982

15 Jun



All Whites play first FIFA World Cup match

Following a 15-match qualifying campaign the men's national football team, nicknamed the All Whites, plays in the FIFA World Cup for the first time. The team does not qualify for the finals again until the 2010 World Cup. Drawing, the All Whites exit as the only undefeated team of the tournament (winners Spain lose their opening group game against Switzerland). The women's national team, the Football Ferns, have enjoyed a greater presence at FIFA World Cups, having played in the 1991, 2007, 2011, 2015 and 2019 FIFA Cups. [t32-1987]

(FIFA, 2010; MCH, 2013d; NZ Football, n.d)

1982

Jun



Muldoon imposes a wage and price freeze

'The most dramatic peacetime example of price control in New Zealand was the wage and price freeze imposed by Minister of Finance (and Prime Minister) Robert Muldoon.' The freeze is introduced as a measure to prevent rising inflation and was met with scepticism by economists, workers and employers. It is lifted in 1984 by the incoming Labour Government. [t56-1986]

(Evans, 2010b)

1982

10 Dec



United Nations Convention on the Law of the Sea (UNCLOS) signed

Under this agreement New Zealand attains the 'right to control the resources in a broad area near its coasts ... and to apply these rights to small islands as well as larger land masses'. [t15-1985]

(Mansfield, 2009; United Nations, 2017)

1982

17 Dec



Official Information Act 1982

This Act covers access to official information and is governed by the 'Principle of availability', which states that the information requested 'shall be made available unless there is good reason for withholding it'. This is extended to include local authorities through the Local Government Official Information and Meetings Act 1987. [t12-1989]

(SSC, n.d.[b])

1983

18 Mar



Waitangi Tribunal releases *Motunui-Waitara Report*

The Waitangi Tribunal's first major publication is released, in which 'the relevance of the Treaty to contemporary New Zealand was articulated in terms that made sense to Māori, to jurists, and to local communities'. [t26-1985]

(Durie, 2009: 4; MCH, 2020ooo; Waitangi Tribunal, 1983; 2011a)

1983

28 Mar



Australia–New Zealand Closer Economic Relations Trade Agreement (CER) signed

Known informally as CER, this agreement aims to strengthen the 1966 New Zealand Australia Free Trade Agreement (NAFTA) and paves the way for free trade in goods and nearly all services. ‘Since 1 July 1990, all goods meeting the CER rules of origin have been free of tariffs, tariff quotas and quantitative import restrictions.’ [t16–2008]

(AHC NZ, n.d.; MCH, 2020ppp)

1983

26 Sep



Letters Patent Constituting the Office of Governor-General of New Zealand

Following the Review of the Letters Patent 1917 Constituting the Office of the Governor-General of New Zealand, the Governor-Generalship becomes a purely New Zealand office. The Letters Patent define ‘Our Realm of New Zealand’ as: ‘(a) New Zealand; and (b) The self-governing state of the Cook Islands; and (c) The self-governing state of Niue; and (d) Tokelau; and (e) The Ross Dependency’. The Ministers are required to keep the Governor-General informed ‘concerning the general conduct of the Government of Our said Realm, so far as they are responsible therefor, and shall furnish Our Governor-General with such information as he may request with respect to any particular matter relating to the Government of Our said Realm’. Further amendments are made in 1986 and 2006 to ensure the Letters Patent align with current practices. [t3–1984]

(Joseph, P., 2007: 492; MCH, 2014r; 2020a; PCO, 2007)

1983

n.d.



Reading Recovery programme implemented

Educational psychologist Marie Clay develops the Reading Recovery programme in the 1970s as an early-intervention programme designed to ‘prevent literacy difficulties at an early stage before they begin to affect a child’s educational progress’. Field trials of the programme begin in Auckland in 1978 and in 1983 the programme is implemented nationwide. Since then, it has been successfully applied in teaching te reo Māori and has been adopted by most English-speaking countries as well as being redeveloped for use in French and Spanish. In later years the US Department of Education ‘identifies it as an effective programme meeting more standards with higher effectiveness than comparison programmes’. [t58–1986]

(McNaughton, 2007; Reading Recovery New Zealand, n.d.[a]; n.d.[b]; RRCNA, n.d.)



‘If a convention did “emerge”, then I can only adopt the original “Streaker’s Defence”: it seemed like a good idea at the time.’

— Deputy Prime Minister Jim McLay

Image: Hon Jim McLay discusses the ‘caretaker convention’ created during the 1984 constitutional crisis, at the McGuinness Institute’s *EmpowerNZ: Drafting a Constitution for the 21st Century* workshop
— Mark Tantrum, 28 August 2012

Quotation: Deputy Prime Minister Jim McLay, 28 August 2012 (McLay, 2012: 18)

1984

17 Jul



Constitutional crisis: caretaker convention established

New Zealand is 'in the throes of a financial crisis' and National Party Prime Minister Robert Muldoon calls a snap election. The 14 July election results in a National loss to Labour. Officials inform the outgoing and incoming governments that an immediate devaluation is necessary. The Reserve Bank stops the flow of money out of the country by suspending all foreign exchange dealings. Muldoon refuses to take the advice of the incoming government to devalue. However, his Deputy and Attorney-General, Jim McLay, states publicly on 17 July that a defeated government 'will undertake no new policy initiatives; it will act on the advice of the incoming government on any matter of such great constitutional, economic, or other significance that cannot be delayed until the new government formally takes office – even if the outgoing government disagrees with the course of action proposed'. McLay's statement becomes known as the 'caretaker convention', and is described in section 6.21 to 6.30 of the 2017 *Cabinet Manual*. On 18 July 1984 the dollar is devalued by 20%. See image, p. 181. [t3–1986]

(DPMC, 2017a: 90–92; Joseph, P., 2007: 227; McKinnon, 2003: 308; Palmer & Palmer, 1997: 4, 34)

1984

10 Sep



Te Maori exhibition opens in New York

After nearly a decade of planning and consultation, *Te Maori* exhibition opens at dawn at the Metropolitan Museum of Art with a karanga. *Te Maori* is the first time Māori 'were actively involved in negotiations for an international exhibition of our art. It was the first time, too, that we called the tune and decided what had to be done,' said co-curator Hirini Moko Mead. Some iwi object to their taonga travelling offshore as they are 'artifact forms of living people'. Around half a million Americans visit the exhibition across New York, St Louis, Chicago and San Francisco, and following its return to Aotearoa New Zealand in 1986, it is seen by nearly a million New Zealanders. The exhibition is considered a turning point in how Māori art and culture is seen both worldwide and within New Zealand. [t28–1985]

(Manukonga, 2017; MCH, 2019u; Mead, 1985; NZ Society, 2015)

1984

12 Sep



Economic summit begins

The new Labour Government holds a three-day economic summit, inviting prominent industry representatives to take part in planning development. The summit is viewed negatively by some branches of government, including the Treasury. [t47–1984]

(Cook, M., 2011c; RBNZ, 1985a)

1984

Oct



First Hui Taumata – Māori Economic Development Summit Conference

This national conference, ‘involving participants from throughout Māoridom’, examines ‘the economic situation of New Zealand as it affects Māori’, assesses the ‘economic strengths and weaknesses of Māori people in New Zealand’, and supports ‘policy changes necessary to obtain socio-economic parity between Māori and non-Māori’. [t5–1989]

(Levine & Vasil, 1985: 197)

1984

n.d.



Douglas introduces economic reforms

The incoming Minister of Finance, Roger Douglas, introduces ‘an extensive programme of economic reforms’, commonly known as Rogernomics. The financial market is deregulated, with controls on foreign exchange and subsidies removed. The aim is, in part, to improve the responsiveness of New Zealand producers to changes in the spending patterns of domestic and overseas consumers. [t47–1987]

(Dalziel, P., 2010; RBNZ, 1985b: 572; Stringleman & Peden, 2009)

1985

4 Feb



USS *Buchanan* refused entry on grounds of nuclear capability

The government denies the USS *Buchanan* entry to New Zealand due to the United States’ unwillingness to either confirm or deny that the warship has nuclear capability. [t37–1985]

(MCH, 2020aaa)

1985

18 Feb



Royal Commission on the Electoral System

A Royal Commission is established to inquire into New Zealand’s electoral system. Its 1986 report makes a number of recommendations and suggests criteria for judging voting systems. It recommends that a referendum be held on changing the voting system from first-past-the-post (FPP) to a mixed-member proportional (MMP) system. [t4–1993]

(RCES, 1986: xii; 64)

1985

1 Mar



Lange wins Oxford Union Debate

David Lange argues successfully that ‘nuclear weapons are morally indefensible’. See image overleaf. [t37–1985]

(MCH, 2015b; Phillips, 2009c)

‘A system of defence serves
its purpose if it guarantees the
security of those it protects.
A system of nuclear defence
guarantees only insecurity.’

— Prime Minister David Lange

Image: The Oxford Union Debating Chamber where David Lange spoke in 1985 on the proposition that ‘nuclear weapons are morally indefensible’
— Barker Evans Photography, n.d.

Quotation: Prime Minister David Lange, 1 March 1985 (Lange, D., 2004)



1985

10 Jul



Rainbow Warrior sunk by French agents

Portuguese photographer Fernando Pereira is killed when two bombs explode on the *Rainbow Warrior*, the Greenpeace boat anchoring in Auckland harbour. The bombs are planted on-board by French agents to prevent the ship taking part in a protest at Mururoa Atoll where the French are carrying out nuclear testing. 'Almost a year after the bombing on 8 July 1986, United Nations Secretary-General Javier Perez de Cuellar announce[s] ... that New Zealand [will] receive an apology and compensation of \$13 million from France, which [is] also ordered not to interfere with New Zealand's trade negotiations.' [t37-1987]

(MCH, 2018l; 2020qqq; NZPA, 2006)

1985

6 Aug



South Pacific Nuclear Free Zone Treaty signed

The South Pacific Nuclear Free Zone Treaty calls for the establishment of a nuclear-free zone in the South Pacific to 'keep the region free of environmental pollution by radioactive wastes'. [t15-2002]

(Hensley, 2012; MFE, 2007a)

1985

31 Oct



Hulme wins Booker Prize for *The Bone People*

Keri Hulme wins the Booker Prize for *The Bone People*, becoming the first New Zealand author to win the prize, as well as the first author to win with a debut novel. [t28-1994]

(MCH, 2020rrr)

1985

20 Nov



Reeves becomes first Māori Governor-General

The Archbishop of New Zealand, Sir Paul Reeves (see image, p. 268), becomes New Zealand's first Māori Governor-General. [t21-1990]

(McLean, 2014a)

1985

9 Dec



Waitangi Tribunal given power to investigate historical Treaty claims

After the Treaty of Waitangi Amendment Act 1985 is passed, the Tribunal is empowered to investigate Treaty claims back to 1840. Initially the Tribunal was created only to report on contemporary Maori claims to government, to suggest settlements, and to ensure that future legislation was consistent with the Treaty. It is also now able 'to commission research and appoint legal counsel for claimants'. [t26-1986]

(MCH, 2019q; 2020a; 2020sss)

1986

11 July



Homosexual Law Reform Act 1986

This Act legalises consensual sex between men aged 16 and older. The initial Bill is introduced by Labour MP Fran Wilde in 1985 and passed on 9 July 1986. [t2–2004]

(MCH, 2014s)

1986

19 Aug



Legal decision: Te Weehi v Regional Fisheries Officer

After Tom Te Weehi of Ngāti Porou is convicted of breaching the Fisheries Act 1983 by ‘taking excessive amounts of undersized pāua and other ... kai moana’, a High Court case establishes Māori property rights in fisheries under customary law, demonstrating that ‘traditional Māori fishing rights could override European laws’. [t26–1991]

(McHugh, 1991: 130–131; Taonui, 2012a; 2012c)

1986

1 Oct



Goods and Services Tax introduced

As part of the Labour Government’s economic reforms, a 10% tax is added to most goods and services, increasing the reliance on consumption tax for government revenue. ‘This “regressive” tax hit the poorest the hardest, because people on low incomes spend a higher proportion of their money on basic goods and services than the better-off.’ GST increases to 12.5% in 1989 and then to 15% in 2010. In 2019, the government introduces ‘an offshore supplier registration system that requires overseas businesses to collect GST [15%] on low-value goods sold to New Zealand consumers’. The change is intended to ‘level the playing field for New Zealand businesses and stop the loss of a significant amount of tax revenue from the steady growth in online shopping’. [t56–2015]

(Inland Revenue Department, 2019; MCH, 2020ttt)

1986

13 Dec



Constitution Act 1986

This is ‘an Act to reform the constitutional law of New Zealand, to bring together ... certain provisions of constitutional significance, and to provide that the New Zealand Constitution Act 1852 of the Parliament of the United Kingdom shall cease to have effect as part of the laws of New Zealand’. The Act sets out the basic elements of the Legislature, Executive and Judiciary as the three branches of government. Former Prime Minister Sir Geoffrey Palmer notes that this Act is not entrenched ‘in the sense that it can be changed relatively easily by Parliament’. He believes New Zealand should have a written constitution that is only alterable by a referendum or 75% majority in Parliament. He also believes ‘[i]t should also include the Treaty of Waitangi and the New Zealand Bill of Rights Act [1990]’. In 2020 New Zealand remains one of only three countries with an unwritten constitution along with the United Kingdom and Israel. [t3–1987]

(Electoral Commission, 2007; Palmer, 2002: 11, 75)

1986

18 Dec



State-Owned Enterprises Act 1986

This is ‘an Act to promote improved performance in respect of Government trading activities ... to specify principles governing the operation of State enterprises ... authorise the formation of companies to carry on certain Government activities and control the ownership thereof; and establish requirements about the accountability of State enterprises, and the responsibility of Ministers’. The Act is also a ‘key piece of legislation to incorporate a reference to the Treaty of Waitangi ... This has given the Treaty far-reaching recognition in national and local government’. Section 9 states that nothing in the Act permits the ‘Crown to act in a manner that is inconsistent with the principles of the Treaty of Waitangi’. [t20–1988]

(MCH, 2019q; 2020a)

1986

n.d.



Belich's *The New Zealand Wars* published

James Belich's book *The New Zealand Wars*, and its television series adaptation, contribute significantly to a deeper understanding of Māori–Pākehā relations. This builds on the earlier work of historian Sir Keith Sinclair, whose books include *The Origins of the Maori Wars*. In 1987 Belich's book wins the Trevor Reed Memorial Prize for historical scholarship, and in 2011 Belich is appointed the Beit Professor of Commonwealth and Imperial History at Oxford University. [t58–1987]

(NZBC, n.d.[b]; n.d.[c]; NZPA, 2011a)

1986

n.d.



Czechoslovakian embassy raided

On 9 June 2020, investigative reporter Guyon Espiner releases a podcast that discusses how in late-1980s Wellington, the New Zealand Security Intelligence Service (SIS) is believed to have carried out multiple clandestine raids in breach of the Vienna Convention. One of the raids in 1986 is allegedly a joint operation with Britain's MI6 to steal the Warsaw Pact codes from the Czechoslovakian embassy. [t69–1991]

(RNZ, 2020c)

1987

31 Mar



Conservation Act 1987

This Act establishes the Department of Conservation, which is dedicated to the preservation of New Zealand's natural and historic heritage. [t34–1987]

(DOC, n.d.[h])

1987

1 Apr



Telecom New Zealand established

Telecom, previously part of the New Zealand Post Office, is established as a state-owned enterprise. [t52–1990]

(MCH, 2018m; Wilson, A. C., 2010c)

1987

8 Jun



New Zealand Nuclear Free Zone, Disarmament, and Arms Control Act 1987

This Act secures New Zealand's nuclear-free status, inspiring the United States Congress to retaliate with the New Zealand Military Preference Suspension Act 1987 (US) (often referred to as the Broomfield Act, named after the member of the United States House of Representatives who sponsored the Bill). The US Act amends 'the Foreign Assistance Act of 1961 and the Arms Export Control Act to eliminate certain security assistance and arms export preferences for New Zealand'. However, this has little effect on New Zealand's nuclear-free stance and, 'in 1989, 52% of New Zealanders [indicate] that they would rather break defence ties with the US than admit nuclear-armed ships' into their harbours. [t37-ends]

(MCH, 2008d)

1987

26 Jun



Hackett bungy jumps off Eiffel Tower

A. J. Hackett bungy jumps off the top of the Eiffel Tower, making international headlines and building on New Zealand's reputation as an adventurous country. [t32-1995]

(AJ Hackett Bungy, n.d.; MCH, 2020uuu)

1987

29 Jun



Legal decision: New Zealand Maori Council v Attorney-General

The Maori Council seeks enforcement of section 9 of the State-Owned Enterprises Act 1986. As a result, the Court of Appeal sets out a number of principles derived from the Treaty to be used as tools of statutory interpretation. This includes the key principle of 'partnership', and the Court concludes that the Crown has certain obligations and duties to Māori under the Treaty regarding the transfer of Crown land to state-owned enterprises. [t3-1990]

(New Zealand Maori Council v Attorney-General, 1987; Parliamentary Library, 2005: 5)

1987

20 Jul



Maori Language Act 1987

This is 'an Act to declare the Māori language to be an official language of New Zealand, to confer the right to speak Māori in certain legal proceedings, and to establish Te Taura Whiri i te Reo Māori' (a Māori Language Commission to promote the Māori language). The Act notes: 'Whereas in the Treaty of Waitangi the Crown confirmed and guaranteed to the Māori people, among other things, all their taonga: And whereas the Māori language is one such taonga.' The New Zealand Sign Language Act 2006 makes sign language New Zealand's third official language and includes signs for 'words spoken' and 'messages expressed' in Māori. [t58-1987]

(NZSL, n.d.)

1987

20 Oct



Long recession begins

‘The 1987 stock market crash, extensive economic restructuring, and a shift in focus by policymakers to concentrate primarily on reducing inflation, constrain economic growth and [lead] to rising unemployment over the late-1980s and early-1990s.’ [t47-1991]

(DOL, n.d.; Grant, D., 2010b)

1987

17 Dec



National state-sponsored needle exchange programme established

New Zealand is the ‘first country in the world to provide a national state-sponsored needle exchange programme’. The programme enables those injecting drugs to access and safely dispose of needles, syringes and other equipment to support safe injecting practice and reduce risk of health-related complications. Studies indicate that the programme has contributed to a sustained reduction of HIV transmission in Aotearoa New Zealand. [t42-2003]

(NZNEP, n.d.; University of Auckland, 2020)

1987

n.d.



Orange’s *The Treaty of Waitangi* published

The publication of Dr Claudia Orange’s book makes the Treaty accessible to the public, specifically promoting awareness of the problems surrounding interpretation of key terms that were ‘written and translated between English and Māori’. In 1988 the book wins the Goodman Fielder Wattie Book Award. See image, p. 223. [t58-1992]

(CCL, n.d.[g]; Falconer, 2008; Taonui, n.d.)

1987

n.d.



Parliamentary Commissioner for the Environment appointed

The Parliamentary Commissioner for the Environment is given ‘statutory independence’. In 1972 a Commission for the Environment was established under the Minister for the Environment for the purpose of auditing the environmental impacts of proposed Crown developments. The position of Parliamentary Commissioner for the Environment comes about as a result of ‘the 1980s reform of this country’s environmental administration following a 1981 OECD report, *Environmental Policies in New Zealand*. This report recommended changes including strengthening the environmental advice to government, and establishing an environmental body with a separate audit and oversight function.’ [t34-1991]

(PCE, n.d.)

1988

7 Mar



Cyclone Bola

In March 1988 severe winds and rain cause widespread flooding and damage in Gisborne, Hawke's Bay and Northland. Three people die when their car is swept away in the floods. [t62–2011]

(MCH, 2020vvv; Napier City Council, n.d.)

1988

30 Mar



State Sector Act 1988

This Act aims to improve the operation of public sector employment and accountability. [t20–2004]

1988

5 Aug



Cartwright report published

In the June 1987 edition of *Metro*, the article 'An Unfortunate Experiment at National Women's' alleges that, since 1966, patients at National Women's Hospital for cervical cancer are 'receiving inadequate treatment', and are part of research without their knowledge or consent. Silvia Cartwright, then an Auckland District Court judge, is appointed by then Health Minister Michael Bassett to the Committee of Inquiry into Allegations Concerning the Treatment of Cervical Cancer at National Women's Hospital and into Other Related Matters on 10 June 1987. The Committee is originally to report on 31 August 1987, but the reporting date is extended three times. The Committee's final report, known as the Cartwright report, is delivered to the Health Minister on 29 July 1988, and released publicly a week later. Its recommendations are 'key to the establishment of a national, centrally coordinated screening programme' for cervical cancer, and strengthen patient rights. Auckland District Health Board makes a public apology 'for the events that led to the Cartwright Inquiry' in 2018. Cartwright goes on to become Governor-General; see image on p. 268. [t43–2009]

(ADHB, 2018; *Committee of Inquiry into Allegations Concerning the Treatment of Cervical Cancer at National Women's Hospital and into Other Related Matters, 1988: 4, 19; Coney & Bunkle, 1987; MCH, 2018n; MOH, 2017a*)

1988

n.d.



Wake becomes an officer of Légion d'Honneur

Born in Wellington, Nancy Wake goes on to become a member of the French resistance. She is awarded the Officier de la Légion d'Honneur, the highest military honour bestowed by the French Government, in recognition of her services during the Second World War. Dubbed 'the White Mouse' by the Gestapo (due to how frequently she eluded capture), Wake developed an underground escape network for Allied soldiers and civilians, 'co-ordinated a 7000-strong resistance group', and once cycled more than 400 km through enemy territory in 72 hours in order to re-establish communication lines. See image overleaf. [t68–1999]

(*Australian War Memorial, n.d.; Vitello, 2011; Willsher, 2011*)

1989

17 Apr



Air New Zealand privatised

Air New Zealand is privatised and sold to a consortium made up of Brierley Investments Ltd, Qantas, Japan Airlines and American Airlines. After the company experiences financial troubles, the government announces in October 2001 that it will provide the airline with a \$885 million rescue package in return for 83% ownership. [t54–2018]

(Air New Zealand, n.d.; BBC, 2001; Treasury, 2014)

1989

26 Jul



Accrual accounting introduced into government

This new wave of reforms builds on the changes first initiated in 1984. The Public Finance Act 1989 aims to improve the use of public financial resources, requiring public-sector financial statements and forecast financial statements to be prepared in accordance with generally accepted accounting practice. This is believed to be the first time a government has required accrual accounting to be applied to public-sector reporting anywhere in the world. [t12–1995]

(Lye, 1998: 2)

1989

25 Sep



Maori Affairs Restructuring Act 1989

This is ‘an Act to provide for the restructuring of the Department of Maori Affairs to form the Iwi Transition Agency, to abolish the Board of Maori Affairs and transfer its programmes to the general manager of the Iwi Transition Agency, and to transfer the administration of the Maori Land Courts to the Department of Justice’. ‘In 1992 both organisations were replaced by Te Puni Kōkiri, the Ministry of Māori Development.’ [t5–1990]

(TPK, n.d.[a])

1989

20 Dec



Reserve Bank is made more independent of government

The Reserve Bank of New Zealand Act 1989 aims to formulate and implement monetary policy in order ‘to promote stability in the general level of prices, while recognising the Crown’s right to determine economic policy’. This Act gives the Reserve Bank more independence from government policy. [t46–1989]

(McKinnon, 2012c)

1989

20 Dec



Maori Fisheries Act 1989

‘This Act expressly states that it is intended to make better provision for Maori fishing rights secured by the Treaty and to facilitate the entry of Maori into, and the development by Maori of, the business and activity of fishing. This is a welcome statutory acknowledgment by the Crown of Maori sea fishing rights guaranteed by the Treaty.’ [t45–1999]

(Waitangi Tribunal, 1992)



‘Somebody once asked me, “Have you ever been afraid?”...
Hah! I’ve never been afraid in my life.’

— Nancy Wake

Image: Nancy Wake, decorated member of the Allied Escape Route Organisation, known by the Gestapo as ‘the White Mouse’ for her work within the French Resistance
— Unknown photographer, 1945

Quotation: Nancy Wake at 89 years of age, 2000 (Ward, P., 2000)

1989

n.d.



Westpac becomes government's main bank

Australian-owned bank Westpac becomes the exclusive provider of Crown transactional banking services for 35 core government agencies, although non-core government agencies are permitted to use another provider. On 5 October 2015, after the provider position is put up for tender, Westpac retains the role and signs another eight-year contract with the New Zealand government, providing the Crown transactional banking service until 2023. [t46-2002]

(Jones, N., 2015)

1990

3 Jul



Shop Trading Hours Act Repeal Act 1990

In 1945 a law was passed that ordered shops to close on Saturdays, meaning that trade was limited to Monday to Friday. One of the reasons was 'to provide time for a family weekend'. The law remains until 1980, when Saturday trading is partly legalised, which still leaves New Zealand's main shopping streets deserted at weekends, 'perplexing many overseas visitors when they found the country "closed"'. This is repealed in 1990. Almost all shops must close for three-and-a-half days each year under the Shop Trading Hours Act 1990. These are: Christmas Day (a public holiday), Good Friday (a public holiday), Anzac Day until 1 pm (a public holiday) and Easter Sunday (not a public holiday). However from 2016 a shop can open on Easter Sunday if a local territorial authority adopts a local Easter Sunday shop trading policy. [t55-1991]

(Employment NZ, 2020; Walrond, 2016)

1990

14 Jul



National Māori Congress formed

The Congress is founded at Tūrangawaewae Marae in Ngāruawāhia. It is conceived of at a 1989 'inter-tribal hui' in Taupō, convened by the Tūwharetoa chief Sir Hepi Te Heuheu. This is in response to the 'devolution and replacement of the Department of Māori Affairs'. 'It was similar to the New Zealand Māori Council but was independent of government controls. It had representatives from 37 iwi, but was limited in its ability to speak on iwi matters. It would instead represent Māori views on issues relevant to all Māori.' [t5-1990]

(Keane, 2012c; Walker, 1990: 287)

1990

28 Aug



New Zealand Bill of Rights Act 1990

This is ‘an Act ... to affirm, protect and promote human rights and fundamental freedoms in New Zealand; and to affirm New Zealand’s commitment to the International Covenant on Civil and Political Rights’. The Bill of Rights Act 1990 is often criticised for lacking constitutional authority above ordinary legislation. If the Act had become supreme law, the courts could strike down any existing or proposed laws that conflict with it. However, ‘the Attorney-General is required to report to Parliament when a new piece of legislation is inconsistent with the Bill of Rights’ and ‘wherever an enactment can be given a meaning that is consistent with the rights and freedoms contained in this Bill of Rights, that meaning shall be preferred’. [t3–1993]

(Haywood, 2011)

1990

1 Sep



Runanga Iwi Act 1990

This Act acknowledges the importance of iwi and provides ‘for the incorporation of rūnanga to represent iwi in accordance with charters prepared by iwi’. The Act is subsequently repealed due to concerns that it is too prescriptive to Māori. [t5–1991]

(Hansard, 1991)

1990

12 Sep



Telecom New Zealand privatised

Telecom is sold to two United States-based telecommunications companies, Bell Atlantic and Ameritech, and two New Zealand partners, Fay Richwhite Holdings and Freightway Holdings, for NZ\$4.25 billion. A year earlier the telecommunications services market had been fully opened up to competition, resulting in a number of legal disputes. [t52–1998]

(MED, n.d.[b]; Treasury, 2014; Wilson, A. C., 2010c)

1990

12 Dec



Tizard becomes first female Governor-General

Dame Catherine Tizard is appointed by Queen Elizabeth II to the position of Governor-General of New Zealand, becoming the first woman to hold the position. [t21–1997]

(Government House, 2009; Tizard, 2010: 204)

1991

19 Jan



Troops sent to Iraq to support United Nations Special Commission (UNSCOM)

The New Zealand Government contributes medical personnel to UNSCOM; they are deployed to the Gulf War. The mission is ‘to implement the process for destroying Iraq’s stocks of weapons of mass destruction and long range missiles, and for the termination of its ability to produce such weapons’. This is not a peace support operation; see Timeline 11 for a full list of peace support operations. [t69–ends]

(NZ Army, 2008a; 2008b; 2015)

1991

14 May



Runanga Iwi Repeal Act 1991

This Act repeals the Runanga Iwi Act 1990. Minister of Maori Affairs Winston Peters believed a better alternative was ‘to put in its place a policy in which the tribes could voluntarily liaise, work, and co-operate with the Government, but there would be no compulsion about the shape, character, and form of government’. [t5–1991]

(*Hansard, 1991*)

1991

15 May



Employment Contracts Act 1991

This Act establishes the Employment Court and brings together ‘all types of employment contracts under the exclusive jurisdiction of the Court’. Legislation previously only covered employees on collective contracts who were represented by registered unions, and excluded those on individually negotiated contracts. As a result, union membership is no longer compulsory. [t55–ends]

(*ECNZ, n.d.; Olssen, 2010*)

1991

22 Jul



Resource Management Act 1991

The purpose of this Act is to ‘promote the sustainable management of natural and physical resources’, which means ‘managing the use, development, and protection of natural and physical resources in a way, or at a rate, which enables people and communities to provide for their social, economic, and cultural well-being and for their health and safety while – (a) sustaining the potential of natural and physical resources (excluding minerals) to meet the reasonably foreseeable needs of future generations; and (b) safeguarding the life-supporting capacity of air, water, soil, and ecosystems; and (c) avoiding, remedying, or mitigating any adverse effects of activities on the environment’. [t34–2006]

1991

30 Jul



Richardson releases ‘mother of all budgets’

Finance Minister Ruth Richardson announces ‘the mother of all budgets’, which cuts welfare benefits, introduces market rents on state houses, and, through the Employment Contracts Act 1991, ‘de-unionise[s] much of the workforce’. [t47–1997]

(*Bohan, 2004: 176; James, 2016; Waldegrave et al., 2003: 197–198*)

1991

18 Dec



Ministry of Maori Development Act 1991

This Act establishes the Ministry of Māori Development and abolishes the Iwi Transition Agency and the Ministry of Maori Affairs. Over time the ministry becomes known simply by its Māori name, Te Puni Kōkiri. The responsibilities of the new ministry include ‘promoting increases in the levels of achievement attained by Maori with respect to education, training and employment, health and economic resource development’. [t5–2005]

(*TPK, 2007*)

1991

n.d.



Ngāi Tahu Land Report published

The Waitangi Tribunal publishes a report in response to a number of claims identifying Ngāi Tahu's grievances about land purchases. These claims lead to the Tribunal's most extensive inquiry to date. This is 'followed up in 1992 with findings on the tribal claim to the fisheries. In 1993 the Waitangi Tribunal publishe[s] the final report on the smaller claims to reserves.' [t26–1992]

(*Tau, 2009; Waitangi Tribunal, 2011b*)

1991

n.d.



Government introduces market rents for state houses

The removal of income-related rents and an accommodation supplement is initiated by the National Government. The aim is to make the rental market more equitable and reduce the dependency of state tenants. 'Two years later, emergency housing workers in South Auckland report ... that many people, unable to afford market rents, [are] moving in with friends and relatives, often in overcrowded and unhealthy conditions.' [t44–2013]

(*MCH, 2014g*)

1992

8 Apr



Museum of New Zealand Te Papa Tongarewa Act 1992

This Act establishes Te Papa Tongarewa, literally meaning 'container of treasures'. The Act brings together the National Museum and the National Art Gallery as one entity. Te Papa Tongarewa is built on Cable Street, Wellington, and opens to the public on 14 February 1998. [t58–1992]

(*Te Papa, n.d.[c]; TVNZ, 2011a*)

1992

14 Dec



Treaty of Waitangi (Fisheries Claims) Settlement Act 1992 (Sealord settlement)

As noted in the preamble to the Act, 'a deed dated 23 September 1992 was entered into between the Crown and Sir Graham Latimer, the Honourable Matiu Rata, Richard Dargaville, Tipene O'Regan, Cletus Maanu Paul, and Whatarangi Winiata, together with other persons who have negotiated with the Crown on behalf of iwi, the New Zealand Maori Council, the National Maori Congress, and other representatives of iwi'. A final Treaty settlement of Māori claims to commercial fisheries is made. This grants Māori 'a 50% share in Sealord Products, New Zealand's largest fishing company'. It follows 'a 1989 interim agreement that awarded Māori 10% of the fishing quota, and a cash settlement'. [t26–1993]

(*Meredith, 2009; Te Papa, n.d.[e]*)

1992

21 Dec



Student loan scheme introduced

A student loan scheme is introduced to replace the universal living allowance under the Student Loan Scheme Act 1992. The scheme provides living and course-related costs for students undertaking tertiary education. By 2011 a total of 621,000 people have an existing student loan, while 306,000 loans have been fully repaid. 'Repayments are made through the taxation system at the rate of ten percent of income in excess of a threshold which is reviewed annually.' [t58–2003]

(Education Counts, 2012; MoE, 2012; Roper, 2005: 217)

1993

1 Jan



Third time on United Nations Security Council

New Zealand is elected as a non-permanent member of the United Nations Security Council for the third time, serving a two-year term from 1993 to 1994. During this term New Zealand and other non-permanent council members call for United Nations intervention in the Rwandan genocide, action which ultimately does not eventuate. Colin Keating, New Zealand Ambassador to the United Nations at the time, addresses the Security Council in 2014 on the 20th anniversary of the genocide, saying, 'I had the dreadful responsibility in April 1994 of presiding over a Council that refused to recognize that genocide was being perpetrated against the Tutsi in Rwanda and failed in its responsibilities to reinforce the United Nations peacekeeping mission in Rwanda in order to protect as many innocent civilians as possible.' [t14–1998]

(Alley, 2012a; United Nations, 2014a; United Nations Security Council, n.d.)

1993

21 Mar



Te Ture Whenua Māori Act 1993

This Act 'makes it difficult to purchase Maori land, and it seeks to overcome the problems of fragmentation of titles among multiple owners by providing for various kinds of trusts for managing the land'. [t26–1994]

(MCH, 2019q)

1993

17 May



Privacy Act 1993

This Act regulates the collection and use of personal information through the application of 12 principles. Principle 1 states that 'personal information shall not be collected by any agency unless — (a) the information is collected for a lawful purpose connected with a function or activity of the agency; and (b) the collection of the information is necessary for that purpose'. [t10–2006]

1993
10 Aug


Human Rights Act 1993

This Act provides ‘better protection of human rights in New Zealand in general accordance with United Nations Covenants or Conventions on Human Rights’. Further, the Human Rights Amendment Act 2001 significantly improves the observance of human rights in the public sector. [t3–2004]

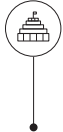
(Joseph, P., 2007: 270)

1993
17 Aug


Electoral Act 1993

The Electoral Act reforms the electoral system, proposing the introduction of MMP. A referendum held under the Electoral Referendum Act 1993 is a ‘binding referendum [that] changes New Zealand’s voting system from FPP to MMP’. The 1993 Act makes it compulsory to enrol to vote if ‘qualified to vote’ by registering on the Māori electoral roll (for those of Māori descent who opt for this roll) or the general electoral roll, although an enrolled person is not required to vote. A 2010 amendment to the 1993 Act removes the rights of prisoners to vote, raising ethical issues. [t4–1996]

(Electoral Commission, 2008; MCH, 2020a)

1993
28 Sep


Citizens Initiated Referenda Act 1993

This Act requires referenda to be held on any issue that garners the support of over 10% of registered voters. Since its introduction, five citizens-initiated referenda have been held; as citizens-initiated referenda are non-binding, ‘the result of each referendum [has been] largely ignored’. See Timeline 8 for a full list of referenda. [t9–2013]

(Roberts, 2016a)

1994
2 Sep


Once Were Warriors film released

The film, directed by Lee Tamahori, examines the lives of an urban Māori whānau against a backdrop of domestic and gang violence. It is New Zealand’s most watched local release in terms of tickets sold. The film was adapted from a novel by Alan Duff. [t28–2002]

(NZ On Screen, n.d.[a])

1994

n.d.



Treaty of Waitangi fiscal cap introduced

The government announces that a 'fiscal cap' of one billion dollars will be placed on the total sum of all future Treaty of Waitangi settlements. As this is the only non-negotiable element of the Crown's Treaty Settlement Proposals, the 'fiscal cap' is met with 'universal opposition' by Māori, who see it as a 'breach of tino rangatiratanga' due to 'unilateralism and the relatively low level of the cap'. In response to this, as well as to other grievances, a number of protests take place over the next year, including the months-long occupation of Pākaitore/Moutoa Gardens in Whanganui and the attack on the 'lone pine on One Tree Hill'. The fiscal cap is subsequently dropped. [t26–1995]

(Hill, R. S., 2009: 262–263; 2012b; MCH, 2019q)

1995

28 Apr



Cave Creek disaster

A scenic viewing platform in Paparoa National Park collapses under the weight of 17 students and a Department of Conservation (DOC) worker; 13 students and the DOC worker are killed as a result of the 30-metre fall. The report of the Royal Commission of Inquiry finds that DOC was seriously under-funded and under-resourced at the time. The Commission also finds problems with the platform's construction, including the design and supervision of its installation, none of which was overseen by any qualified engineers or builders. [t65–ends]

(CCL, n.d.[h]; DIA, 1995)

1995

13 May



Team New Zealand win America's Cup

Peter Blake and Russell Coutts lead Team New Zealand to victory in the 1995 America's Cup and defend it in 2000. New Zealand is the second country, after Australia and other than the US, to win the cup in its 144-year existence. Peter Blake was knighted in 1995 and went on to create 'Blakexpeditions' with the aim of visiting key waterways around the world to raise awareness of their importance for humankind. In July 2001 he was made a United Nations Environment Programme (UNEP) Special Envoy and, while visiting Antarctica, noted, 'Earth is a water planet on which the quality of water defines the quality of life. Good water, good life. Poor water, poor life. No water, no life.' See image overleaf. [t32–2009]

(MCH, 2017v; Sir Peter Blake Trust, n.d.[a]; n.d.[b])

1995

n.d.



Treaty policy papers and Cabinet minutes released

A range of government policies relevant to Treaty of Waitangi settlements are released under the Official Information Act 1982 and published as *Policy papers for Crown proposals for the settlement of Treaty of Waitangi claims*. [t12–2007]

(University of Auckland Library, n.d.)

1995

n.d.



Office of Treaty Settlements formed

‘The Office of Treaty Settlements (OTS) negotiates settlements of historical claims directly with claimant groups, under the guidance and direction of Cabinet, provides policy advice to the government on generic Treaty settlement issues and on individual claims, oversees the implementation of settlements, and administers the protection mechanism of Crown-owned land for Treaty settlement purposes.’ See also Timeline 9: Treaty Settlements, p. 299. [t26–1996] (*OTS, 2018: inside cover, 16*)

1996

24 Apr



Te Runanga o Ngāi Tahu Act 1996

This Act establishes Te Rūnanga o Ngāi Tahu (Te Rūnanga), the Ngāi Tahu tribal council, to ‘be the tribal servant, protecting and advancing the collective interests of the iwi’. This is thought to be the first time New Zealand legislation is used by an iwi to establish a political entity. Two years later the Ngāi Tahu Claims Settlement Act 1998 establishes the final settlement. [t26–2003] (*Ngaitahu, n.d.; Tau, 2009*)

1996

6 Jun



New Zealand’s first wind farm built

Hau Nui, New Zealand’s first commercial wind farm, is built in the Wairarapa. It begins generating electricity in 1997. [t48–1996] (*Cook, M., 2010b; MCH, 2020www; Schrader, 2009*)

1996

10 Jun



Hazardous Substances and New Organisms Act 1996

This Act aims to prevent or manage adverse effects from hazardous substances and new organisms in an attempt to protect both the environment and community health and safety. This is thought to be the first legislation internationally that requires risk to be measured against benefits. [t35–2000] (*W. McGuinness, pers. comm., 1 February 2017*)

1996

30 Sep



Unleaded petrol made mandatory

While unleaded petrol is first made available in 1987, it is made mandatory from October 1996 due to increasing concern about the health effects of leaded petrol, especially for children. This follows a 1986 ‘analysis jointly sponsored by the Government and the Royal Society of New Zealand [which] strongly urges the phase-down and eventual elimination of gasoline lead’. [t48–2008] (*Wilson & Horrocks, 2008*)

‘Having vision is not enough.
Change comes through realising the
vision and turning it into a reality.’

— Sir Peter Blake

Image: Sir Peter Blake hanging red socks on a clothes line as a symbol of support for Team New Zealand during the America's Cup challenge
— Ross Giblin, 1995

Quotation: Sailor and environmentalist Sir Peter Blake, n.d. (Sir Peter Blake Trust, 2012)



1996

12 Oct



First MMP election held

The first MMP election results in the first coalition government for more than 60 years. In 2011 a referendum on the electoral system is held, with a majority voting to retain MMP. As a result, the Electoral Commission conducts a review of MMP, and its report is published in November 2012. Significant recommendations include reducing the party vote threshold from 5% to 4%, and abolishing the single electorate seat threshold and the provision for overhang seats. [t4–2019]

(Electoral Commission, 2012; n.d.[a]; MCH, 2020a)

1996

n.d.



Manapōuri Power Station granted further resource consents

The Manapōuri Power Station is granted six resource consents under the Resource Management Act 1991, subject to a number of conditions including compliance with the ‘Gazetted Guidelines’. The consents have a 35-year term, expiring in 2031. See image, p. 165. [t36–ends]

(MED, 2005)

1996

n.d.



Cooke appointed to House of Lords

Sir Robin Cooke, president of the Court of Appeal, is granted a British life peerage, becoming Lord Cooke of Thorndon. He is the only New Zealand judge to sit in the House of Lords. On his death in 2006 Dame Sian Elias, then Chief Justice of New Zealand, describes him as the finest judge New Zealand has produced, saying that ‘there is no area of law that his judgments do not touch’. [t19–2000]

(Elias, 2008; Joseph, P., & Joseph, T., 2012; NZLS, 2010)

1997

31 Jul



Governor-General announces four core principles for appointing government under MMP

In a 1997 speech Governor-General Sir Michael Hardie Boys identifies core principles for appointing governments under MMP. ‘The formation of a government is a political decision and must be arrived at by politicians.’ The Governor-General’s task is ‘to ascertain where the support of the House lies’, sometimes communicating with all the party leaders. Then, once a government can be formed, ‘the parties could be expected to make that clear by appropriate public announcements of their intentions. At that point it might be necessary for [the Governor-General] to talk with some party leaders.’ They would then be able to appoint a prime minister. ‘Throughout this period of negotiation, the incumbent Prime Minister remains in office, governing in accordance with the caretaker convention.’ [t23–1998]

(Government House, 1997)

1997

Jul



Asian financial market crisis begins

An unprecedented financial crisis in East Asia develops following the collapse of the Thai baht (the official currency of Thailand). New Zealand's flexible exchange rate acts as a buffer against depreciation of the New Zealand dollar. [t47–2008] (*Moreno, 1998; Treasury, 2011*)

1997

8 Dec



Shipley becomes first female Prime Minister

Following a coup against Jim Bolger, Jenny Shipley comes to power in the National Party, becoming New Zealand's first female prime minister. [t21–1999] (*MCH, 2017w; McLean, 2014b*)

1998

20 Jan



Auckland power crisis begins

A five-week-long power outage affects almost all of downtown Auckland. 'The long-term economic impact [is] estimated at 0.1–0.3 percent of GDP, and many small businesses never recover from the event.' [t63–2006] (*Civil Defence, 2007: 105*)

1998

23 Jan



Lincoln Agreement (Bougainville peace accord) signed

The New Zealand Government facilitates peace talks at Lincoln University between representatives from military and political factions involved in the decade-long civil war in Bougainville (an island region of Papua New Guinea). This comes after earlier attempts at conflict resolution fail, and New Zealand hosts peace talks in July and October 1997. These talks result in the signing of the Burnham Truce, which calls for an end to armed conflict. Further meetings in January 1998 lead to the Lincoln Agreement, under which all parties agree to a 'permanent and irrevocable ceasefire' in Bougainville. It is estimated that thousands died during the conflict and more than one-third of the population of Bougainville fled their homes; it has been described as 'the deadliest, bloodiest, and most destructive conflict in the South Pacific since World War II'. [t14–2000] (*Braithwaite et al., 2010: 79, 86; McMillan, 1997: 3–5, 8–9; Momis, 2006: 5–6; United Nations, 1998; USIP, 2002*)

1998

Mar



First fibre optic cable commissioned

The Southern Cross Cable Network (SCCN), a trans-Pacific network of telecommunications cables, is commissioned. The fibre optic cable network links Australia, New Zealand, Fiji and Hawaii directly to the internet on the West Coast of America. The network is owned by an independent company with shareholding split between Telecom New Zealand (50%), SingTel Optus (40%) and Verizon Business (10%). [t52–2004] (*SCCN, 2006; n.d.*)

1998

3 Dec



Governor-General announces essential principles in a time of political crisis

In response to the collapse of the 1996 coalition between National and New Zealand First, Governor-General Sir Michael Hardie Boys outlines the essential principles that guide him in his role at a time of political crisis. The ‘features that emerge with some clarity from the smoke of the battlefield’ are as follows: ‘a political crisis is a matter for politicians to resolve and should not require any intervention or comment [from the Governor-General]’. During political crises, he will continue to ‘act on the advice of the Prime Minister so long as he or she appears to command the support of the House of Representatives’, although if that support becomes unclear, the political parties will need to clarify ‘whether the Prime Minister continues to enjoy that support ... If the Government loses the support of the House, the Prime Minister will either indicate a readiness to resign (which means the resignation of all Ministers) or seek a dissolution. In the interim, before an alternative administration is appointed or an election held, I expect that the incumbent Government would operate in accordance with the caretaker convention.’ He describes the transition after NZ First ministers walked out of Cabinet over the sale of the government’s share in Wellington airport as follows. On 30 August 1998, ‘the Prime Minister announced the composition of the new National-led minority government, and the next day there was a swearing in ceremony at Government House at which, on the Prime Minister’s advice, four new Ministers were sworn in and various portfolios were reallocated. On 8 September the Prime Minister moved a confidence motion in the House which the Government won.’ [t23–1999]

(Government House, 1998)

1999

May



Painted apple moth discovered

An established population of the painted apple moth, native to Australia, is found in Auckland. A controversial spray programme is carried out and eradicates the moth. An early sighting of the moth was recorded in Dunedin in 1983. [t45–2000]

(MAF, 2008a; Te Papa, 2006)

1999

20 Sep



Victoria Cross for New Zealand introduced

The award is introduced as a New Zealand equivalent of the British Victoria Cross. [t68–2007]

(DPMC, 2017b; NZDF, n.d.)

1999

27 Nov



Beyer becomes first transgender MP

Georgina Beyer is elected as the MP for Wairarapa, becoming the world’s first openly transsexual person to hold a seat in Parliament. [t21–1999]

(Husband, 2016; New Zealand Parliament, 2007a)

1999

5 Dec



Clark becomes first elected female Prime Minister

Labour's Helen Clark becomes the second female prime minister of New Zealand and the first to win office in an election. [t21–1999]

(MCH, 2017w; McLean, 2014c)

1999

6 Dec



First coalition agreement signed with agree-to-disagree convention

Previously political parties which signed a coalition agreement had to follow a strict interpretation of 'collective responsibility', meaning Cabinet Ministers could not express different views on public policy. In 1998, this strict approach leads to the collapse of the 1996 coalition between National and New Zealand First when Ministers from New Zealand First walk out of Cabinet over the sale of the government's share in Wellington airport. To give political parties some flexibility, the 'agree to disagree' convention is introduced in the 1999 coalition between Labour and the Alliance party. The *Cabinet Manual* explains this ability to express policy but not challenge decisions of Cabinet by stating: 'Coalition governments may decide to establish "agree to disagree" processes, which may allow Ministers within the coalition to maintain, in public, different party positions on particular issues or policies.' However, 'Any public dissociation from Cabinet decisions by individual coalition Ministers outside the agreed processes is unacceptable.' [t23–2002]

(DPMC, 2017a: 77; Eichbaum, 2012; James, 2005)

1999

7 Dec



Fitzsimons becomes first Green MP in world to win constituency seat

Jeanette Fitzsimons wins the Coromandel electorate, making her 'the first Green in the world to win a constituency seat in a first-past-the-post race'. See an excerpt from her 10 February 2010 valedictory speech at Parliament on p. 256. In the 2020 election, Chlöe Swarbrick wins the Auckland Central electorate, making her the second Green MP to win a constituency seat under MMP in New Zealand. Other minor political parties continue to win constituency seats; in 2020 David Seymour (ACT) wins the Epsom electorate and Rawiri Waititi (Māori Party) wins Waiariki. [t21–2005]

(Green Party, 1999; 2011)

2000

1 Apr



McKinnon becomes Secretary-General of Commonwealth Secretariat

Don McKinnon is elected as the fourth Secretary-General of the Commonwealth Secretariat. As Secretary-General, McKinnon is responsible for publicly representing the Commonwealth and facilitating dialogue and collaboration between member governments. He serves in this position from 2000 to 2008. [t14–2001]

(Commonwealth Secretariat, 2007: 50; n.d.[a]; n.d.[b])

2000

10 Apr



Titular honours dropped

Titular honours are dropped from the top levels of the honours system by the Labour Government but are reinstated by the National Government in 2009. [t19–2009]

(Clark, H., 2000; Key, 2009a; NZPA, 2009)

2000

11 Apr



Varroa mite discovered

A parasite that attacks honey bees is discovered in both the North Island and the South Island. The varroa mite is classed as a ‘Notifiable and Unwanted Organism’ under the Biosecurity Act 1993. ‘Bees, beehives, and beekeeping equipment cannot be moved within or from any part of the North Island, without the permission of an officer under the Biosecurity Act.’ [t45–2001]

(MAF, 2000; 2009; OAG, 2002)

2000

8 May



Royal Commission on Genetic Modification

A Royal Commission is established to inquire into the use of genetic modification. The 2001 report makes 49 recommendations, including three major proposals to ensure ongoing oversight: the creation of a Bioethics Council, a Parliamentary Commissioner on Biotechnology, and a biotechnology strategy. The Bioethics Council is established in 2002 but disbanded in 2009, the role of Parliamentary Commissioner is never created, but a strategy is published in 2003. [t35–2002]

(MFE, 2010; n.d.[b]; RCGM, 2001: 342; RNZ, 2009a; SFI, 2008a: 83–87)

2000

10 Oct



MacDiarmid wins Nobel Prize in Chemistry

Alan MacDiarmid is awarded the Nobel Prize for chemistry jointly with Alan Heeger and Hideki Shirakawa ‘for the discovery and development of conductive polymers’. [t59–ends]

(Nobel Prize, 2000)

2001

1 Sep



Afghan refugees from MV Tampa given asylum

Prime Minister Helen Clark confirms that New Zealand will ‘admit up to 150 asylum seekers from the Norwegian vessel the *Tampa*’. In the weeks preceding, ‘a small Indonesian fishing boat overloaded with 433 mainly Hazara asylum-seekers from Afghanistan becomes stranded in international waters about 140 km north of Christmas Island. The asylum-seekers are rescued by the Norwegian container ship MV *Tampa*, under direction of the Australian Maritime Safety Authority.’ A humanitarian crisis plays out when Australia refuses to accept the asylum seekers. ‘A three-day standoff sparked a diplomatic row between Australia and Norway and focused international attention on the plight of the refugees.’ New Zealand accepts 131 of the asylum seekers. [t14–2009]

(Clark, H., 2001; NMA, n.d.; NZ Herald, 2014b; Watkins & Dastgheib, 2011)

2001
31 Oct


GE-free hīkoi arrives at Parliament

Over 200 people arrive at Parliament as the culmination of the first GE-free hīkoi. This is specifically in response to genetically modified (GM) tamarillo field tests carried out by HortResearch in Kerikeri and the lifting of a voluntary moratorium on GM applications. The group calls for the resignation of Māori MPs, saying that they had failed to stop the government allowing GM field tests. This march is accompanied by a 'sit in' at the Environmental Risk Management Authority's (ERMA's) office in Wellington on 31 October, in which 15 protesters from the tino rangatiratanga movement refuse to leave for half an hour. Prior to the hīkoi in late August 2001, the Auckland GE Free Coalition had organised a rally up Queen Street in which 10,000 protesters participated. Their intention was to generate anti-GM pressure at a time when the government was making decisions about its response to the recommendations of the 2001 Royal Commission on genetic modification. A second GE-free hīkoi begins on 22 August 2003 and ends with hundreds of protesters gathering at Parliament on 23 October 2003. The hīkoi names itself the 'Seed Carriers', and the participants collect seeds as they travel the length of the North Island in protest at the harm GM could do to New Zealand's seed varieties, including native plants; these are then presented to Parliament. The second hīkoi calls for a complete ban on GM in New Zealand and is in response to the planned lifting of the moratorium on the release of GM crops. [t8–2019]

(Bradford, 2001; SFI, 2008b; McGuinness Institute, 2013: 23–24)

2001
Oct


Fonterra established

The New Zealand Dairy Board, New Zealand Dairy Group and Kiwi Co-operative Dairies merge to form Fonterra Co-operative Group Limited. The co-operative represents approximately 96% of dairy farmers in New Zealand. [t45–2003]

(Fonterra, n.d.)

2002
12 Feb


Government apologises to Chinese immigrants

Prime Minister Helen Clark apologises for past discrimination against Chinese immigrants, and particularly the Chinese Immigrants Act 1881, which introduced a £10 poll tax. This Act was not repealed until 1944. [t13–2002]

(Ip, 2010; Wilfrid Laurier University, 2012)

2002
12 Feb


Kiwibank opens

The first branch of Kiwibank opens in Palmerston North. Kiwibank Limited is a subsidiary of the state-owned enterprise New Zealand Post Limited. The new bank is a result of Alliance policy (under Jim Anderton) and forms part of the 1999–2002 Labour–Alliance coalition agreement. [t46–2007]

(New Zealand Post, 2002; NZIM, 2007: 57; Pannett, 2005)



‘New Zealand and Samoa are bound together by our geography, our history, our cultural and family links, and today by our trade and diplomacy.’

— Prime Minister Helen Clark

Image: Her Excellency, The Rt Hon Dame Patsy Reddy, GNZM, QSO, Governor-General of New Zealand (centre) at the McGuinness Institute's *KiMuaNZ: Exploring climate futures in the Pacific* workshop at Government House, Wellington — Nicholas Shackleton, 2019

Quotation: Prime Minister Helen Clark, 3 June 2002 (Clark, H., 2002)

2002

19 Feb



Kyoto Protocol ratified

New Zealand ratifies the Kyoto Protocol to the United Nations Framework Convention on Climate Change (UNFCCC). The Protocol was adopted in Kyoto, Japan, on 11 December 1997 and then ‘opened for signature on 16 March 1998’. The Protocol ‘sets greenhouse gas emission limitation or reduction targets for ... developed countries and Economies in Transition, to be achieved in the first commitment period from 2008 to 2012, with a view to reducing their overall emissions of such gases by at least 5% below 1990 levels during this period’. ‘The detailed rules for the implementation of the Protocol [are] adopted at COP 7 in Marrakesh, Morocco, in 2001 and are referred to as the “Marrakesh Accords”. Its first commitment period start[s] in 2008 and end[s] in 2012.’ [t15–2016] (MFAT, 2011: 40–41; United Nations, 2014b)

2002

24 Mar



Jackson’s *Lord of the Rings* wins Oscars

The Fellowship of the Ring, directed by Peter Jackson, wins four Oscars and promotes the New Zealand film industry, as well as our diverse landscapes. *The Lord of the Rings* trilogy goes on to win 17 Oscars in total. [t28–2009] (BBC, 2002; 2009; Tourism NZ, n.d.[c])

2002

3 Jun



Government apologises to Samoa

Prime Minister Helen Clark apologises to Samoa ‘for the injustices arising from New Zealand’s administration of Samoa’ between 1918 and 1929. Of particular concern was New Zealand’s failure to quarantine the SS *Talune*, which allowed influenza to spread to Samoa, causing the deaths of more than a fifth of the population. See quote opposite. [t13–2010] (Arae, 2012; Wilfrid Laurier University, 2012)

2002

10 Jul



Hager’s *Seeds of Distrust* published

Nicky Hager’s third book examines the New Zealand government’s response to ‘an accidental release of genetically engineered corn’. Concerned with ‘issues of accountability and open government’, the book is published to coincide with the early 2002 general election campaign and questions of GE foods and government transparency quickly become major election issues. While the Ministry for the Environment concedes that the ‘information presented in ... *Seeds of Distrust* is largely factually accurate’, it disagrees with Hager’s conclusion that the ‘Government covered up the botched testing for GM contamination of sweetcorn seed imported from the United States’. Hager goes on to publish a range of other books, including *The Hollow Men* (2006), *Other People’s Wars* (2011), *Dirty Politics* (2014) and *Hit and Run* (2017). [t35–ends] (Hager, 2002; MacGibbon, 2002; NZPA, 2002a)

2002

26 Aug



First co-operation agreement signed under MMP

Previously under MMP only two types of agreement were signed: coalition agreements, and confidence and supply agreements. In 2002, this changes with the signing of a co-operation agreement between Labour/Progressive and the Green Party. In 2005, a second co-operation agreement is signed. It states: '[t]he Green Party agrees to provide stability to a Labour/Progressive coalition government by co-operating on agreed policy and budget initiatives and not opposing confidence or supply for the term of this Parliament.' [t23–2005] (DPMC, 2017a; Eichbaum, 2012; James, 2005; Guinness Institute, 2020a)

2002

24 Dec



Local Government Act 2002

The Local Government Act 2002 aims to deliver 'democratic and effective local government' and 'provides for local authorities to play a broad role in promoting the social, economic, environmental, and cultural well-being of their communities, taking a sustainable development approach'. [t22–2009]

2003

Mar



Gypsy moth discovered

The gypsy moth, an invasive species with the potential to have disastrous effects on New Zealand agriculture, is discovered in Hamilton. An aerial spraying programme by the Ministry of Agriculture and Forestry is carried out over the city and the moth is eradicated by 2005. [t45–2004] (MAF, 2008b)

2003

19 Jun



Legal decision: Ngāti Apa v Attorney-General

This decision determines that the Māori Land Court has the jurisdiction to decide if the foreshore and seabed 'had the status of Māori customary land'. It overturns the 1997 High Court ruling that Māori had lost customary interests in the foreshore when the Crown purchased 'adjoining dry land', while 'the seabed below the low water mark was owned by the Crown in common law'. This decision is a precursor to the Foreshore and Seabed Act 2004. [t26–2004] (Hickford, 2015)

2003

27 Jun



Prostitution Reform Act 2003

This Act decriminalises prostitution, repealing the Massage Parlours Act 1978 and associated regulations. It replaces the previous legislation, removing voluntary adult (18 years of age) prostitution from the criminal law and replacing it with civil law at both national and local level. The first significant intervention into prostitution in New Zealand was the Contagious Diseases Act 1869, under which any woman considered to be a ‘common prostitute’ could be subjected to ‘forcible medical examination and detention’. [t39–2015]

(Goodyear, 2009: 22; Jordan, 2005)

2003

17 Oct



Supreme Court established

The Supreme Court Act 2003 establishes the Supreme Court of New Zealand ‘to recognise that New Zealand is an independent nation with its own history and traditions’ and abolishes ‘the right of appeal to the Judicial Committee of the Privy Council in London’, making the Supreme Court the country’s most senior court. ‘In 1980, the [old] Supreme Court was renamed as the High Court in order to free the name “Supreme Court” for a final Court of Appeal. The [Resident] [M]agistrates’ courts were renamed as district courts and were given some of the jurisdiction that had previously been exercised by the [old] Supreme Court ([now] High Court).’ [t67–ends]

(MCH, 2020a; Courts of New Zealand, n.d.)

2003

10 Dec



Smoke-free Environments Amendment Act 2003

This Act bans cigarette smoking in all indoor public workplaces and inside hospitality venues. [t42–2015]

2003

n.d.



King’s *The Penguin History of New Zealand* published

A key theme of Michael King’s book is Māori and Pākehā interaction and how today’s bicultural relationship has its ‘seeds’ in the first moments of contact between the cultures. In an earlier book, *Being Pakeha Now* (1999), King stated, ‘for me, then, to be Pakeha on the cusp of the twenty-first century is not to be European; it is not to be an alien or a stranger in my own country. It is to be a non-Maori New Zealander who is aware of and proud of my antecedents, but who identifies as intimately with this land, as intensively and as strongly, as anybody Maori. It is to be ... another kind of indigenous New Zealander.’ [t58–2019]

(Howe, n.d.; King, 1999: 239)

2004

27 Jan



Brash delivers Ōrewa speech

National party leader Don Brash delivers, at the Orewa Rotary Club, what becomes known as the 'Ōrewa speech', a controversial talk on race relations in New Zealand. Brash states, 'I am sure most Maori are as embarrassed by the present situation as most non-Maori are astounded. We are becoming a society that allows people to invent or rediscover beliefs for pecuniary gain. This process is becoming deeply corrupt, with some requirements for consultation resulting in substantial payments in a system that looks like nothing other than stand-over tactics.' The speech draws widespread criticism, both from within Brash's own party and from across the political spectrum. National's only Māori MP, Georgina te Heuheu, is 'stripped' of her shadow Māori Affairs and Treaty Negotiations portfolios after publicly criticising Brash's speech. [t3-2004] (*Berry, 2004; Brash, D., 2004; Newstalk ZB, 2004; Roughan, 2017: 112*)

2004

28 Mar



Māori Television launched

The Māori Television Service (Te Aratuku Whakaata Irirangi Māori) Act 2003 establishes a publicly funded, non-commercial Māori Television Service with a public-service remit. Its flagship channel, Māori Television, launches on 28 March 2004 with the aim of producing and broadcasting 'programmes that make a significant contribution to the revitalisation of tikanga (customs) and reo Māori (Māori language)'. In 2008 the Te Reo channel is launched, broadcasting solely Māori-language content. [t52-2008] (*Dunleavy, 2014; Māori Television, n.d.; MCH, 2016o; NZ On Screen, n.d.[b]*)

2004

22 Apr



Foreshore and seabed hīkoi begins

The hīkoi, involving approximately 60,000 people, begins 'in Northland in protest against proposed government legislation which would vest ownership of New Zealand's foreshore and seabed in the Crown. The hīkoi arrive[s] in Wellington on 5 May 2004, after picking up numerous supporters on the way south.' The hīkoi is organised and led by Hone Harawira, who in 2009 on the fifth anniversary of the beginning of the march states that it 'gave birth to the Maori Party [see opposite], and the beginning of an independent voice for Maori in government'. 'Reuben Porter, organiser for the anniversary, says that the kaumātua and kuia insisted on this commemoration for the hīkoi with a karakia service to recognise that the work had been done, but not quite completed.' [t7-2016] (*MCH, 2010g; Northern News, 2009*)

2004

9 Jul



Māori Party founded

The Labour Party's 'Associate Maori Affairs Minister Tariana Turia announce[s] her resignation from Parliament, effective from May 17. Mrs Turia made the announcement at the historic Ratana Pa, saying she would resign, seeking a fresh mandate through a byelection. Her decision was prompted by her opposition to the foreshore and seabed policy, which she had opposed since it was floated about nine months ago.' Turia goes on to establish the Māori Party with Dr Pita Sharples, 'who ha[d] been looking into the prospect of forming a new Maori Party'. The party's founding leaders consider 'the new legislation [to have] violated Māori customary title over the country's coastline'. In the 2005, 2008, 2011 and 2014 elections, the party wins four, five, three and two Māori seats respectively. In 2008, the Māori Party enters a supply and confidence agreement with the National Party and both co-leaders become ministers outside of Cabinet. In the 2017 election, the Māori Party fails to win any seats, but in 2020 it gains one electorate seat and one list seat. [t24–2014]

(Curtin & Miller, 2015; Electoral Commission, 2017a; 2020a; n.d.[a]; Māori Party, n.d.; NZPA, 2004a; R. Walker, pers. comm., 14 February 2013)

2004

Oct



Didymo discovered

Didymo, *Didymosphenia geminata*, is found for the first time in the southern hemisphere. In 2005 Biosecurity New Zealand declares the entire South Island a 'Controlled Area' to restrict its spread. [t45–2013]

(MAF, 2005; 2008c; n.d.)

2004

24 Nov



Foreshore and Seabed Act 2004

This Act grants the Crown 'full legal and beneficial ownership of the public foreshore and seabed'. It provides for the recognition and protection of customary rights and for the opportunity to apply for redress or to participate in the administration of a reserve if those rights are not met. It also provides for the rights of general public access. [t26–2009]

(Hickford, 2015)

2004

9 Dec



Civil Union Act 2004

The Civil Union Bill is passed by Parliament, establishing the institution of a civil union for same-sex and heterosexual couples. The Act comes into force on 26 April 2005. [t2–2013]

(NZPA, 2004b)

2004

14 Dec



Inquiry to review New Zealand's existing constitutional arrangements begins

The Inquiry is conducted by a committee with members from the Labour Party, Green Party, ACT and United Future. Hon Peter Dunne is the chairperson. The report is published in 2005. [t3–2010]

(New Zealand Parliament, 2005: 6)

2004

21 Dec



Crown Entities Act 2004

This Act is 'enacted to provide a consistent framework for the establishment, governance and operation of Crown entities as well as to clarify the relationships between Crown entities, their board members, responsible Ministers and Parliament'. The Act is in response to concern over the fragmentation of the public sector and the difficulties involved in co-ordinating central government organisations. [t20–2006]

(Constitutional Advisory Panel, 2013: 136)

2005

1 Mar



Second Hui Taumata – Māori Economic Development Summit Conference begins

The second Māori Economic Development Summit Conference reflects on achievements since the first Hui Taumata in 1984. The three-day hui sets 'a path for Māori economic development for the next 20 years'. [t5–2005]

(Treasury, 2005)

2005

3 Mar



Wilson becomes first female Speaker of House of Representatives

Under the Labour Government, Margaret Wilson is appointed Speaker of the House of Representatives, becoming the first woman to hold this position. [t21–2017]

(New Zealand Parliament, 2006b; 2008a; n.d.[a])

2005

21 Apr



Citizenship Amendment Act 2005

This Act introduces more stringent requirements for New Zealand citizenship. These include increasing the standard period of residence in New Zealand prior to gaining citizenship from three years to five years. [t1–ends]

(DIA, 2005)

2005**17 Oct**

First confidence and supply agreement signed with ministers outside cabinet

Previously a minister of the Crown was always a Cabinet minister. However, in 2005, the formation of government relies upon four separate agreements: one coalition agreement, two confidence and supply agreements and one co-operation agreement. The parties agree that certain MPs, under a confidence and supply agreement, can become a minister but could not become a member of Cabinet (or a member of a Cabinet committee). This leads to a further adjustment to the concept of 'collective responsibility'. This has further evolved, with the 2017 *Cabinet Manual* describing the process of presenting papers as: 'any Minister (including a Minister outside Cabinet ...) can sign a Cabinet or Cabinet committee paper on behalf of another. Ministers are responsible for the papers they submit to Cabinet and Cabinet committees and are expected to be fully conversant with them.' [t23–2008]

(DPMC, 2017a: 79; Eichbaum, 2012; James, 2005)

2005

n.d.



First Iwi Chairs Forum hui convened

The forum first meets at Takahanga Marae in Kaikōura. It meets regularly to discuss and enable Māori development aspirations and, by 2008, represents more than 400,000 Māori. [t5–ends]

(Iwi Chairs Forum, 2008)

2006**7 Mar**

Citizens increasingly identify as 'New Zealanders'

In the 2006 census 11.1% of the population give the response 'New Zealander' to the ethnicity question, compared to 2.4% in the 2001 census. The census finds that, although European (67.6%) and Māori (14.6%) still make up the two largest ethnic groups, significant numbers of New Zealanders identify as Asian (9.2%, an increase of 48.9%) and Pacific Islanders (6.9%, an increase of 14.7%). [t10–2013]

(Statistics NZ, 2007: 1; n.d.[g])

2006**12 Jun**

Auckland blackout

A massive electricity blackout in Auckland lasts around eight hours, leaving 750,000 people without power. [t63–2020]

(Lewis, 2006)

2006

Jun



First Statement on Long-term Fiscal Position published

‘In 2004, the Public Finance Act [1989] was amended to require the Treasury, at least once every four years, to prepare a statement on New Zealand’s long-term fiscal position. The Statement must look out over at least a 40-year horizon.’

The statement is published again in 2009, 2013 and 2016. The next Statement is due in late 2020. [t20–2013]

(*Treasury*, 2006: 3; 2012; 2016)

2006

21 Aug



Tūheitia becomes sixth Māori King

Te Arikunui Dame Te Atairangikaahu is succeeded by her eldest son, Te Arikunui Tūheitia Paki. [t6–ends]

(*MCH*, 2011c)

2006

n.d.



Kauri dieback disease identified

The pathogen that causes kauri dieback disease is first recorded on Great Barrier Island in the early 1970s but is misdiagnosed as another *Phytophthora* (water mould) species. In 2006, kauri are observed to be dying in the Waitākere Ranges, and authorities are alerted and an investigation commenced. As a result of this investigation, a new unidentified species is discovered and tentatively given the name of *Phytophthora* ‘taxon Agathis’. This is formally named *Phytophthora agathidicida* in 2015. In 2013 the Department of Conservation closes the 377-hectare Hukarahi Block and in 2016 the 495-hectare Manaia Sanctuary, both in northern Coromandel, to protect kauri. See New Zealand’s largest living kauri on p. 44. [t34–2009]

(*DOC*, 2016b; *Forest & Bird*, n.d.[b]; n.d.[c]; *Kauri Dieback Programme*, 2012; *Keep Kauri Standing*, n.d.)

2007

21 May



Crimes (Substituted Section 59) Amendment Act 2007 (anti-smacking)

A Bill commonly referred to as the ‘anti-smacking Bill’ amends the Crimes Act 1961. The amendment removes the legal defence of ‘reasonable force’ for parents prosecuted for assault against their children. ‘The purpose of this Act is to amend the principal Act to make better provision for children to live in a safe and secure environment free from violence by abolishing the use of parental force for the purpose of correction.’ [t66–2007]

(*Baker*, M., 2011)

2007

1 Jul



KiwiSaver introduced

Initially announced as part of the 2005 Budget, KiwiSaver is a voluntary savings scheme designed to help New Zealanders save for their retirement. KiwiSaver providers are required by the Taxation (KiwiSaver) Act 2007, passed in December, to disclose their approach to ‘responsible investment, in a social and environmental context’. [t46–ends]

(Treasury, 2007)

2007

2 Jul



Apiata becomes first recipient of the Victoria Cross for New Zealand

Corporal Bill (Willie) Apiata becomes the first recipient of the Victoria Cross for New Zealand for his ‘personal courage under fire’ while serving in Afghanistan in 2004. After his official homecoming to Tūkākī marae in Te Kaha (where he was raised), he discusses the musket wars and his blood connection to Ngāpuhi in the north, many of whom travelled down to attend the ceremony. ‘A lot of fence mending was happening that day – the history between Nga Puhi and Ngati Porou at Te Kaha is quite ferocious.... This was the first time that those two tribes had stood on one marae in about 100 years. And when they referred to the history on that day, they did it in a jovial way. There was nothing vindictive about it.’ [t68–ends]

(Little, P., 2008: 214; Te Papa, n.d.[f])

2007

9 Oct



Parliament TV established

Parliament TV is launched, with all parliamentary proceedings being made available on free-to-air television and online. Previously, only the opening of Parliament and Question Time were broadcast on television. [t12–2018]

(MCH, 2012s; New Zealand Parliament, 2007b; 2012)

2007

15 Oct



Te Urewera police raids

New Zealand Police conduct armed raids after investigation into ‘military-style training camps’ in the Urewera ranges. Police arrest 17 people under the Terrorism Suppression Act 2002, the first use of anti-terrorism law in New Zealand. However, the Solicitor-General declines to prosecute under this Act as the legislation ‘is unnecessarily complex’ and ‘incoherent’, and ‘there is insufficient evidence to establish’ that a group was planning to commit a terrorist act. In 2011 the Supreme Court rules that police video surveillance taken on Tūhoe land ‘constituted unreasonable search and seizure’ and was not covered under existing warrants. Subsequently, charges against all but four of the accused are dropped. In 2013 the Independent Police Conduct Authority finds that police actions during the raids were ‘contrary to law, unjustified, and unreasonable’. In 2014 the Police Commissioner visits Te Urewera to apologise to the Tūhoe people. [t66–2012]

(Beath, 2012; Collins, D., 2007: 2; Hamed v R SC, 2011, at [8]; IPCA, 2013: 41; Mankelow, 2014; Taylor, 2007)

2008

31 Mar



Telecom New Zealand restructured

On what is unofficially called ‘separation day’, Telecom is operationally separated into three divisions under the 2006 changes to the Telecommunications Act 2001: a network business, a regulated wholesale business and retail business units. [t52–ends]

(Cunliffe, 2006, 2008; Telecom New Zealand, 2009: 50)

2008

11 Jul



Third oil shock

Nubuo Tanaka, Executive Director of the International Energy Association (IEA), notes that the world is in the midst of a ‘third oil shock’. [t48–ends]

(Officer, 2008; SENZ, 2008: 11)

2008

12 Sep



United Nations recognises extended seabed rights

‘New Zealand’s right to approximately 1.7 million square kilometres of extended continental shelf seabed has been confirmed by the United Nations Commission ... about six times New Zealand’s total land area.’ [t11–2012]

(MFAT, 2010b)

2008

1 Oct



New Zealand–China Free Trade Agreement (NZCFTA) signed

The Chinese and New Zealand governments sign a Free Trade Agreement (FTA). New Zealand is the first country in the OECD to negotiate an agreement of this kind with China. The agreement promotes ‘mutually beneficial concessions in the area of trade of goods, services and investment’. In 2013 China becomes New Zealand’s top export destination; total goods exported to China are worth \$10 billion. [t16–2009]

(MFAT, 2010c; Statistics NZ, n.d.[h])

2008

16 Nov



National Party and Māori Party agree to consider constitutional issues including Māori representation

A ‘Relationship and Confidence and Supply Agreement’ is formed between the National Party and the Māori Party following the general election. The parties agree to establish ‘by no later than early 2010 ... a group to consider constitutional issues including Māori representation’. [t23–2013]

(New Zealand Parliament, 2008b: 2)



‘The Māori flag will not replace the New Zealand flag, but fly alongside it, to recognise the partnership the Crown and Māori entered into when signing the Treaty of Waitangi.’

— Prime Minister John Key

Image: The Māori (tino rangatiratanga) flag flying alongside New Zealand’s national flag over the Auckland Harbour Bridge on Waitangi Day
— Charles Joe, 2010

Quotation: Prime Minister John Key, 14 December 2009 (Key & Sharples, 2009)

2008

n.d.

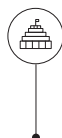


Global financial crisis (GFC) begins

New Zealand's exchange rate depreciates to a position below its long-term average for a short period in 2008. Following this, in February 2009, the exchange rate appreciates. This is attributed to the recovery in commodity prices and the poor economic state of other major economies. [t47-2020] (*Treasury, 2011*)

2009

27 Feb



Association of Southeast Asian Nations (ASEAN)-Australia-New Zealand Free Trade Agreement (AANZFTA) signed

Trade ministers from New Zealand, Australia and the Association of Southeast Asian Nations sign the AANZFTA. The agreement is significant for New Zealand as it demonstrates the ongoing development of a regional relationship with Asia. [t16-2016] (*MFAT, 2010d*)

2009

Feb



KickStart Breakfast introduced

Fonterra and Sanitarium announce their partnership in a programme to provide free breakfasts two days a week to children in low-decile schools. In 2013 the government, in partnership with Fonterra and Sanitarium, grows the programme to five days a week and expands free breakfasts to higher-decile schools. [t43-2016] (*KickStart, 2016*)

2009

4 Mar



Review of Foreshore and Seabed Act 2004

A review of the Foreshore and Seabed Act 2004 is announced. [t26-2011] (*Finlayson, 2009*)

2009

8 Mar



Titular honours reinstated

Titular honours are reinstated by the National Government. [t19-ends] (*Key, 2009a*)

2009

17 Apr



Clark becomes Administrator of United Nations Development Programme (UNDP)

Former Prime Minister, the Rt Hon Helen Clark, is appointed as the Administrator of the United Nations Development Programme (UNDP), the third-highest-ranking position in the United Nations. She is the first woman to lead the UNDP. [t14-2011] (*Alley, 2012b; UNDP, n.d.*)



‘For the first time in our country, we New Zealanders are being asked to have a national conversation on our constitutional provisions ... This is a unique opportunity.’

— Dame Dr Claudia Orange

Image: Dame Dr Claudia Orange addresses the McGuinness Institute’s *EmpowerNZ: Drafting a Constitution for the 21st Century* workshop, held in response to the Constitutional Review initiated in 2011
— Mark Tantrum, 2012

Quotation: Historian Dame Dr Claudia Orange, 28 August 2012 (Orange, 2012b: 1)

2009

16 Jun



Influenza pandemic (swine flu)

More than 3000 cases of 'swine flu' are diagnosed in New Zealand and 20 deaths are attributed to the disease. Government agencies undertake widespread preparations in case the pandemic escalates. [t40–2020] (*MOH, 2009; Rice, 2011*)

2009

Aug



Tuffery becomes first Polynesian artist to have painting bought by British Museum

Cookie in the Cook Islands, one of a series of paintings by Wellington artist Michel Tuffery (of Samoan, Tahitian and Rarotongan descent) that illustrate factual and imagined stories of Captain James Cook's explorations in the Pacific, is purchased by the British Museum. It is 'the only representation of Cook by an indigenous artist in the collections and the first by a Polynesian artist to be acquired by the museum'. [t28–2013] (*Burgess, 2009*)

2009

22 Sep



Environmental Protection Authority (EPA) established

The EPA becomes a Crown agent on 1 July 2011. The Resource Management (Simplifying and Streamlining) Amendment Act 2009 aims to streamline decision-making on proposals of 'national significance' through the establishment of an Environmental Protection Authority (EPA). The first commercial application is received by the Board of Inquiry in 2011. The application is for New Zealand King Salmon to expand its salmon farming operations significantly into areas of the Marlborough Sounds that are currently zoned to prevent aquaculture. The Marlborough District Council is against the proposal, stating that it is 'inconsistent with, and contrary to, the community based planning processes'. The EPA receives 1273 submissions on the proposal. [t34–2015] (*EPA, 2011; 2012; n.d.; MDC, 2003; 2012: 2–3*)

2009

28 Oct



Environment Canterbury (ECan) review

A performance review of Environment Canterbury is announced on 28 October under section 24A of the Resource Management Act 1991. The reason cited is that a delay in processing resource consents is holding the region back. The review results in the government appointing a panel of commissioners to replace the elected councillors. In 2012 the Minister of Local Government announces that ECan elections will not happen until 2016, raising concerns in some quarters about public consultation and democratic representation. [t22–2010] (*Smith, N., 2010; Smith, N., & Hide, R., 2009; Young, R., & Cairns, L., 2012*)

2009

10 Nov



Ngā Haerenga (the New Zealand Cycle Trail) construction begins

Ngā Haerenga ‘originate[s] as a partnership project between the Government and the Green Party’. It is intended to become a nationwide network of cycle trails, some of which are hoped to ‘open up some inaccessible parts’ of New Zealand and its national parks for tourists and New Zealanders alike. ‘In 2013 the Great Rides experienc[e] 56% average growth, with an estimated 97,000 trail users during the month of January alone. Reports show ... the trails are boosting regional economies.’ [t32–2015]

(Key, 2009b; New Zealand Cycle Trail Incorporated, n.d.; RNZ, 2009b)

2009

14 Dec



National Māori flag recognised by Cabinet

In 2009, 21 public hui are held nationwide and submissions are invited from Māori and other interested New Zealanders to determine a preferred national Māori flag. The Māori (tino rangatiratanga) flag gains support from 80% of respondents. On 14 December 2009 Cabinet accepts Minister of Māori Affairs Dr Pita Sharples’ recommendation that this flag be flown on Waitangi Day. ‘On Waitangi Day 2010 the national Māori flag [flies] over the Auckland Harbour Bridge for the first time. It also [flies] at other nationally significant sites including Parliament, the Beehive, the National War Memorial, Te Papa, the National Library of New Zealand, and other government buildings.’ See image, p. 221. [t29–2016]

(Key & Sharples, 2009; MCH, 2020xxx)

2010

20 Apr



United Nations Declaration on the Rights of Indigenous Peoples (UNDRIP) endorsed

After initially voting against the adoption of UNDRIP in 2007, the government endorses the declaration but describes it as an expression of aspiration and states that it will not interfere with existing national frameworks. [t13–ends]

(Armstrong, J., 2010; Key, 2010; UNESCO, 2010)

2010

1 Nov



Auckland ‘Super City’ established

A Royal Commission is established in 2007 to inquire into Auckland’s local government arrangements and recommend how these can contribute to regional and national objectives in a cost-effective manner. As a result of the report’s recommendations, the Auckland Council is established by a merger of the Auckland City Council with six territorial authorities, covering a region comprising 1.4 million people. [t22–ends]

(AUT University, n.d.; Derby, 2012c; O’Sullivan, 2015; Royal Commission on Auckland Governance, 2009)

2010

19 Nov



Pike River mine accident

The first explosion at the Pike River mine on the West Coast of the South Island is followed by a second on 24 November, resulting in the deaths of 29 coal miners. A Royal Commission is established; its 2012 report finds serious failures on the part of both the Department of Labour and the mining company, including 'an absence of advance planning for a coal mine emergency and ... a failure to properly implement the principles of the New Zealand co-ordinated incident management system (CIMS)'. [t61–ends]

(DIA, 2016; MCH, 2020bb; Royal Commission on Pike River, 2012: 12–15)

2010

8 Dec



Constitutional review announced

The government announces its intention to conduct a wide-ranging review of New Zealand's constitutional arrangements. The review, which is to be led by Deputy Prime Minister Bill English and Māori Affairs Minister Pita Sharples, is part of the confidence and supply agreement between the National and Māori parties. It is to be deliberately wide-ranging and will include matters 'such as the size of Parliament, the length of the electoral term, Māori representation, the role of the Treaty of Waitangi and whether New Zealand needs a written constitution'. The co-chairs of the newly formed Constitutional Advisory Panel are Professor John Burrows and Sir Tipene O'Regan. Other panel members include: Peter Chin, Dr Leonie Pihama, Deborah Coddington, Hinurewa Poutu, Hon Sir Michael Cullen, Professor Linda Tuhiwai Smith, Hon John Luxton, Peter Tennent, Bernice Mene and Dr Ranginui Walker. The report is published in 2013. [t3–2013]

(Constitutional Advisory Panel, 2013: 4; English & Sharples, 2010)

2011

22 Feb



Christchurch earthquakes

A shallow magnitude 6.3 earthquake occurs on a fault line close to the Christchurch city centre at 12.51 pm. Already weakened by a magnitude 7.1 earthquake on 4 September 2010, the city is severely damaged, with 185 people losing their lives and thousands left homeless. This leads to New Zealand's first national state of emergency being declared on Wednesday 23 February. The Christchurch Central Recovery Plan is released on 30 July 2012, incorporating a spatial Blueprint Plan that describes the form in which the central city can be rebuilt, and defining the 'locations of "anchor" projects that will stimulate further development'. In August 2013 a Cardboard Cathedral designed by the Japanese architect Shigeru Ban is erected in Christchurch to replace the Christchurch Cathedral – the only cathedral in the world 'made substantially from cardboard'. See image overleaf. [t62–2016]

(BBC, 2013; CCDU, 2012; Christchurch Cathedral, 2020; McSaveney, 2011; Porada, 2013; RNZ, 2011a)

2011

24 Mar



Marine and Coastal Area (Takutai Moana) Act 2011

This Act replaces the Foreshore and Seabed Act 2004 and ‘restores the right of iwi to seek customary title in particular areas of the Common Marine and Coastal Area’. It also ‘guarantees the rights of all New Zealanders in the common marine and coastal area’. The Bill is moved by Māori Party co-leader Tariana Turia in 2010, and builds on the confidence and supply agreement signed by the National and Māori parties in November 2008. The Act ‘provides tests for applicant groups to meet to demonstrate customary marine title in areas where they have had exclusive use and occupation since 1840 without substantial interruption ... Groups such as iwi, hapu and whanau will also be able to gain recognition and protection for longstanding customary rights that continue to be exercised. Their association with the common marine and coastal area in their rohe will also be recognised through a right to participate in conservation processes, which formalises existing best practice in coastal management.’ [t26–2011] (*Finlayson, 2010; TVNZ, 2011b*)

2011

20 Jun



Key becomes first New Zealand prime minister to address Australian Parliament

Prime Minister John Key addresses Australia’s Lower House, thanking the Australian Government for its support during the aftermath of both the Pike River mining disaster and the Canterbury earthquakes. This follows Australian Prime Minister Julia Gillard’s historic address to the New Zealand Parliament in February 2011. Although her address was not during a formal sitting of Parliament, she is the first Australian prime minister to address the New Zealand Parliament. [t14–2015] (*Levy & Watkins, 2011; Murray, J., 2011; RNZ, 2011b*)

2011

2 Jul



Waitangi Tribunal report on Wai 262 claim released

The Waitangi Tribunal publishes *Ko Aotearoa Tēnei: Report on the Wai 262 Claim*. The panel comprises Justice Joe Williams (presiding officer), Keita Walker, Pamela Ringwood and Roger Maaka. ‘The Wai 262 inquiry is one of the most complex and far-reaching in the [Waitangi] Tribunal’s history. It is the Tribunal’s first whole-of-government inquiry. It is also the first Tribunal inquiry to specifically address the Treaty relationship beyond the settlement of historical grievances.’ Lodged on 9 October 1991 by six claimants, the Wai 262 claim concerns the place of Māori knowledge, culture and identity in New Zealand’s laws. The Wai 262 report recommends, among other things, ‘the establishment of new partnership bodies in education, conservation, and culture and heritage; a new commission to protect Māori cultural works against derogatory or offensive uses and unauthorised commercial uses; a new funding agent for mātauranga Māori in science; and expanded roles for some existing bodies’. [t26–ends] (*Waitangi Tribunal, 2011c: 16; 2011d*)

‘You often see in these worst of times the best in human beings.’

— Dean Peter Beck

Image: Christchurch Cathedral after the magnitude 6.3 earthquake at 12.51 pm on Tuesday 22 February 2011
— Dean Purcell, 5 March 2011

Quotation: Dean of Christchurch Cathedral Peter Beck, 25 February 2011 (Romanos, A., 2011)



2011

5 Oct



Rena oil spill

The *Rena*, a container ship holding over 1700 tonnes of oil and more than 1300 shipping containers, grounds on the Astrolabe Reef off the coast of Tauranga. This results in significant environmental damage, necessitating a large-scale clean-up of the coastline. In 2012 the ship's captain, Mauro Balomaga, and navigation officer Leonil Relon are sentenced to seven months' jail after pleading guilty to 11 charges related to the grounding. Daina Shipping, owners of the *Rena*, are fined \$300,000 under the Resource Management Act 1991 for discharging harmful substances. [t64–2020]

(MFE, 2012; MNZ, 2012: 14–15)

2012

20 Jan



Police execute search warrant on Kim Dotcom

Police execute a search warrant on the Coatesville mansion of Kim Dotcom, a German internet businessman with previous convictions for hacking and insider trading wanted by the FBI. He applied for and obtained New Zealand residency in 2010. Police seize 'electronic items including laptops, computers, portable hard drives, flash storage devices and servers'. The raid generates considerable media interest and leads to numerous legal hearings in New Zealand and the United States over bail conditions, the legality of the raid and attempts to extradite Dotcom. The Court of Appeal deems the raids on the Dotcom mansion to be legal, but FBI removal of electronic information is ruled to be an unauthorised breach. In February 2017 the High Court upholds the 2015 North Shore District Court ruling that Dotcom is eligible for extradition to the United States; however, Dotcom's legal team takes the case to the Court of Appeal in June 2019. On 4 November 2020, the Supreme Court rules that Kim Dotcom did not receive a fair trial at the Court of Appeal, indicating that the Court 'erred in its finding that judicial review proceedings by the internet entrepreneur and three others were an abuse of process'. Before the Supreme Court can make a decision on whether the Megaupload programmers are liable for extradition, further arguments are required to be heard. [t66–2013]

(Courts of New Zealand, 2020; Fisher, 2017; 2020; Gulliver & Johnston, 2014; Hurley, 2020; Stuff, 2017a)

2012

19 Apr



Crafar farms sold to foreign buyer

A total of 16 dairy farms in the Crafar farm empire are sold to Chinese conglomerate Shanghai Pengxin. The sale process makes headlines for being complex and contentious due to the farms going into receivership in 2009, the range of potential overseas buyers, and complaints of dirty dairying and animal maltreatment. The process leads to tighter restrictions governing the sale of agricultural land to foreign buyers, with 'the Overseas Investment Office and relevant Ministers required to apply a "counterfactual test" when assessing whether an overseas investment will, or is likely, to benefit New Zealand'. This test 'requires a comparison of what is likely to happen with the investment and what is likely to happen without the investment'. See also timeline entry on p. 251. [t11–ends]

(LINZ, pers. comm., 19 April 2017; Newshub, 2012; Nippert, 2015)

2013

1 Feb



Callaghan Innovation replaces Industrial Research Limited

Named after world-renowned New Zealand physicist Sir Paul Callaghan, who ‘championed science and business as being crucial to New Zealand’s economic growth’, Callaghan Innovation replaces the Crown Research Institute Industrial Research Limited. Its purpose is to promote innovation in New Zealand by supporting high-tech businesses with research and development funding and resources. It aligns with Sir Paul’s vision for New Zealand as being ‘a place where talent wants to live’, discussed at the McGuinness Institute’s 2011 *StrategyNZ: Mapping our Future* workshop. See image overleaf. [t20–2020]

(*Callaghan Innovation, 2015; Eskow, 2013; MBIE, 2016; McGuinness Institute, 2011*)

2013

19 Apr



Same-sex marriage legalised

New Zealand becomes the 13th country to legalise same-sex marriage with the passing of the Marriage (Definition of Marriage) Amendment Act 2013, which amends the Marriage Act 1955 to define marriage as ‘the union of two people, regardless of their sex, sexual orientation, or gender identity’. During its third reading the sponsor of the bill, MP Louisa Wall, says that ‘having Parliament recognise and address injustice and unfairness matters to those affected by it. It is the start of the healing process ... Excluding a group in society from marriage is oppressive and unacceptable. There is no justification for the prohibitions of the past based on religion, race, or gender.’ [t2–ends]

(*MacPherson, 2016: 3; RNZ, 2013*)

2013

18 Jun



Immigration Amendment Act 2013

This Act aims to deter people-smuggling and ‘mass arrivals’ of asylum seekers (more than 30 people). Under this legislation, anyone who arrives in New Zealand as part of a mass arrival can be detained for up to six months, with potential for the detention period to be extended by the District Court. ‘Supporting changes include limits on family reunification and reassessment of a claimant’s refugee status after three years and before a person can apply for permanent residence. Immediate family can only be sponsored once the person is approved residence, but extended family will be ineligible to be sponsored.’ [t10–2015]

(*Woodhouse, 2013*)

2013

2 Aug



Fonterra whey protein botulism scare

A recall of millions of dollars' worth of Fonterra milk products, including infant formula, is issued after AgResearch testing indicates the presence of *Clostridium botulinum* (the bacteria that causes botulism) in a batch of whey protein concentrate. However, later testing finds that the bacteria was *Clostridium sporogenes*, which is harmless. In November 2014 the government Inquiry into the incident releases a report into what they deem 'New Zealand's biggest food safety incident'. The report finds that Fonterra significantly delayed informing the Ministry for Primary Industries of a potential food safety issue during the testing process, and that their 16-day delay in tracing and recalling all affected product after informing the Ministry was 'a seriously deficient effort'. [t45–ends] (Government Inquiry into the Whey Protein Concentrate Contamination Incident, 2014: 5, 8; Gray, 2013)

2013

21 Aug



Government Communications Security Bureau (GCSB) Amendment Act 2013

This Amendment Act allows the functions of the GCSB to be 'widened in cyber-security protection' and enables the GCSB to assist the Security Intelligence Service (SIS), police, and Ministry of Defence 'in conducting duly warranted interceptions of New Zealanders'. The GCSB has already been performing this function 'under doubtful legal authority' and the Act garners further concern about the privacy of New Zealanders. The New Zealand Law Society argues that the Act gives the GCSB the power to spy on New Zealanders and comments that the Act is intrusive and 'no clear justification has been provided for the extraordinary extension of powers of the GCSB to conduct surveillance on New Zealand citizens and residents'. [t66–2015]

(NZLS, 2013; Roughan, 2017: 220–221; Young, A., 2013)

2013

13 Sep



Housing Accords and Special Housing Areas Act 2013

This Act facilitates an increase in land and housing supply in a number of areas suffering from housing supply and affordability issues. Special Housing Areas (SHAs) are areas marked for new developments with fast-track consent processes. They are recommended by local council authorities to the Minister for Building and Housing. After the SHAs are identified, the process of building and selling these new houses is given over to private-sector development companies. [t44–2018]

(Auckland Council, n.d.; Pitt & Moore, n.d.)



‘So my take is, we simply push on, ignore the pessimism, and lead by example. Then suddenly we find ourselves surrounded by success and telling ourselves that it was always meant to be this way.’

— Professor Sir Paul Callaghan

Image: Professor Sir Paul Callaghan speaking at the McGuinness Institute’s *StrategyNZ: Mapping our Future* workshop, where he shared his vision for New Zealand – ‘a place where talent wants to live’
— Anthony Cole, 30 March 2011

Quotation: Kiwibank 2011 New Zealander of the Year Professor Sir Paul Callaghan, 2 July 2011 (P. Callaghan, pers. comm., 2 July 2011)

2013

17 Sep



Recreational fishing restrictions announced

Restrictions on recreational snapper bag and size catch limits are imposed due to a decrease in snapper and blue cod numbers. ‘A massive public outcry over proposed changes to recreational bag and size limits ... result[s] in an unprecedented number of public submissions’ on the announcement, with a number of concerns raised over fairness in comparison to commercial fishing restrictions. [t51–2015]

(Cumming, 2013; Eichelsheim, 2013)

2013

15 Oct



Catton wins Man Booker Prize for *The Luminaries*

Eleanor Catton’s 832-page novel *The Luminaries* is the longest novel to be awarded the Man Booker Prize. At 28, she is also the youngest recipient in the award’s history, and only the second New Zealander to win the prize (Keri Hulme was the first, in 1985). [t28–2017]

(Brown, M., 2013)

2013

9 Nov



Governor-General identifies ‘quantity and clarity’ criteria for appointing a government under MMP

Governor-General Sir Jerry Mateparae outlines in his speech to the Press Gallery the importance of ‘quantity and clarity’ – being convinced of a majority (quantity), while also needing clarity. He states: ‘Under MMP it is not enough for a party or grouping of parties simply to have the numbers in the House. They must also communicate the result of their negotiations so the public knows what sort of government has been formed, and so as Governor-General, I can appoint the leader of that party or grouping as Prime Minister.’ [t23–2020]

(Government House, 2013)

2013

22 Nov



Citizens-initiated asset sales referendum begins

A petition led by Grey Power and the Council of Trade Unions gathers over 300,000 signatures and triggers a citizens-initiated referendum on the government announcement of plans to sell state-owned businesses Meridian Energy, Mighty River Power, Genesis Power, Solid Energy and Air New Zealand. The referendum runs until 13 December 2013; 67.3% of respondents (920,188 people) vote no to the question ‘Do you support the Government selling up to 49% of Meridian Energy, Mighty River Power, Genesis Power, Solid Energy and Air New Zealand?’ As the government is not bound to comply with the results of citizens-initiated referenda, the state-owned assets are sold in 2013 and early 2014. See Timeline 8 for a full list of referenda. [t9–ends]

(Electoral Commission, 2013; n.d.[b]; Roberts, 2016a; Treasury, 2014; Wannan, 2013)

2013

Nov



Constitutional Advisory Panel's report released

The *New Zealand's Constitution: A Report on a Conversation/He Kōtuinga Kōrero mō Te Kaupapa Ture o Aotearoa* report surveys and records New Zealanders' views on the state of the constitution. The report recommends that the government 'invites and supports the people of Aotearoa New Zealand to continue the conversation about our constitutional arrangements; develops a national strategy for civics and citizenship education in schools and in the community, including the unique role of the Treaty of Waitangi, te Tiriti o Waitangi, and assign responsibility for the implementation of the strategy; [and] note the implementation of the strategy could include the co-ordination of education activities; resource development, including resources for Māori medium schools; and professional development for teachers and the media'. [t3–2014]

(*Constitutional Advisory Panel, 2013: 8*)

2014

13 May



Internet Party founded

Kim Dotcom unveils his political venture, the Internet Party, to contest the 2014 general election. The name is later changed to the Internet MANA Party to reflect an electoral alliance with the MANA Movement. The MANA Movement formed the political relationship to pursue a party vote strategy while maintaining its own identity in pursuit of a Māori electoral vote strategy. The Internet MANA Party contests the 2014 general election but fails to win any seats and is disbanded in December. On 13 June 2018, the *New Zealand Gazette* records that the Internet Party's logo and registration is cancelled, and the MANA Movement reverts back to its former name. [t24–ends]

(*Electoral Commission, 2017a; MANA Movement, pers. comm., 20 February 2020; New Zealand Gazette, 2018a*)

2014

27 Jul



Te Urewera becomes a legal entity

Under Te Urewera Act 2014, Te Urewera, a national park since 1954, becomes 'a legal entity' with 'all the rights, powers, duties, and liabilities of a legal person'. The Act sets out provisions for a Te Urewera Board responsible for acting on behalf and in the interest of Te Urewera, acknowledging in section 3 that Tūhoe are 'tangata whenua and kaitiaki of Te Urewera'. This Treaty of Waitangi settlement establishes a legal framework for granting personhood to significant parts of New Zealand's landscape; Dr Pita Sharples, Minister of Māori Affairs, comments that 'the settlement is a profound alternative to the human presumption of sovereignty over the natural world'. This Treaty settlement is seen as 'legally revolutionary', both in New Zealand and around the world. [t3–2016]

(*Ruru, 2014*)

2015

1 Jan



Fourth time on United Nations Security Council

New Zealand begins its term as a non-permanent member of the United Nations Security Council for the fourth time, serving from 2015 to 2016. [t14–2016]
(BBC, 2014; United Nations Security Council, n.d.)

2015

14 Jan



Navy intercepts vessels poaching toothfish

The HMNZS *Wellington*, a Navy off-shore patrol boat, intercepts and attempts to board three vessels identified as having illegally fished toothfish in the Southern Ocean off the coast of Antarctica. These vessels snare toothfish using nets up to 25 km long, a practice which has been banned by the Commission for the Conservation of Antarctic Marine Living Resources since 2006. In December the Ministry of Foreign Affairs and Trade announces that five of the seven unregulated fishing vessels in the area have been detained. [t51–ends]
(RNZ, 2015a; 2015b)

2015

1 Feb



Ko becomes youngest number one in golf

17-year-old Lydia Ko becomes the youngest-ever world number one in professional golf. [t32–2015]
(RNZ, 2015c)

2015

5 Mar



Snowden leaks raise concerns

Documents leaked by National Security Agency (NSA) whistleblower Edward Snowden indicate that the New Zealand Government Communications Security Bureau (GCSB) may be spying on neighbouring South Pacific nations. Under the ‘Five Eyes’ intelligence alliance, which comprises the United States, United Kingdom, Canada, Australia and New Zealand, the intelligence that the GCSB intercepts from countries including Samoa, Tonga, Fiji and the Solomon Islands may be transferred directly into a network run by the NSA. [t66–2018]
(Gallagher & Hager, 2015a; 2015b)

2015

5 Jun



Legal decision: Seales v Attorney-General

This case seeks to establish the role of physicians in aiding the death of terminally ill patients. Lecretia Seales, a Wellington lawyer suffering from terminal brain cancer, petitions the High Court to clarify ‘whether it would be an offence under the Crimes Act [1961] for her doctor to be able to help her to die, and whether a ban on assisted dying contravened her human rights under the Bill of Rights Act [1990]’. The Court decides that her doctor would be at risk of prosecution if she administered or provided Seales with a drug intended to end her life. [t39–2020]
(Geddis, 2015; Lundy, 2015)

2015

9 Jun



One-off medical marijuana use approved

Associate Health Minister Peter Dunne approves the one-off use of a cannabidiol product for a Nelson teenager suffering from a prolonged seizure, marking a change in government attitudes towards medicinal cannabis. In early 2017 Dunne announces that applications to prescribe cannabis-based products will be decided by the Ministry of Health, no longer requiring ministerial approval, and that his 'ongoing expectation is that medical professionals consider the prescribing of cannabis-based products with an open mind'. [t42–ends]

(Dunne, 2017a; 2017b; Moir, 2015)

2015

28 Sep



Environmental Reporting Act 2015

Under this Act, the Government Statistician and the Secretary for the Environment have responsibility for environmental reporting. The Act divides the environment into five domains: air; atmosphere and climate; freshwater; land; and marine. Reporting on each domain is required every six months, with a synthesis report reviewing all five domains every three years. [t34–2016]

(MFE, 2016)

2015

31 Oct



All Blacks win Rugby World Cup for third time

The All Blacks win their third Rugby World Cup, beating Australia 34–17 in the final. They become the first team in the world to win two men's Rugby World Cups back-to-back and the first to win the Webb Ellis Cup three times. Previous wins were in 1987 and 2011. [t32–2017]

(MCH, 2016p)

2015

3 Nov



Superdiversity Stocktake published

Statistics New Zealand releases new ethnic population projections, which indicate that 'about 51% of New Zealanders are likely to be Asian, Māori and Pacific peoples by 2038'. In response Mai Chen, Chair of the Superdiversity Centre for Law, Business and Government, reports on 'the legal, public policy and business challenges of superdiversity' in the *Superdiversity Stocktake*. An additional publication – *Superdiversity, Democracy & New Zealand's Electoral & Referenda Laws* – is also released by the Superdiversity Centre. This examines 'why migrants do not vote and whether further changes need to be made to New Zealand's electoral law for voters with little or no English'. See image overleaf. [t10–2019]

(Chen, 2015a: 27, 59; 2015b; Chen Palmer, 2015)



‘Diversity is not a gender or an ethnicity. We all have a gender, an ethnicity, a sexuality and an (dis)ability. Diversity is about difference and not assuming we are what we appear.’

— Mai Chen

Image: The Chen family at a ceremony celebrating their New Zealand citizenship with Sir James Barnes, Mayor of Dunedin. From left to right: Professor Peter Chen, Sir James Barnes, Mrs Jean Chen, Mai Chen, Annie Chen (later Chen-Green), Angel Chen (later Nicholson) and Mindy Chen (later Chen-Wishart)
— Unknown photographer, 1975

Quotation: Mai Chen, managing partner of Chen Palmer Partners and chairperson of the Superdiversity Centre, 31 July 2017 (Chen, 2017)

2015

16 Nov



Taxation (Bright-line Test for Residential Land) Act 2015

Rapidly rising house prices, particularly in Auckland, lead to the introduction of a bright-line test for the sale of residential property. With the 'exception of the main family home', this test requires 'income tax to be paid on any gains from the sale of residential property that is bought and sold within two years'. This is the closest New Zealand has to a capital gains tax. [t56–ends]

(Bell, 2017; Claus, Jacobsen & Jera, 2004: 18, fn. 33; Policy and Strategy, Inland Revenue & Treasury, 2015: 1; Roughan, 2017: 246–247)

2016

15 Jan



Report of Matike Mai Aotearoa published

He Whakaaro Here Whakaamu mō Aotearoa is a report prepared by Matike Mai Aotearoa – the Independent Working Group on Constitutional Transformation 'to develop and implement a model for an inclusive Constitution for Aotearoa based on tikanga and kawa, He Whakaputanga o te Rangatiratanga o Niu Tirenī of 1835, Te Tiriti o Waitangi of 1840, and other indigenous human rights instruments which enjoy a wide degree of international recognition'. 'Most of the discussions undertaken by the Working Group concentrated on the core imperatives and values of constitutionalism. Thus it was accepted for example that Te Tiriti o Waitangi provided for the continuation of the Māori constitutional order.' The discussion focused on constitutional values and 'the importance of relationships, whether they are environmental values or those that give meaning to the structure of a constitution. They may be defined as whakapapa values which overlap and influence each other just as the relationships in a whakapapa always do. They may be conceptualised under the following broad headings': the value of tikanga, the value of community, the value of belonging, the value of place, the value of balance, the value of conciliation and the value of structure (i.e. 'the need for a constitution to have structural conventions that promote basic democratic ideals of fair representation, openness and transparency'). [t3–2017] (NWO, 2016: 7, 69, 101)

2016

4 Feb



Trans-Pacific Partnership Agreement signed but not implemented

Representatives from 12 countries (Australia, Brunei, Canada, Chile, Japan, Malaysia, Mexico, New Zealand, Peru, Singapore, United States and Vietnam) meet in Auckland to sign the Trans-Pacific Partnership Agreement, known informally as the TPPA. The TPPA garners significant opposition from many New Zealanders, due to concerns about lack of public consultation over the deal and its potential to undermine New Zealand's sovereignty. If actioned, this agreement would be one of the largest ever multilateral trade deals, comprising 40% of the world's economy. On the day of the signing, thousands of protesters shut down parts of central Auckland. In early 2017 the United States withdraws from the agreement, meaning that the conditions required for the TPPA to come into force cannot be met and effectively rendering the agreement inoperative. However, discussions continue without the United States. [t16–2018]

(BBC, 2016; Howie, 2016; Stuff, 2017b; Trump, 2017)

2016

8 Mar



Kermadec Ocean Sanctuary Bill introduced

On 29 September 2015 Prime Minister John Key announces to the United Nations General Assembly New Zealand's plan to create one of the largest marine protection areas in the world. The Bill proposes that the sanctuary would cover an area of 620,000 km², '35 times larger than the combined area of New Zealand's existing 44 marine reserves', and more than twice as large as New Zealand's land area, making 15% of New Zealand's ocean fully protected. Progress on the bill stalls in September 2016 after talks between the government and Te Ohu Kaimoana, which represents iwi fishing interests, break down over the government's proposal to nullify Māori fishing rights in the area. As at the time of this publication, the bill is yet to progress past its second reading in parliament. [t34–2016]

(*Forbes*, 2016; *MFE*, n.d.[c]; *New Zealand Parliament*, n.d [b].; *Watkins*, 2015)

2016

30 Mar



New Zealand votes to retain current flag

The second referendum 'on the future of the New Zealand flag' results in New Zealand voting to keep the current flag. The decision is the culmination of a two-year process that costs \$26 million. The process involves invitations to the public to submit alternative flag designs, and the establishment of an expert panel to select a small number of flag designs for a second referendum. The first referendum is to choose the best alternative flag and the second referendum pits the current flag against a blue and black silver fern design. [t29–ends]

(*Electoral Commission*, 2016b; n.d.[c]; *NZ Herald*, 2016)

2016

5 Jun



Carbon dioxide over 400 ppm recorded

NIWA's Clean Air Monitoring Station at Baring Head Station overlooking Cook Strait records a climate-change milestone. 'Carbon dioxide readings officially passed 400 parts per million (ppm) – a level last reached over three million years ago.... The Baring Head station, which overlooks Cook Strait, has been operating since 1972 and the data collected there makes significant contributions to our global understanding of greenhouse gases. It boasts the longest running continuous carbon dioxide record in the Southern Hemisphere ... Long-serving NIWA staff recall the level once being a steady 345 ppm.' 'For comparison, the pre-industrial level of CO₂ in the atmosphere was 280 ppm. The Paris Agreement, signed by 197 countries, is aiming to keep global average temperature to well below 2°C above pre-industrial values. Scientists estimate that there is a 50% chance of attaining this if CO₂-equivalent emissions stabilise next century at 450 ppm. However, CO₂-equivalent emissions are different to CO₂ levels as they also take into account other greenhouse gases such as methane.' The carbon dioxide readings at Baring Head Station continue to increase; as at 26 November 2020 the reading is 409.6 ppm (compared with 408.4 a year ago and 386.9 ten years ago). [t33–2019]

(*Morton*, 2016; *NIWA*, 2016; n.d.)

2016

10 Jul



Awaroa Beach purchased by crowdfunding

A public crowdfunding campaign purchases ‘800 metres of pristine coastline’ for \$2.8 million and gifts it to the ‘Department of Conservation’s (DOC) estate’. The 7-hectare property becomes part of the Abel Tasman National Park. The crowdfunding efforts see nearly 40,000 donors across New Zealand pledge over \$2 million. Other contributors include the government (\$350,000) and the Joyce Fisher Charitable Trust (\$250,000). [t34–2016]

(McConnell, 2016; Sachdeva, 2016)

2016

11 Jul



Ashburton District Council decides not to sell freshwater rights

‘Ashburton District Council [cancels] the sale of water rights to bottled water company NZ Pure Blue.’ The initial decision to sell a resource consent that would have enabled the owner to extract up to 45 litres of water per second from the town’s aquifer through to 2046 begins a public discussion on fresh water ownership, with the government reiterating its view that no one owns fresh water. See image overleaf. [t38–ends]

(Mitchell, 2016; RNZ, 2016a)

2016

26 Jul



Predator free by 2050 target set

The government formally adopts a goal to make New Zealand predator-free by 2050. The late Sir Paul Callaghan was a proponent of this goal and stated: ‘It’s crazy and ambitious but I think it might be worth a shot.’ [t34–2019]

(Callaghan, 2012; Kirk, 2016)

2016

18 Aug



Ministry for Vulnerable Children (Oranga Tamariki) announced

This Ministry replaces the Child, Youth and Family government agency with the Ministry for Vulnerable Children (Oranga Tamariki). Social Development Minister Anne Tolley says, ‘The inclusion of an aspirational Maori name as part of the title reinforces our clear expectation that much more needs to be done to address the fact that 6 out of ten kids in care are Maori [and that this] is not a rebranding exercise. It is how this ministry performs, rather than its name, which will make a difference for vulnerable young people. It will also require strong leadership to implement the massive changes required over the next 4–5 years, as well as embed the necessary culture change within staff.’ However, the term ‘vulnerable’ comes under criticism, with many preferring the broader Māori name (‘Oranga Tamariki’ translates as child wellbeing). On 30 October 2017, the new Minister for Children, Tracey Martin, announces a change of name in a tweet, saying: ‘I have just been sworn in as the Minister for Children. Not Vulnerable but all children.’ The agency is now known as Oranga Tamariki: Ministry for Children. [t43–ends]

(Kennedy, 2017; MSD, n.d.[a]; Nicklin, 2017; Tolley, 2016)



‘There is no end to the complexity, but the state of our rivers, lakes, wetlands, estuaries, and aquifers is of great importance to this clean green country of ours. Increasing our understanding is a worthwhile investment and will pay dividends for our children and grandchildren.’

— Dr Jan Wright

Image: Protesters march against the sale of water rights in Ashburton
— Joseph Johnson, April 2016

Quotation: Parliamentary Commissioner for the Environment Dr Jan Wright, March 2012 (Wright, 2012)

2016

19 Aug



New Zealand Wars commemoration day established

Deputy Prime Minister Bill English announces the government's support for commemorating the New Zealand Wars during a speech 'at the 10th anniversary of the coronation of King Tuheitia, the head of the Kingitanga movement'. Previously two Ōtorohanga School students, Leah Bell and Waimarama Anderson, 'presented a 13,000-signature petition to Parliament in support of a national commemoration of the 19th-century Land Wars'. Representatives of 'New Zealand battle sites across the country' hold a hui and settle on the date of 28 October. Māori Development Minister and co-leader of the Māori Party Te Ururoa Flavell states, 'this day is significant as it also marks the signing of Te Whakaputanga – The Declaration of Independence in 1835 ... We lost more than 2750 lives during the wars and it's time we honour them in a similar way that we honour those who died overseas.' [t31–ends]

(Haunui-Thompson, 2016; Māori Television, 2016; Price, 2016; Young, A., 2016)

2016

5 Oct



Paris Agreement ratified

This agreement aims to cap global temperature rise at 2°C above pre-industrial levels. Under this agreement, New Zealand commits to reducing greenhouse gas emissions to 30% below 2005 levels by 2030. Prime Minister John Key notes that signing the agreement is an important statement and explains the significance of the emissions trading scheme for upholding New Zealand's target, saying 'we're one of the few countries in the world that has an emissions trading scheme ... and we're pouring tens of millions of dollars into scientific solutions [in agriculture].' On 1 June 2017 the United States announces it will withdraw from the Paris Agreement. Climate Change Issues Minister Paula Bennett indicates this will not alter New Zealand's commitment to the agreement. [t15–2016]

(Bennett, 2016; Bramwell, 2016; Kirk, 2017; Thomas, 2016; UNFCCC, n.d.; White House, 2017)

2016

28 Oct



Ross Sea Marine Protected Area established

A joint proposal from New Zealand and the United States to establish a marine protected area (MPA) in the Ross Sea is approved by the Commission for the Conservation of Antarctic Marine Living Resources (CCAMLR). All 25 member countries of CCAMLR agree to establish the Ross Sea MPA, which is to come into force in December 2017. It will be the world's largest marine sanctuary, covering 1.55 million km² of ocean. [t15–ends]

(CCAMLR, 2016; Davison, 2016a; Gudsell, 2016; Howard, 2016; MFAT, n.d.[b])



‘Scientists have known for a long time that this region is capable of producing complex earthquakes. Even so, the high level of complexity of the Kaikoura earthquake took many by surprise.’

— Dr Ian Hamling

Image: State Highway 1 near the town of Ward, south of Blenheim, after the 7.8 magnitude earthquake on 14 November 2016
— Anthony Phelps, 14 November 2016

Quotation: GNS Science geodesy specialist Dr Ian Hamling, March 2017 (*NZ Herald*, 2017b)

2016**5 Nov**

Occupation of Ihumātao begins

‘Initially the [Ihumātao] land was taken “by proclamation” during the Crown invasion of the Waikato in 1863. The land was then granted to the Wallace family who farmed it for the next 150 or so years. But in 2014, the government and Auckland Council designated 32 hectares adjacent to the Otūataua Stonefields Historic Reserve as a Special Housing Area (SHA). Two years later Fletcher Residential – a wholly-owned subsidiary of Fletcher Building – bought it with plans to construct 480 homes.’ The occupation of Ihumātao begins on 5 November when 20 people establish a camp to oppose Fletcher Building’s proposed housing development. The land is believed to be the site of ‘New Zealand’s earliest market gardens and a significant archaeological site’, and is ‘considered wāhi tapu by local hapū and iwi’. The protest group, known as SOUL (Save Our Unique Landscape) takes its concerns to the UN under the Declaration of the Rights of Indigenous People in April 2017, and the resulting UN report recognises ‘that consultation and consent from Māori had not been adequately sought’. On 23 July 2019 an eviction notice is served to protesters, pushing the Ihumātao protests into mainstream media and seeing thousands of people join the protest. A resolution is yet to be reached. [t7–ends]

(Fernandes, 2019; RNZ, 2020d)

2016**14 Nov**

Kaikōura earthquake

A magnitude 7.8 earthquake, centred near Kaikōura, results in two fatalities. The earthquake damages property, causing approximately 5000 landslides and closing both State Highway 1 and the main trunk railway line between Picton and Christchurch. Parts of the South Island are later discovered to have moved 5 metres closer to the North Island and ground is raised 8 metres higher around the Papatea Fault, with parts of the seabed now above sea level. The impact is felt in Wellington, where commercial buildings are significantly damaged. See image opposite. [t62–2019]

(Devlin, 2016; Geonet, 2017; McSaveney, 2016; Mitchell & Jones, 2016; NZ Herald, 2017b; NZTA, 2017)

2016**15 Nov**

First United States warship enters New Zealand waters in 33 years

The warship USS *Sampson* is the first United States warship to enter New Zealand territory since Prime Minister David Lange refused to allow entry to the USS *Buchanan* in 1985. This marks the end of a diplomatic stalemate and is seen by many anti-nuclear campaigners as a victory for New Zealand nuclear policy. The USS *Sampson* is due to take part in the Royal New Zealand Navy’s 75th Anniversary celebrations in Auckland; however, the warship instead sails to Kaikōura to join the earthquake relief effort. [t14–2020]

(Nichols, 2016; Phillips, 2009c; Small, V., & Watkins, T., 2016)

2016

18 Dec



Minister Responsible for Social Investment announced

Prime Minister Bill English announces this new role as part of a wider initiative to embed social investment in public policy. In 2015 he describes social investment as ‘a more rigorous and evidence-based feedback loop linking service delivery to a better understanding of people’s needs and indicators of the effectiveness of social services’. He notes that it needs to take account of the long term and measure effectiveness systematically, in order to ‘do more of what works – and stop things that don’t’. The Social Investment Agency, a stand-alone departmental agency hosted within the State Services Commission, begins operation in July 2017. ‘It’s called social investment, not spending, because it’s about investing resources upfront to enable people in need to thrive over the longer-term.’ In March 2020 the agency changes its name to the Social Wellbeing Agency, in line with other government initiatives such as the 2019 Wellbeing Budget and the Wellbeing Indicators. [t41–ends]

(Adams, A., 2017; Davison, 2016b; English, 2015; Sepuloni, 2020; SIA, 2017a; 2017b; Social Wellbeing Agency, n.d.)

2017

20 Mar



Whanganui River becomes a legal entity

The Te Awa Tupua (Whanganui River Claims Settlement) Act 2017 recognises the Whanganui River’s legal personhood, marking the end of over 160 years of attempts by local iwi to get formal acknowledgement and protection of their spiritual connection to the ancestral river. The settlement recognises the river in legislation as ‘an indivisible and living whole ... incorporating its tributaries and all its physical and metaphysical elements’. This settlement follows the precedent set by Te Urewera Act 2014 and indicates that ‘people are catching up’ to a Māori world view. See image opposite. [t3–ends]

(Haunui-Thompson, 2017b; OTS, 2014)

2017

20 Apr



Australia introduces new citizenship rules

New Australian citizenship rules are introduced, stipulating that new applicants ‘must have been a permanent resident for four years’. This change undercuts a 2016 policy agreement between New Zealand and Australia to create ‘a streamlined pathway to Australian citizenship for many New Zealanders’. Under this prior agreement, New Zealanders ‘who have been living in Australia for at least five years’ who also ‘earned more than [AUD]\$53,000 for five consecutive years’ were able to apply for permanent residency and then, a year later, for Australian citizenship. Under the new restrictions, they must now wait nine years. [t17–ends]

(AMN, 2017; Davison, 2017; Office of the Prime Minister of Australia, 2016)



‘Our entire existence as a people is intrinsically linked to the river as reflected in our saying: “Ko au te awa, ko te awa ko au – I am the river and the river is me”.’

— Gerrard Albert

Image: A photo of the Whanganui River taken at the McGuinness Institute’s *LocalNZ: Connecting youth committed to local government* workshop in 2017, the year the river became a legal entity
— Regan Thwaites, 2017

Quotation: Whanganui iwi spokesman Gerrard Albert, 5 August 2014 (*Wanganui Chronicle*, 2014)



‘When we sat down to think about the overall design of this boat three years ago the benefits of cycling as opposed to regular grinding were obvious ...’

— Dan Bernasconi

Image: Cyclors (cycling sailors) power Emirates Team New Zealand to victory over Oracle Team USA in the 35th America's Cup regatta in Bermuda
— Richard Hodder, June 2017

Quotation: Emirates Team New Zealand Technical Director Dan Bernasconi, 16 February 2017 (Emirates Team New Zealand, 2017)

2017**24 Jun**

Lorde becomes first New Zealander to top US Billboard Hot 200 Album Chart

Ella Yelich-O'Connor is an Auckland-based singer known as Lorde. Her album *Melodrama* reaches number one in the US. Four years earlier, on 3 October 2013, at the age of 16, she became the first New Zealand artist to top the US Billboard Charts with her single 'Royals'. [t28–2020]

(*Cardy*, 2013; *Stuff*, 2013; 2017c)

2017**27 Jun**

Emirates Team New Zealand win America's Cup

Emirates Team New Zealand win the 35th America's Cup, defeating Oracle Team USA 7–1 in Bermuda. The win maintains Team New Zealand's reputation for technical expertise and innovation, as 'cyclors' (cycling sailors) replace grinders by riding stationary bicycles to power boom and sail adjustments. An 'eclectic mix of athletes' make up Team New Zealand, with an Olympic medallist cyclist and rower joining the crew to enhance the 'pure sailing talent' of the sailors. Team New Zealand's 26-year-old helmsman Peter Burling, a Rio 2016 Olympic Games gold medallist, is the youngest helmsman to win the cup. See image opposite. [t32–2018]

(*Johnstone*, 2017; *NZ Herald*, 2017c; *Watters*, 2017)

2017**19 Oct**

Ardern becomes first leader of party with second-largest share of seats to be appointed Prime Minister

The official results of the 23 September 2017 general election make NZ First 'the kingmaker'. On 19 October, leader Winston Peters announces that NZ First is entering a coalition with the Labour Party. Incumbent Prime Minister Bill English (leader of the National Party, which has the largest share of seats) advises Labour leader Jacinda Ardern that negotiations between National and NZ First have come to an end. The Green Party then publicly confirms its agreement with Labour on confidence and supply. This satisfies the Governor-General on quantity (the majority of seats in the House) and clarity (the result of negotiations are now in the public domain), and she appoints Ardern as prime minister designate. On 26 October, Ardern is sworn in as the world's youngest female state leader and the youngest New Zealand leader in 161 years. On 8 November the Governor-General opens New Zealand's 52nd Parliament. See Timeline 6: Political Agreements. [t21–2020]

(*DPMC*, pers. comm., 2 October 2020; *Economist*, 2017; *Electoral Commission*, n.d.[a]; *Government House*, 2017; 2020)

2018

21 Jan



First successful space launch into orbit from New Zealand soil

Rocket Lab successfully launches ‘three mini satellites into a low Earth orbit’, the first time this has been done from New Zealand. Founder Peter Beck said that the launch marked the ‘beginning of a new era in commercial access to space’. Previously, on 25 May 2017, Rocket Lab had successfully launched a flight into space, although this flight did not make it into orbit. [t54–ends]

(RNZ, 2018; Ryan, 2018)

2018

8 Mar



Comprehensive and Progressive Agreement for Trans-Pacific Partnership (CPTPP) signed

The CPTPP free trade agreement is signed by 11 countries in the Asia-Pacific region, including New Zealand, Australia, Brunei, Canada, Chile, Japan, Malaysia, Mexico, Peru, Singapore, and Vietnam. The agreement includes commitments to ‘safeguard high labour and environmental standards across the Asia-Pacific region’, preserve ‘New Zealand’s right to make laws to protect our people and our environment’, uphold the Treaty of Waitangi and ‘create jobs that will help generate a better standard of living for New Zealanders’. It is also the first trade agreement prohibiting subsidies that encourage illegal fishing. [t16–2020]

(MFAT, n.d.[c])

2018

11 Apr



First public inquiry into the overseas actions of the New Zealand Defence Force announced

Attorney-General David Parker announces a government inquiry will be held into Operation Burnham (undertaken in Afghanistan on 21–22 August 2010) and related events. This follows a series of serious allegations, including civilian casualties, made against the New Zealand Defence Force (NZDF) by authors Nicky Hager and Jon Stephenson in their 2017 book *Hit and Run*. The inquiry reports back to the Attorney-General on 17 July 2020. The report finds ‘[t]he conduct of TF81 personnel throughout Operation Burnham was professional’ and that ‘operations were planned in accordance with standard operating procedures’. However, it also finds that the ‘NZDF made a series of erroneous and misleading public statements about the possibility of civilian casualties on Operation Burnham from 2011 to 2017’ and that ‘NZDF failed to take appropriate steps after the operation to determine what happened. It did not conduct any effective investigation into the allegations of civilian casualties; nor did it appear to give any serious consideration to whether such an investigation was appropriate, despite clear ministerial concern about the allegations.’ The report makes four recommendations ‘to address some of the problems identified by the Inquiry’, including ‘the establishment, by legislation, of an office of the Independent Inspector General of Defence, to be located outside the NZDF organisational structure ... to facilitate independent oversight of NZDF and enhance its democratic accountability’. [t66–2019]

(DIA, 2020a; New Zealand Gazette, 2018b; Parker, D., 2018; Report of the Government Inquiry into Operation Burnham, 2020: 24, 25, 30, 33, 34)

2018

22 Aug



Foreign investors are required to undergo further assessments

The Overseas Investment Amendment Act 2018 bans foreign investors from buying existing houses in New Zealand. Foreigners with residency status in New Zealand and non-resident Australian and Singaporean nationals are exempt. There is concern that foreign home buyers have put too much pressure on infrastructure and house prices. Minister for Economic Development David Parker states: 'It's the right of people who live permanently in our country ... to buy our homes.' The Act is further amended in 2020 under the Overseas Investment (Urgent Measures) Amendment Act 2020. It adds checks and balances to protect businesses important to New Zealand's economy, communities and national security, and introduces a notification pathway for business transactions involving the acquisition of a controlling interest, alongside existing consent pathways for significant business and sensitive land assets. [t44–ends]

(BBC, 2018; LINZ, 2020)

2018

2 Dec



Young Football Ferns win bronze at FIFA under-17s World Cup

The Young Football Ferns beat Canada 2-1 in the bronze medal match at the FIFA Under-17s Women's World Cup. Grace Wisnewski scores the fastest goal in the tournament's history, netting her first goal of the game after 15 seconds. This third-place finish represents the best result of any New Zealand team, male or female and across all of the age groups, at a FIFA World Cup. [t32–2019]

(Rollo, 2018)

2018

10 Dec



Ministerial diaries made public

On 2 March 2018, Minister for Climate Change James Shaw announces the Green Party will share their ministerial diaries with the public because 'New Zealanders deserve to know who's meeting with our MPs and ministers, and what the purpose of those meetings are'. In 2019, Cabinet extends this approach to all ministers; from January 2019 onwards, a summary of ministerial diaries will be made available. [t12–2020]

(Hipkins, 2018; Shaw, J., 2018)

2019

5 Feb



Nelson wildfires

Sparks from farming equipment cause wildfires in Pigeon Valley that burn over 2300 hectares and cause 3000 people to flee their homes. These are New Zealand's largest wildfires since the Canterbury fires in 1955. [t62–2019]

(BBC, 2019; Skerret & Tukia, 2019).



‘You cannot turn the clock back, but what we can do from now is we can either beat ourselves and suffer, or turn around and turn this experience into a better future.’

— Farid Ahmed

Image: Farid Ahmed pictured holding a photograph of his family, including wife Husna Ahmed, who was killed in the Christchurch mosques terror attack on 15 March 2019
— Alan Gibson, 18 March 2019

Quotation: Muslim leader Farid Ahmed, March 2019 (Leask, 2019)

2019

15 Mar



Christchurch mosques attacked by white supremacist

Worshippers at Al Noor and Linwood mosques for *Jumu'ah* (Friday afternoon prayers) are attacked by a lone gunman. A total of 51 people are killed and 50 more are injured. See image opposite. The attack leads to the banning of semi-automatic guns in New Zealand, and a gun buyback scheme. On 25 September 2019 Prime Minister Jacinda Ardern delivers a speech to the United Nations General Assembly, calling on global leaders to fight extremism. On 26 March 2020 the gunman, an Australian, pleads guilty to 51 counts of murder, 40 charges of attempted murder, and a charge under the Terrorism Suppression Act 2002. He is New Zealand's first convicted terrorist, and on 27 August 2020 is sentenced to life in prison without parole, the first time in Aotearoa's history that 'a convicted person has ever been imprisoned with no possibility of parole'. On 1 September 2020, the Prime Minister designates the shooter as a 'terrorist entity' under section 22 of the Terrorism Suppression Act 2002, bringing the total number of terrorist entities designated under New Zealand law to 20. [t66–ends] (AAP, 2020; DIA, 2020b; McCulloch, 2019; NZ Herald, 2020a; RNZ, 2020e; 2020f; 2020g)

2019

30 May



First Wellbeing Budget in world released

The New Zealand government releases the 2019 Budget as the Wellbeing Budget – the first government budget in the world to be designed on the basis of 'improving the wellbeing of our people, protecting the environment and strengthening ... our communities'. The operating Budget allowance increases from \$2.4 billion to \$3.8 billion. On 30 June 2020, the Public Finance (Wellbeing) Amendment Act 2020 is passed, requiring the fiscal strategy report to explain how wellbeing objectives have guided the Government's Budget decisions. The Act also requires the Minister of Finance to regularly report to Parliament on New Zealanders' wellbeing, how it has changed over time, its sustainability, and any risk to wellbeing. [t10–ends] (Ainge Roy, 2019a; Robertson, G., 2019)

2019

1 Jul



Plastic bags ban begins

Following a six-month phase-out period, single-use plastic shopping bags are banned in New Zealand. Businesses cannot supply these bags to customers. The ban includes 'all new single-use plastic shopping bags with handles that are made of plastic up to 70 microns in thickness'. It follows a five-week public consultation process in 2018, 'where 92 per cent of submitters supported the proposed mandatory phase out'. [t34–2019] (MFE, 2019a; Sage, 2018)

2019

21 Jul



Silver Ferns win Netball World Cup

The Silver Ferns win the 2019 INF Netball World Cup in Liverpool, beating Australia 52–51. The team had previously won in 1967, 1979, 1987 and 2003. [t32–2020] (Francis, 2019)

2019

14 Aug



Ancient giant penguin fossil found in Waipara

Fossil remains of an ancient giant penguin are discovered in Waipara. The penguin, named *Crossvallia waiparensis*, is the fifth ancient penguin species uncovered at the site. Testing on the fossils suggests that they were about 1.6 m tall and weighed around 80 kg. [t34–ends]

(Barkham, 2019)

2019

12 Sep



History to be compulsory in school curriculum

Responding to calls from New Zealanders for greater knowledge of Aotearoa New Zealand's histories and identities, the government announces that New Zealand history will 'be taught in all schools and kura by 2022'. Updates to *The New Zealand Curriculum* and *Te Marautanga o Aotearoa* will make 'explicit' the expectation that all ākonga and learners have the opportunity to learn about Aotearoa New Zealand's histories. The updates are 'expected to include: the arrival of Māori to Aotearoa New Zealand; the first encounters and early colonial history of Aotearoa New Zealand; Te Tiriti o Waitangi / Treaty of Waitangi and its history; colonisation of, and immigration to, Aotearoa New Zealand, including the New Zealand Wars; the evolving national identity of Aotearoa New Zealand in the late 19th and early 20th centuries; Aotearoa New Zealand's role in the Pacific; Aotearoa New Zealand in the late 20th century and the evolution of a national identity with cultural plurality.' Ron Crosby, a former court lawyer, argues that this list should include the Musket Wars. 'Human impacts on such a level and rate were massively beyond those of any previous or subsequent warfare in Aotearoa over a similar time scale.' [t58–ends]

(Arderin & Hipkins, 2019; Crosby, 2020: 19, 23; Education Gazette, 2019)

2019

20 Sep



'Make it 16' campaign launches

The campaign is launched at Parliament. The group takes a case to the High Court, testing the rights of 16- and 17-year-olds to be able to vote in elections. Wellington High School student Sophie Crozier states: 'We're allowed to have sex and to consent to our own medical care – so why should we not vote? ... we're part of this democracy too.' On 7 October, in a preliminary legal argument, a judge at the High Court rules against allowing the campaign to progress, noting that restricting the voting age to 18 is justified. [t8–2019]

(Desmarais, 2019; Scoop, 2020; Stuff, 2020a)

2019

27 Sep



School Strike 4 Climate marches

An estimated 170,000 people join over 40 different events held around New Zealand as part of the international movement sparked by Greta Thunberg to urge governments and business to take action on climate change. The School Strike 4 Climate, organised largely by school students, sees 3.5% of New Zealand's population abandoning work and school to participate in marches and protests. See image overleaf. [t8–2020]

(RNZ, 2019)

2019

13 Nov



Climate Change Response (Zero Carbon) Amendment Act

The Climate Change Response (Zero Carbon) Amendment Bill receives Royal Assent. This legislation provides a framework for New Zealand to adapt and mitigate the effects of climate change. It sets new domestic greenhouse-gas emissions reduction targets for New Zealand, establishes a system of emissions budgets and establishes a new Climate Change Commission. [t33–ends]

(MFE, 2019b; Shaw, J., 2019)

2019

6 Dec



Foreign donations to political parties restricted

Amendments to the Electoral Act 1993 restrict foreign political donations to political parties and candidates to \$50 in order to prevent foreign interference in elections. [t4–2019]

(Ainge Roy, 2019b; New Zealand Parliament, 2019a)

2019

9 Dec



Whakaari/White Island eruption

Whakaari/White Island erupts with 47 people on the island, 38 of whom are cruise ship passengers. A total of 21 people are killed, and victims are treated in Australian and New Zealand hospitals. [t62–ends]

(RNZ, 2020h)

2019

10 Dec



The Electoral (Entrenchment of Māori Seats) Amendment Bill withdrawn

The Electoral (Entrenchment of Māori Seats) Amendment Bill, which aimed to entrench the provisions of the Electoral Act 1993 that relate to the Māori electorates, is pulled on its second reading in the House. Eighteen months earlier, on 5 July 2018, the acting Prime Minister, New Zealand First leader Winston Peters, called for a two-pronged referendum on whether Māori seats should be entrenched, or should go altogether. [t4–2020]

(Dreaver, 2018; New Zealand Parliament, 2019b)

2020

10 Feb



Waititi wins Oscar for *Jojo Rabbit*

Taika Waititi becomes the first indigenous person to win an Oscar for Best Adapted Screenplay. He becomes the second Māori to win an Oscar, the first being Hammond Peek, who won Best Sound Mixing in 2003 and 2005 for *The Lord of the Rings: Return of the King* and *King Kong* respectively. [t28–ends]

(McConnell, 2020)

‘In 1996 many throughout the world were talking about climate change, sustainable energy policies, toxic chemicals, human rights, genetic engineering, and the failure of our current ways of measuring economic success. But this Parliament, mostly, was not.’

— Jeanette Fitzsimons

Image: School Strike 4 Climate in Wellington on 27 September 2019
— Becky Jenkins, 27 September 2019

Quotation: Former Green Party co-leader Jeanette Fitzsimons, 10 February 2010 (from her Valedictory Statement) (Fitzsimons, 2010)



IF YOU CHOOSE
TO FAIL US.
I SAY:
"WE WILL NEVER
FORGIVE"

THERE IS NO
PLANET

I CANT
SWIM

ST
MAKING
DA

2020

28 Feb



First COVID-19 case confirmed in New Zealand

On 31 December 2019 the World Health Organization (WHO) is first notified of a pneumonia-like illness circulating in Wuhan, China. Cases begin to emerge elsewhere around the world, with the first New Zealand case recorded on 28 February 2020. This event leads to an Epidemic Notice being issued on 23 March 2020 and a State of Emergency declared on 25 March 2020. See Timeline 13: COVID-19 for other key dates. See image opposite. [t40–2020]

(Civil Defence, n.d.; MOH, 2020a; 2020b; RNZ, 2020i)

2020

17 Mar



Governor-General discusses situation if unable to gain ‘quantity’ or ‘clarity’

Governor-General Dame Patsy Reddy clarifies the situation if in the future she is unable to gain ‘quantity’ or ‘clarity’ and therefore unable to appoint a new government. ‘Of course, it may well be that even at this point no party leader is able to muster the support necessary to win a confidence vote. The question is then whether another election is required to resolve the situation. In that event, the incumbent Prime Minister would be bound by the caretaker convention. Consequently, the Governor-General would expect the caretaker Prime Minister to consult other parties on any decision to advise the calling of another election, to ensure that the advice has the support of a majority of the House. It is the responsibility of the members of Parliament to resolve matters so that the Governor-General is not required to consider dissolving Parliament and calling an election without ministerial advice.’ [t23–ends]

(Government House, 2020)

2020

18 Mar



Abortion law reformed

Abortion is removed from the Crimes Act, having previously been the only medical procedure considered a crime. The reforms enable women, in consultation with a qualified health practitioner, to decide to have an abortion for pregnancies up to 20 weeks’ gestation, and give women the right to a statutory test if wishing to have an abortion for pregnancies over 20 weeks’ gestation. [t39–ends]

(Little, A., 2020)

2020

24 Mar



Olympic Games postponed for first time

The International Olympic Committee (IOC) announces in a joint statement with the Tokyo 2020 Organising Committee that the Olympic Games Tokyo 2020 will be postponed to 2021 in light of the ‘accelerating’ COVID-19 pandemic. This is the first time an Olympic Games has been postponed in the competition’s history, although they were cancelled in 1916, 1940 and 1944 due to the First and Second World Wars. [t32–ends]

(Ingle & McCurry, 2020; IOC, 2020)



‘In short, the effort of our team of 5 million has broken the chain of transmission and taken a quantum leap forward in our goal to eliminate the virus.’

— Prime Minister Jacinda Ardern

Image: Teddy bears became a common sight around the country as New Zealanders, inspired by the book *We're Going on a Bear Hunt*, worked together to entertain children during the first national COVID-19 lockdown. This bear fashioned from hay bales is at Lake Grassmere
— Wendy McGuinness, 9 July 2020

Quotation: Prime Minister Jacinda Ardern, 20 April 2020 (*NZ Herald*, 2020b)

2020

25 Mar



Move up to Alert Level 4, State of National Emergency declared and Epidemic Response Committee established

A State of National Emergency is declared for the second time since the passing of the Civil Defence Emergency Management Act 2002 and the whole country moves up to Alert Level 4. The Epidemic Response Committee is established 'to consider and report to the House on matters relating to the government's management of the COVID-19 epidemic'. The Committee, chaired by the Leader of the Opposition and made up of MPs from across the House of Representatives, is set up to scrutinise the government response to the COVID-19 pandemic during Parliament's adjournment. It is neither a government or an opposition initiative, but an initiative of Parliament that is supported by parliamentary staff who work for the Clerk of the House. It is disestablished on 26 May 2020, shortly after New Zealand moves down to Alert 2 on 14 May. See Timeline 13: COVID-19 for other key dates. [t40-ends]

(*Civil Defence, n.d.; Maoate-Cox, 2020; New Zealand Parliament, 2020a*)

2020

May



Petition to make Matariki a public holiday

ActionStation director Laura O'Connell Rapira calls for the Holidays Act 2003 to be amended to include a public holiday that marks Matariki. Māori astronomer Dr Rangi Mātāmua says: '[Matariki is] underpinned by a number of values and principles, but its major points are remembering those who are no longer with us and saying farewell to those who've passed and to the year that's passed. It's also celebrating the present and all the things we've got to be thankful for. And it's planning for the future with a promise of a new year, new times and new beginnings.' [t8-2020]

(*ActionStation, 2020; Husband, 2020; McGuinness Institute, 2017; RNZ, 2020j*)

2020

1 Jun



Black Lives Matter protests begin

The death of George Floyd at the hands of Minneapolis police officers on 25 March 2020 sparks protests across the world, reigniting the Black Lives Matter movement. Solidarity actions and marches take place across Aotearoa from 12 to 14 June. In response to concerns from Waikato-Tainui, the statue of Captain John Hamilton is removed from Hamilton Civic Square by the Hamilton City Council the day before the Hamilton march. On 14 June, significant marches take place in Auckland and Wellington. [t8-ends]

(*O'Dwyer, 2020; Owen & Chumko, 2020*)

2020**17 Jun**

Free trade agreement negotiations with United Kingdom begin

The United Kingdom and New Zealand enter discussions to progress a bilateral agreement post-Brexit that aims to provide significant benefits for the citizens of both countries. New Zealand announces five key objectives: 'An agreement that provides comprehensive and commercially meaningful access for exporters by removing tariffs and reducing other barriers that impact goods and services trade and investment activity; Outcomes which reflect New Zealand's Trade for All agenda on sustainable development (including environment, climate change and labour) and inclusive trade (for Māori, women and small and medium enterprises in particular); An agreement that preserves the right of governments to regulate in the public interest, including for the environment, education, health and well-being of New Zealanders; An agreement that preserves the unique status of the Treaty of Waitangi; and An agreement that does not include Investor State Dispute Settlement provisions.' In 2019, the UK is New Zealand's sixth-largest trading partner, with two-way trade totalling more than \$6 billion. [t16-ends]

(Compton, 2020; Coughlan, 2020; MFAT, n.d.[d])

2020**29 Jun**

Some prisoners regain right to vote

Before 1993 and after 2010 no prisoners were permitted to vote. However, between 1993 and 2010, prisoners were able to vote if serving sentences of less than three years. In 2020 two amendments to the Electoral Act 1993 legislation are passed: the Electoral (Registration of Sentenced Prisoners) Amendment Act 2020 and the Electoral (Registration of Sentenced Prisoners) Amendment Act (No 2) 2020. Together the amendments enable people who are serving a sentence of imprisonment for less than three years to vote. The amendments also assist prisoners in enrolling to vote on their release from prison after completing a longer sentence. This change likely came about as a result of a 24 July 2015 ruling: *Taylor v Attorney-General*. The New Zealand High Court Judge effectively declared that New Zealand's Parliament fell well short of its rights standards when it enacted the Electoral (Disqualification of Sentenced Prisoners) Amendment Act 2010. The decision begins with the following statement: 'A democracy is built around the idea that a state is governed by elected members of a legislative body. For that reason, the right to vote is arguably the most important civic right in a free and democratic society.' This judgment is considered to have reinforced what matters to democracy. [t4-ends]

(Britton, 2015; New Zealand Parliament, 2020b; Taylor v Attorney-General, 2015)

2020**29 Jun**

First Algorithm Charter for public agencies in world released

Algorithms are used by public agencies to process and interpret large amounts of data; the Charter aims to ensure algorithms are used in a fair, ethical and transparent manner. There are 25 founding signatories across government. [t12-2020]

(Data.govt.nz, 2020; Shaw, J., 2020a)

2020

28 Jul



Extradition treaty with Hong Kong suspended over China's controversial security law

The new National Security Law passed in China is considered by many to break Hong Kong's 'one country, two systems' framework. The law allows extradition from Hong Kong to the Chinese mainland for trial. This covers crimes of separatist activity, state subversion, terrorist activity and collusion with foreign forces (which can be punishable by life in prison). As a result, Deputy Prime Minister Winston Peters suspends New Zealand's extradition treaty with Hong Kong. He also announces New Zealand will 'treat military and dual-use goods and technology exports to Hong Kong in the same way as we treat those exports to China' and updates 'travel advice to alert New Zealanders to the risks presented by the National Security Law'. [t14–ends]

(Small, Z., 2020)

2020

6 Aug



Public Service Act 2020

The Act states a 'chief executive of a department must give a long-term insights briefing to the appropriate Minister at least once every 3 years and must do so independently of Ministers. The purpose of a briefing is to make available into the public domain – (a) information about medium- and long-term trends, risks, and opportunities that affect or may affect New Zealand and New Zealand society: (b) information and impartial analysis, including policy options for responding to matters in the categories referred to in paragraph (a).' The legislation sets out five public service principles and five public service values. The principles are political neutrality, free and frank advice, merit-based appointments, open government and stewardship (including proactively promoting stewardship of the public service, including of its long-term capability and its people; its institutional knowledge and information; its systems and processes; its assets; and the legislation administered by agencies). The values for the public service are to seek to be impartial, accountable, trustworthy, respectful and responsive. [t20–ends]

2020

25 Aug



NZX and others hit by series of cyber-attacks

The NZX halts trading for four consecutive days after its website is overwhelmed by distributed denial of service (DDoS) cyber-attacks from offshore. Other organisations impacted include MetService, Mt Ruapehu's ski fields, Westpac and TSB. News websites Stuff and RNZ are also targeted but their sites remain intact. A recent report notes that 'New Zealand's nationally significant organisations continue to be the target of frequent cyber-attacks from a range of malicious actors, according to the National Cyber Security Centre (NCSC), a part of the Government Communications Security Bureau. ... From 1 July 2019 to 30 June 2020, the NCSC recorded 352 cyber security incidents compared with 339 incidents in the previous 12 months. Of those incidents recorded, 30 percent were able to be linked to state-sponsored actors.' [t63–ends]

(Anthony, 2020; GCSB, 2020; RNZ, 2020k; 2020l; 2020m)

2020**1 Sep**

Government joins legal case over smelter toxic waste

Minister for the Environment David Parker announces that the government will join the Environmental Defence Society (EDS) in the Environment Court against Rio Tinto, over the storing of 10,000 tonnes of ouvea premix, the by-product of aluminium production at Tiwai Point (at the smelter owned by Rio Tinto), in a former paper mill in Mātaura. The dross has been stored there for six years, and is causing concern given that the paper mill is within the flooding zone of the Mātaura River. When wet, the dross creates ammonia gas which is toxic to humans and the environment. [t64–ends]

(Houlahan, 2020; RNZ, 2020n).

2020**15 Sep**

First mandatory climate-related financial disclosure regime in world announced

Minister for Climate Change James Shaw announces Cabinet has agreed to a proposal to mandate climate risk reporting for a selected number of entities, including banks, large Crown financial institutions and NZX-listed companies. The new regime will require entities to report on 'governance arrangements, risks management and strategies for mitigating climate change impacts' using the international Task Force on Climate-related Financial Disclosures (TCFD) framework. The External Reporting Board (XRB), New Zealand's accounting and auditing standard-setters, will 'develop one or more reporting standards, which entities may either comply with, or if they do not comply, explain why not' and the Financial Markets Authority (FMA) will 'be responsible for independent monitoring, reporting and enforcement'. This makes New Zealand the first country in the world to introduce a mandatory climate-related financial disclosure regime. [t12–ends]

(Shaw, J., 2020b)

2020**17 Sep**

COVID-19 recession begins

The economic impacts of COVID-19 are evident in the GDP results which show that the economy has fallen 12.4% on the same quarter a year ago, while the annual average growth rate fell 2%. The recession comes as a result of the COVID-19 lockdown and border measures and is the first recession in a decade. [t47–ends]

(NZ Herald, 2020c; RNZ, 2020o)

2020

17 Oct



Ardern becomes first Prime Minister to gain a single-party majority since MMP

The Labour Party gains 54% of the seats in the House of Representatives (from gaining 50% of the votes). This is the first time since the introduction of MMP that a political party can govern alone. However, the Labour Party decides to enter a co-operation agreement with the Green Party (see Timeline 6: Political Agreements, p. 281). The last time a governing party won a majority of the vote was in 1951. Key statistics include:

- Enrolments increase. 94% of estimated eligible voters enrolled in 2020 compared with 90% in 2017. This is largely due to an increase in 18- to 29-year-olds enrolling (78% in 2020 compared with 71% in 2017) and an increase in overseas enrolments (67,000 in 2020 compared with 53,000 in 2017).
- Roll breakdown remains the same. 92% of enrolled voters are on the general roll and 8% on the Māori roll (which is similar to the 2017 election).
- Technology usage increases. For example, from 30 September overseas voters use a new download and upload service to receive and return voting papers.
- Advance voting increases. Overall 58% of the country's 3.7 million estimated eligible voters cast a vote before polling day. This may be partly due to the 2020 election taking place during the COVID-19 pandemic, where voters are asked to vote early and the number of voting places are increased to reduce queues. Advance voting begins two weeks before the polling date (two days earlier than the 2017 election) with 450 voting places open on 3 October 2020, increasing to 2600 on polling day.
- Voter turnout increases. The percentage of voters out of all enrolled electors is 81.3%, compared with 79.8% in 2017 and 77.9% in 2014.
- The election delivers New Zealand significantly more women MPs (almost 50%, in comparison with 38% in 2017; it was 14% in 1989), the first woman Foreign Minister (Nanaia Mahuta), the first openly gay Deputy Prime Minister (Grant Robertson) and the most LGBTQIA+ Parliament in the world (about 10% of MPs). [t21-ends]

(Electoral Commission, 2017b; 2017c; 2017d; 2020b; 2020c; 2020d; n.d.[a]; Mishra, 2020; New Zealand Parliament, 2018; Preston, 2020; Shaw, R., 2020; Small, Z., & O'Driscoll, E., 2020; Statistics NZ, 1990: 61)

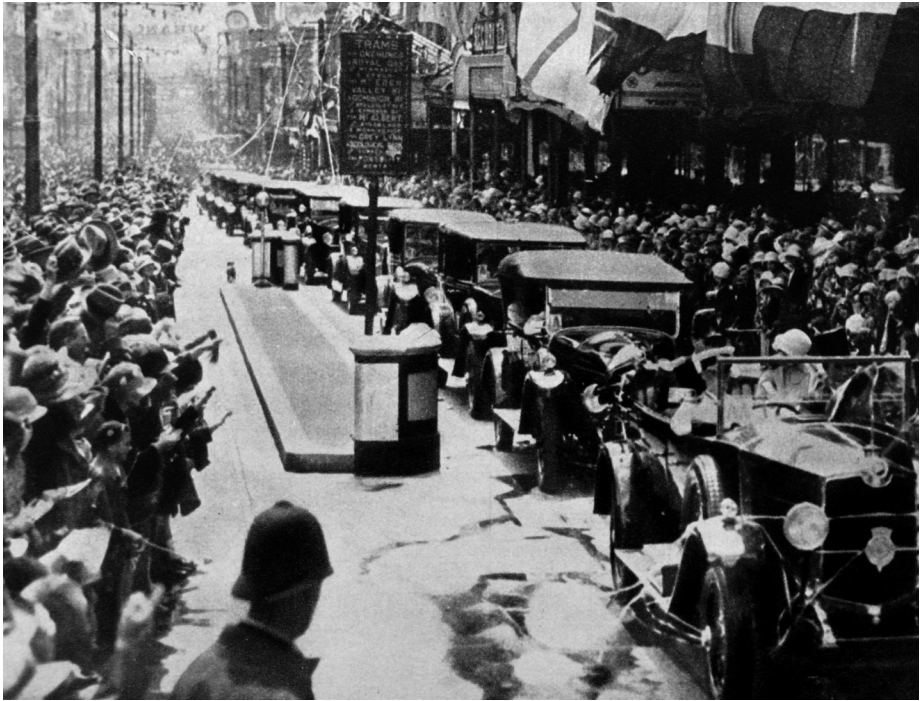


‘We have to learn the lessons [from COVID-19]. In many ways, we dodged a bullet. We were not ready for this.’

— Former Prime Minister Helen Clark

Image: Dr Alistair Young at Khandallah Medical Centre, Wellington
— Wendy McGuinness, 15 September 2020

Quotation: Former Prime Minister Helen Clark, 6 August 2020 (Murphy, 2020)



‘The Queen reigns ... but the government rules ... so long as it has the support of the House of Representatives ...’

— 2017 *Cabinet Manual*

Image: The Duke and Duchess of York (later King George VI and Queen Elizabeth) arriving in New Zealand. Even the second in line to the throne draws significant crowds in 1927.
— Unknown photographer, 10 April 1927

Quotation: This excerpt from the 2017 *Cabinet Manual* illustrates in one sentence how New Zealand’s democracy works in practice. (DPMC, 2017a: 3)

2. Heads of State

The reigning British Monarch is New Zealand’s Sovereign and Head of State. Together the Sovereign and the House of Representatives comprise the Parliament of New Zealand.

Since 1974 the current Sovereign has been styled ‘Queen of New Zealand’ or, in full, ‘Elizabeth the Second, by the Grace of God Queen of New Zealand and Her Other Realms and Territories, Head of the Commonwealth, Defender of the Faith’. In addition to being New Zealand’s queen, Elizabeth II is also the Queen of the United Kingdom, Australia, Canada, Jamaica, Papua New Guinea, and ten other countries.

Name	Term
Queen Victoria of the United Kingdom	1837–1901
King Edward VII of the United Kingdom	1901–1910
King George V of the United Kingdom	1910–1936
King Edward VIII of the United Kingdom	1936–1936
King George VI of the United Kingdom	1936–1952
Queen Elizabeth II of the United Kingdom and New Zealand (1953–1974)	1952–
Elizabeth the Second, Queen of New Zealand (1974–)	

— Adapted from Commonwealth Secretariat, n.d.[c]; Constitution Act 1986: s2(1); s14(1); Parliamentary Information Service, pers. comm., 13 December 2019; Royal Household, 2011b; 2011c; 2011d; 2011e; 2011f; 2011g; 2011h; Royal Titles Act 1974: s2



‘We can survive as a population only if we conserve,
develop sustainably, and protect the world’s resources.’

— Governor-General Dame Silvia Cartwright

Image: Dame Silvia Cartwright, the second woman to be appointed Governor-General, exchanges a hongi with the first Māori Governor-General, Sir Paul Reeves, at her swearing in
— *NZ Herald*, 4 April 2001

Quotation: Governor-General Dame Silvia Cartwright, 10 May 2002 (Cartwright, 2002)

3. Governors and Governors-General

The Sovereign appoints a Governor-General to be their representative in New Zealand. Every power conferred upon the Governor-General is a royal power, which can either be exercised by the Governor-General on the Sovereign's behalf or by the Sovereign in person if they are in the country. The Governor-General has a non-partisan role, often differentiated from government, as in the saying 'while the Sovereign reigns, the Government rules'.

Governors-General are required to take the following oath under regulation 6(b) of the Letters Patent (2006):

I, [name], swear that, as Governor-General and Commander-in-Chief of the Realm of New Zealand, comprising New Zealand; the self-governing states of the Cook Islands and Niue; Tokelau; and the Ross Dependency, I will faithfully and impartially serve Her [or His] Majesty [specify the name of the reigning Sovereign, as thus: Queen Elizabeth the Second], Queen of New Zealand [or King of New Zealand], Her [or His] heirs and successors, and the people of the Realm of New Zealand, in accordance with their respective laws and customs. So help me God.

	Name	Term
Lieutenant-Governor		
1840	Sir George Gipps	1839–1840
Dependency of New South Wales	Captain William Hobson	
	Captain William Hobson	1840–1841
Governor		
1841	Captain William Hobson	1841–1842
Separate Crown Colony	Captain Robert FitzRoy	1843–1845
	Captain George Grey	1845–1847
Governor-in-Chief		
	Sir George Grey	1848–1853
Governor of New Zealand		
1853	Sir George Grey	1853–1853
Self-governing Colony	Colonel Thomas Gore Browne	1855–1861
	Sir George Grey	1861–1868
	Sir George Ferguson Bowen	1868–1873
	The Rt Hon Sir James Fergusson	1873–1874
	The Marquess of Normanby	1875–1879
	Sir Hercules George Robert Robinson	1879–1880
	The Hon Sir Arthur Hamilton Gordon	1880–1882
	Lt General Sir William Francis Drummond Jervois	1883–1889
	The Earl of Onslow	1889–1892
	The Earl of Glasgow	1892–1897
	The Earl of Ranfurly	1897–1904
1907	Lord Plunket	1904–1910
Dominion of New Zealand	Lord Islington	1910–1912
	The Earl of Liverpool	1912–1917

	Name	Term
Governor-General of New Zealand		
	The Earl of Liverpool	1917–1920
	Viscount Jellicoe	1920–1924
	General Sir Charles Fergusson	1924–1930
	Viscount Bledisloe	1930–1935
	Viscount Galway	1935–1941
	Marshal of the RAF Sir Cyril Louis Norton Newall	1941–1946
	Lt General Lord Freyberg	1946–1952
1953	Lt General Lord Norrie	1952–1957
Realm of New Zealand	Viscount Cobham	1957–1962
	Brigadier Sir Bernard Fergusson	1962–1967
	Sir Arthur Espie Porritt (first New Zealand-born)	1967–1972
	Sir (Edward) Denis Blundell (first full New Zealand resident)	1972–1977
	The Rt Hon Sir Keith Jacka Holyoake (first politician)	1977–1980
	The Hon Sir David Stuart Beattie	1980–1985
	The Rt Rev & the Hon Sir Paul Alfred Reeves (first Māori)	1985–1990
	The Hon Dame Catherine Anne Tizard (first woman)	1990–1996
	The Rt Hon Sir Michael Hardie Boys	1996–2001
	The Hon Dame Silvia Cartwright	2001–2006
	The Rt Hon Sir Anand Satyanand (first of Asian or Pacific Island descent)	2006–2011
	Lt Gen The Rt Hon Sir Jerry Mateparae	2011–2016
	The Rt Hon Dame Patsy Reddy	2016–

— Adapted from MCH, 2014r; McLean, 2016a; New Zealand Government, n.d.[a]; n.d.[c]; n.d.[d]; n.d.[e]; n.d.[f]; n.d.[g]; Government House, 2016



‘But the continual renewal of leadership we see coming through iwi right across the country, these fantastic young people who are bicultural, bilingual, tough, generous and respectful, has to be a recipe for success over the next 23 years through to our bicentenary.’

— Prime Minister Bill English

Image: Deputy Prime Minister Bill English at the McGuinness Institute’s *ForesightNZ: Untangling New Zealand’s long-term future* workshop during a Q&A session in Wellington
— Eleanor Merton, 27 April 2016

Quotation: Prime Minister Bill English, 6 February 2017 (English, 2017b)

4. Premiers and Prime Ministers

What follows is a list of New Zealand premiers and prime ministers and, where appropriate, the parties that held power.

Until the Liberal Government came into power in 1891, candidates generally stood independently. However, mounting pressure for leaders to clarify their direction for the government led to the emergence of a party-based structure.

The first Premier was Henry Sewell and the first Premier to use the official title ‘Prime Minister’ was Richard Seddon (it appeared in the *New Zealand Year Book* of 1900).

Prime ministers and other members of the Executive Council are required to take the following oath under the Oaths and Declarations Act 1957:

I, [name], being chosen and admitted of the Executive Council of New Zealand, swear that I will to the best of my judgment, at all times, when thereto required, freely give my counsel and advice to the Governor-General for the time being, for the good management of the affairs of New Zealand. That I will not directly nor indirectly reveal such matters as shall be debated in Council and committed to my secrecy, but that I will in all things be a true and faithful Councillor. So help me God.

‘Following the dissolution of Parliament, the Governor-General issues a formal direction to the Electoral Commission to hold the election. The writ sets out the closing date for nomination of candidates, polling day, and the latest date for the writ to be returned with the final results.’ Following the election, the writ must be returned 50 days after it was issued unless a judicial recount is required, in which case the writ may be delayed. ‘A separate declaration is forwarded to the Clerk showing the names of the candidates elected from party lists. The returned writ and declaration together certify that the elected representatives have the right to be members of Parliament.’ ‘Within six weeks of the return of the writ, the first meeting of the new Parliament must take place.’

In 1996, New Zealand held its first mixed-member proportional (MMP) election. Since that time New Zealand has witnessed an assortment of coalition and support agreements (see the full list in Timeline 6: Political Agreements). In the list overleaf, parliamentary terms under MMP begin on the date of the State opening of Parliament (except for cases where there is a change in Prime Minister during a parliamentary term).

Premiers**Term appointed**

Henry Sewell	7–20 May 1856
William Fox	20 May 1856–2 June 1856
Edward Stafford	2 June 1856–12 July 1861
William Fox	12 July 1861–6 August 1862
Alfred Domett	6 August 1862–30 October 1863
Frederick Whitaker	30 October 1863–24 November 1864
Frederick Weld	24 November 1864–16 October 1865
Edward Stafford	16 October 1865–28 June 1869
William Fox	28 June 1869–10 September 1872
Edward Stafford	10 September 1872–11 October 1872
George Waterhouse	11 October 1872–3 March 1873
William Fox	3 March 1873–8 April 1873
Julius Vogel	8 April 1873–6 July 1875
Daniel Pollen	6 July 1875–15 February 1876
Julius Vogel	15 February 1876–1 September 1876
Harry Atkinson	1 September 1876–13 October 1877
George Grey	13 October 1877–8 October 1879
John Hall	8 October 1879–21 April 1882
Frederick Whitaker	21 April 1882–25 September 1883
Harry Atkinson	25 September 1883–16 August 1884
Robert Stout	16 August 1884–28 August 1884
Harry Atkinson	28 August 1884–3 September 1884
Robert Stout	3 September 1884–8 October 1887
Harry Atkinson	8 October 1887–24 January 1891
John Ballance (Liberal)	24 January 1891–27 April 1893 ¹
Richard Seddon (Liberal)	1 May 1893–1900

Prime Ministers

Richard Seddon (Liberal)	1900–10 June 1906 ¹
William Hall-Jones (Liberal)	21 June 1906–6 August 1906
Joseph Ward (Liberal)	6 August 1906–28 March 1912
Thomas Mackenzie (Liberal)	28 March 1912–10 July 1912
William Massey (Reform)	10 July 1912–12 August 1915
William Massey (Coalition)	12 August 1915–25 August 1919
William Massey (Reform)	25 August 1919–10 May 1925 ¹
Francis Bell (Reform)	14 May 1925–30 May 1925

Prime Ministers

Gordon Coates (Reform)
 Joseph Ward (United)
 George Forbes (United)
 George Forbes (Coalition)
 Michael Savage (Labour)
 Peter Fraser (Labour)
 Sidney Holland (National)
 Keith Holyoake (National)
 Walter Nash (Labour)
 Keith Holyoake (National)
 John Marshall (National)
 Norman Kirk (Labour)
 Wallace (Bill) Rowling (Labour)
 Robert Muldoon (National)
 David Lange (Labour)
 Geoffrey Palmer (Labour)
 Michael Moore (Labour)
 James Bolger (National)

Term appointed

30 May 1925–10 December 1928
 10 December 1928–28 May 1930
 28 May 1930–22 September 1931
 22 September 1931–6 December 1935
 6 December 1935–27 March 1940¹
 1 April 1940–13 December 1949
 13 December 1949–20 September 1957
 20 September 1957–12 December 1957
 12 December 1957–12 December 1960
 12 December 1960–7 February 1972
 7 February 1972–8 December 1972
 8 December 1972–31 August 1974¹
 6 September 1974–12 December 1975
 12 December 1975–26 July 1984
 26 July 1984–8 August 1989
 8 August 1989–4 September 1990
 4 September 1990–2 November 1990
 2 November 1990–12 December 1996

Prime Ministers (since MMP)

James Bolger (National/NZ First) ²	12 December 1996–8 December 1997
Jennifer Shipley (National/NZ First) ²	8 December 1997–26 August 1998
Jennifer Shipley (National-led minority)	26 August 1998–10 December 1999
Helen Clark (Labour/Alliance) ²	10 December 1999–15 August 2002
Helen Clark (Labour/Progressive) ²	15 August 2002–19 October 2005
Helen Clark (Labour/Progressive) ²	19 October 2005–19 November 2008
John Key (National)	19 November 2008–12 December 2016
Bill English (National)	12 December 2016–26 October 2017
Jacinda Ardern (Labour/NZ First) ²	26 October 2017–6 November 2020
Jacinda Ardern (Labour majority)	6 November 2020–

Notes:

1. The gap between the end of a Prime Minister's term and the swearing-in of their successor is often the result of a Prime Minister dying while in office.
2. Coalition agreement signed.

— Adapted from Ardern, 2017; Bolger, 1996; Clark, H., 2005; Government House, 1998; Grant, I. F., 2003: 199–200; Hardie Boys, 1999; James, 2020; Key, 2008; MCH, 2017w; *New Zealand Gazette*, 2002; New Zealand Parliament, 2020c; 2023; n.d.[c]; RNZ, 2016b



Image: Prime Minister Jacinda Ardern and Green Party co-leader James Shaw sign the 2017 confidence and supply agreement
— Green Party, 24 October 2017



Image: Prime Minister Jacinda Ardern, leader of the Labour Party, and Green Party co-leader Marama Davidson hold up the co-operation agreement signed between the two parties after the 2020 election. Beside them stand deputy leader of the Labour Party Kelvin Davis (right) and Green Party co-leader James Shaw (left)
— Green Party, 5 November 2020

5. Political Parties

What follows is a brief genealogy of the political parties that have been elected to Parliament since the adoption of the MMP electoral system in 1996. We have not included independent MPs, or electorate MPs who left one party to create their own party and were not subsequently re-elected. Members of Parliament are required to take the following oath under section 11 of the Constitution Act 1986. Members are entitled to take the oath in English or in te reo Māori.

The Oath of Allegiance states:

I, [name], swear that I will be faithful and bear true allegiance to Her [or His] Majesty [Specify the name of the reigning Sovereign as thus: Queen Elizabeth the Second], Her [or His] heirs and successors, according to law. So help me God.

Ko ahau, Ko [name] e oati ana ko noho pūmau taku pono ki a Kuini Irihāpeti te Tuarua me tona kāhui whaka heke, e ai ki te ture. Ko te Atua nei hoki taku pou.

— Adapted from McGee, D., 2017; New Zealand Parliament, 2017

ACT Party

- 1993 • Association of Consumers and Taxpayers founded
- 1994 • ACT Party founded

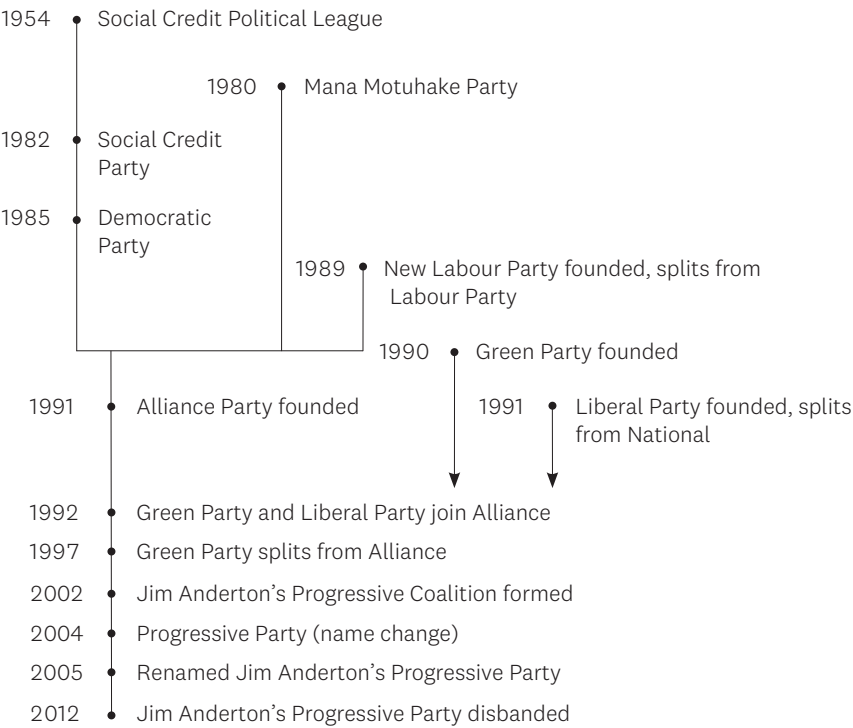
— Adapted from ACT Party, n.d.; Douglas, 2010

Green Party

- 1972 • Values Party founded
- 1990 • Green Party founded
- 1992 • Green Party joins Alliance
- 1997 • Green Party splits from Alliance

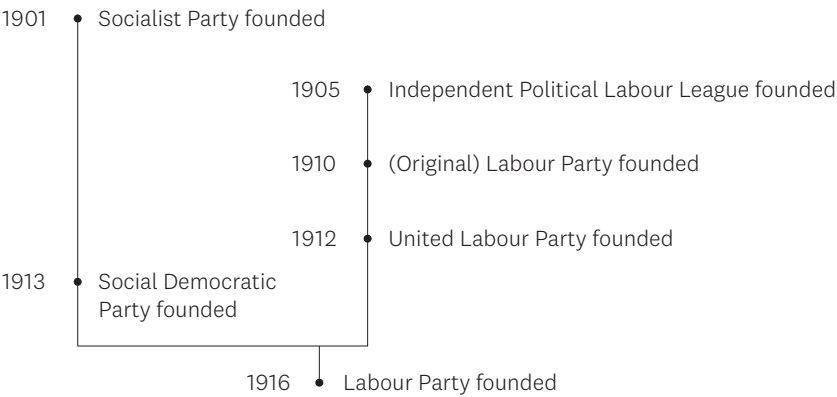
— Adapted from Green Party, 2011; Green Party of Aotearoa, pers. comm., 27 February 2020

Jim Anderton’s Progressive Party



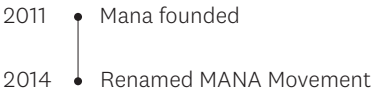
— Adapted from Faber, 2000; Hayward J., & Shaw, 2016: 31–32; *New Zealand Gazette*, 2012; NZPA, 2002b; Parliamentary Library, 2011; Steward, 1998; University of Otago Library, n.d.: 4

Labour Party



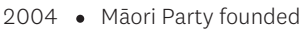
— Adapted from Brown, B., 2009; *Encyclopaedia Britannica*, 2011a; New Zealand Labour Party, pers. comm., 12 December 2019; Roth, 2009a; 2009b

MANA Movement



— Adapted from Electoral Commission, 2017a; MANA Movement, pers. comm., 20 February 2020

Māori Party



— Adapted from Electoral Commission, 2004

National Party



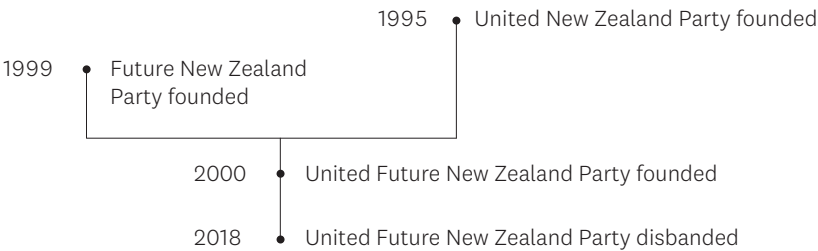
— Adapted from *Encyclopaedia Britannica*, 2011b; 2011c; Gardner, 2009b; National Party, n.d.

New Zealand First Party

- 1993 • NZ First Party founded mainly from former members of the National and Labour parties

— Adapted from Faber, 2000; W. Peters, pers. comm., 3 August 2011

United Future New Zealand Party



— Adapted from Electoral Commission, 2018; Faber, 2000; James, 2002; *New Zealand Gazette*, 2018c; United Future, 2011

6. Political Agreements

In 1996, New Zealand held its first mixed-member proportional (MMP) election. When there is uncertainty over who has ‘confidence in the House’, the MMP process requires the Governor-General to draw on political statements, verbal or written, in order to form a view as to whether confidence in the House is attained and the tests of quantity and clarity have been achieved. As part of this process, the Governor-General is able to rely on verbal public assurances, although signed written documents are preferred. Although there is no requirement on a political party to make a signed agreement public, there is a political and ethical obligation to do so.

There are a number of ways a change of government can come about. The diagram overleaf breaks down the process into four phases; depending on the circumstances some of these phases can take place over different time periods. Political agreements (verbal and/or written) can play a role in phase 2, the formation of government. The process is set out in the 2017 *Cabinet Manual*.

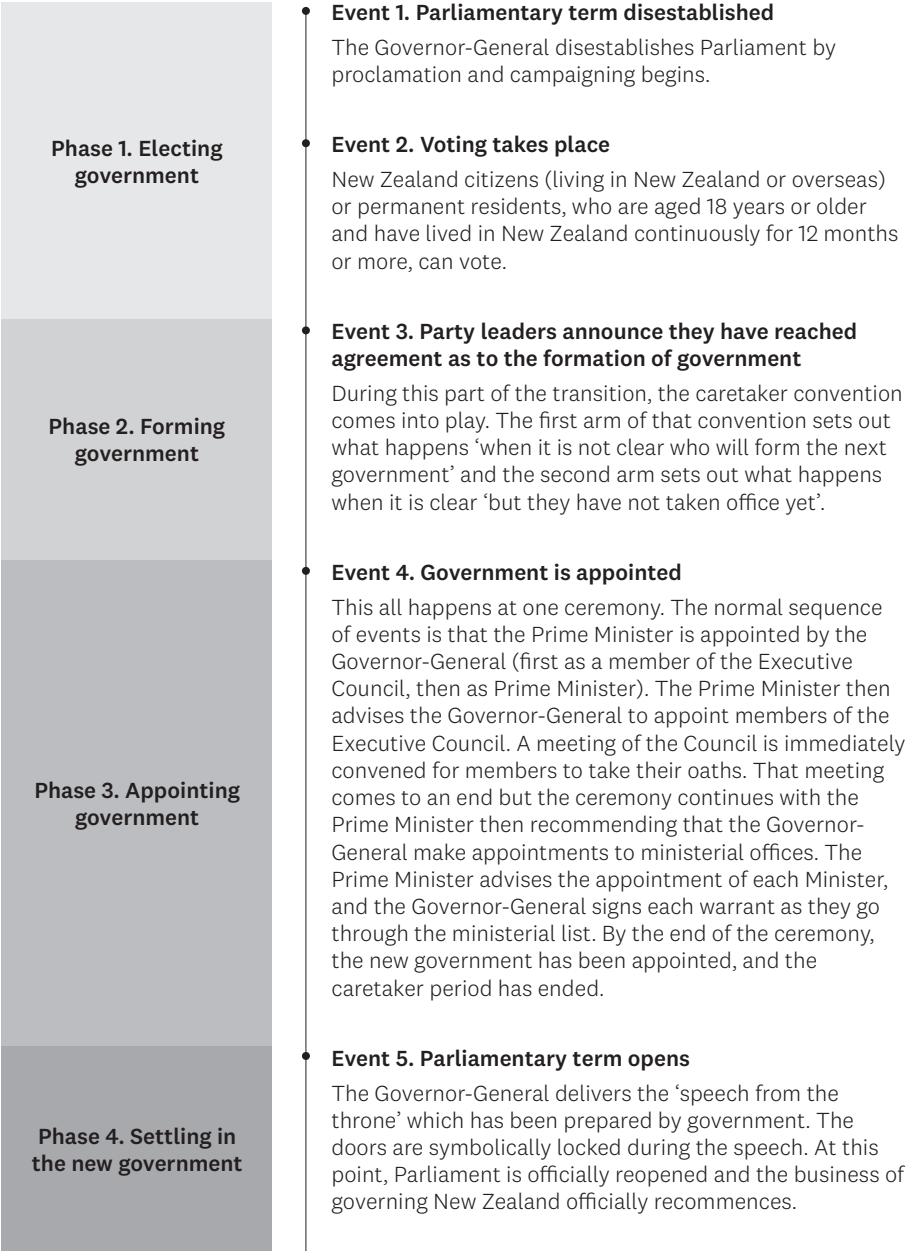
Importantly, agreements mentioned in the ‘speech from the throne’ (listed on pp. 283–285) do not necessarily form part of the appointment of government (by then the appointment process has been completed). Instead they are owned by the political parties concerned and are therefore not parliamentary papers or government agency records, which means there is no official record kept.

Under MMP, four types of government are likely to eventuate (although other permutations involving confidence and supply and/or co-operation agreements are possible):

1. **Majority single-party** (single party with over 50% or more of the seats in the House held by one political party)
2. **Minority single-party** (single party with 50% or less of the seats in the House held by one political party)
3. **Majority coalition** (multiple parties with over 50% or more of the seats in the House govern together)
4. **Minority coalition** (multiple parties with 50% or less of the seats in the House govern together)

— Adapted from DPMC, 2017a: 90–92, 94; DPMC, pers. comm., 2 October 2020; J. Boston, pers. comm., 14 October 2020

How a change in government eventuates



Date	Major Party	Minor Party	Title of Agreement
1996 general election – 12 October 1996			
Majority coalition			
1996*	National (44/120 seats)	New Zealand First (17/120 seats)	The 1996 coalition agreement between National and New Zealand First
1999 general election – 27 November 1999			
Minority coalition			
6 Dec 1999*	Labour (49/120 seats)	Alliance (10/120 seats)	The coalition agreement [?] (title not known)
1999**	Labour (49/120 seats)	Green (7/120 seats)	Although mentioned in the speech from the throne no agreement was signed
2002 general election – 27 July 2002			
Minority coalition			
8 Aug 2002*	Labour (52/120 seats)	Progressive (2/120 seats)	Coalition Agreement between the Labour and Progressive Coalition Parties in Parliament
8 Aug 2002**	Labour/ Progressive (54/120 seats)	United Future (8/120 seats)	Agreement for Confidence and Supply between the Labour/Progressive Government and the United Future Parliamentary Caucus
26 Aug 2002***	Labour/ Progressive (54/120 seats)	Green (9/120 seats)	Co-operation Agreement between the Labour/Progressive Government and the Green Parliamentary Caucus
2005 general election – 17 September 2005			
Minority coalition			
17 Oct 2005*	Labour (50/121 seats)	Progressive (1/121 seats)	Coalition Agreement: Labour and Progressive Parties in Parliament
17 Oct 2005**	Labour (50/121 seats)	New Zealand First (7/121 seats)	Confidence and Supply Agreement with New Zealand First
17 Oct 2005**	Labour (50/121 seats)	United Future (3/121 seats)	Confidence and Supply Agreement with United Future
17 Oct 2005***	Labour (50/121 seats)	Green (6/121 seats)	Labour led Government Co-operation Agreement with the Green Party

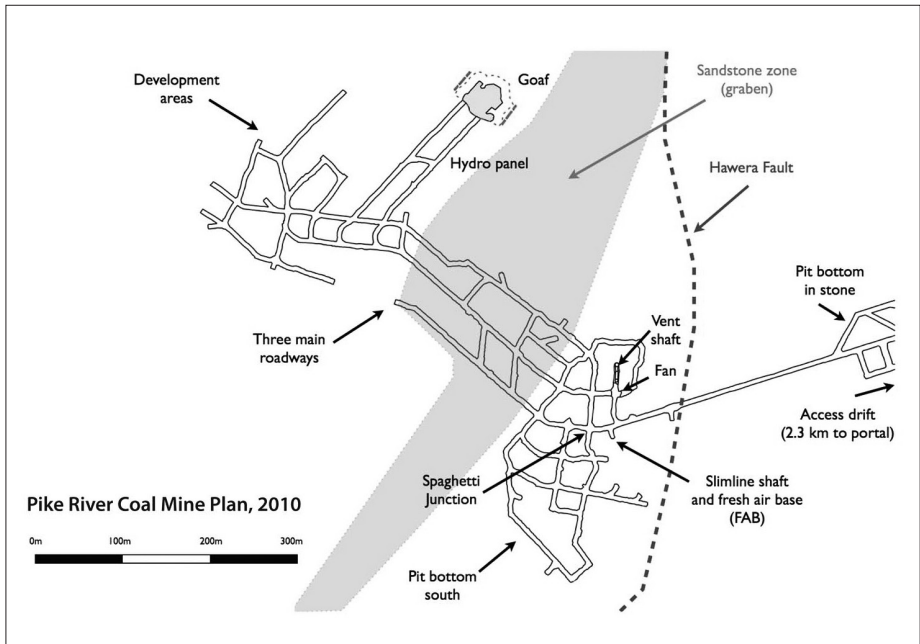
Date	Major Party	Minor Party	Title of Agreement
2008 general election – 8 November 2008			
Minority single-party			
14 Nov 2008**	National (58/122 seats)	United Future (1/122 seats)	Confidence and Supply Agreement with United Future
16 Nov 2008**	National (58/122 seats)	ACT (5/122 seats)	National-ACT confidence and supply agreement
16 Nov 2008**	National (58/122 seats)	Māori Party (5/122 seats)	Relationship and Confidence and Supply Agreement between the National Party and the Māori Party
2011 general election – 26 November 2011			
Minority single-party			
5 Dec 2011**	National (59/121 seats)	ACT (1/121 seats)	Confidence and Supply Agreement with ACT New Zealand
5 Dec 2011**	National (59/121 seats)	United Future (1/121 seats)	Confidence and Supply Agreement with United Future New Zealand
11 Dec 2011**	National (59/121 seats)	Māori Party (3/121 seats)	Relationship Accord and Confidence and Supply Agreement with the Māori Party (including Schedule A)
2014 general election – 20 September 2014			
Minority single-party			
29 Sep 2014**	National (60/121 seats)	ACT (1/121 seats)	2014 Confidence and Supply Agreement with ACT New Zealand
29 Sep 2014**	National (60/121 seats)	United Future (1/121 seats)	2014 Confidence and Supply Agreement with United Future New Zealand
5 Oct 2014**	National (60/121 seats)	Māori Party (2/121 seats)	2014 Relationship Accord and Confidence and Supply Agreement with the Māori Party

Date	Major Party	Minor Party	Title of Agreement
2017 general election – 23 September 2017			
Minority coalition			
24 Oct 2017*	Labour (46/120 seats)	New Zealand First (9/120 seats)	Coalition Agreement: New Zealand Labour Party & New Zealand First
24 Oct 2017**	Labour (46/120 seats)	Green (8/120 seats)	Confidence and Supply Agreement: New Zealand Labour Party & Green Party of Aotearoa New Zealand
2020 general election – 17 October 2020			
Majority single-party			
1 Nov 2020	Labour (65/120 seats)	Green (10/120 seats)	Co-operation Agreement: New Zealand Labour Party & Green Party of Aotearoa New Zealand
			Note: As a result of the Labour landslide, the Prime Minister is not required to consider reaching an agreement with any other party but decides to enter into a co-operation agreement with the Green Party.

Key:

- * Coalition agreements are where two or more political parties agree to govern together (five signed). A coalition agreement involves each of the relevant parties having members in the Cabinet and all Cabinet ministers being bound by the convention of collective Cabinet responsibility.
- ** Confidence and supply agreements are where a minority political party agrees to support a major party on confidence and supply (13 signed). In contrast to a coalition agreement, a supply and confidence agreement may involve the smaller party holding one or more ministerial posts, but such ministers are not full members of the Cabinet (although they attend Cabinet committee meetings). In such situations, selective collective responsibility applies, in the sense that the ministers in question are bound to agree with the government's policies/decisions in their specific areas of ministerial responsibility but not with all other policy decisions.
- *** Co-operation agreements are where a minority political party agrees to support a major party but do not go as far as providing confidence and supply (two signed).

— Adapted from Boston & Ladley, 2006: 88; J. Boston, pers. comm., 14 October 2020; DPMC, 2017c; pers. comm., 2 October 2020; Electoral Commission, n.d.[a]; n.d.[d]; Geiringer et al., 2011: 101; Green Party, 2020; Government House, 2013; 2020; House of Representatives, 2017; Labour Leader's Office, pers. comm., 21 August 2020; McGuinness Institute, 2020a; Parliamentary Service, pers. comm., 13 August 2020



‘The explosion at Pike River mine ... had its origins in the repealing of the Coal Mining Act and regulations in 1993 ... [This] resulted in the loss of a robust coal mines inspectorate ...’

— Former chief inspector of coal mines Robin Hughes

Image: The Royal Commission on the Pike River Coal Mine Tragedy is in response to a set of explosions that resulted in the deaths of 29 miners and contractors. The map above is of the Pike River Coal Mine
— Royal Commission on the Pike River Coal Mine Tragedy, 2012: 10

Quotation: Former chief inspector of coal mines Robin Hughes in his statement to the Royal Commission on 13 July 2011 (NZPA, 2011b)

7. Royal Commissions

The first Commission was held in 1855. The Commissioners' Powers Act 1867 enabled 'Members of Board or Commission appointed by the Governor in Council to examine Witnesses on Oath'. The Commissions of Inquiry Act 1908 consolidated earlier Acts. Both the 1908 Act and the new Inquiries Act 2013 are administered by the Department of Internal Affairs. However, all new inquiries are established under the Inquiries Act 2013.

The purpose of the 2013 Act was to reform and modernise the law relating to inquiries, by providing for the establishment of both public and government inquiries to inquire into matters of public importance; recognising and providing for royal commissions established under the royal prerogative; and enabling those inquiries to be carried out effectively, efficiently and fairly.

According to section 6 of the Inquiries Act 2013, there are three types of inquiry:

- (a) Royal commissions established under the authority of the Letters Patent constituting the office of the Governor-General, and this Act applies to Royal commissions as if they were public inquiries;
- (b) public inquiries, which are established in accordance with subsection (2);
- (c) government inquiries, which are established in accordance with subsection (3).

'All three types of inquiry have the same powers. The main difference is their perceived status.' The 2017 *Cabinet Manual* sets out the distinction between the three:

- Royal commissions are 'typically reserved for the most serious matters of public importance'.
- Public inquiries are for 'significant or wide-reaching issue that causes a high level of concern to the public and to Ministers'.
- Government inquiries 'typically deal with smaller and more immediate issues where a quick and authoritative answer is required from an independent inquirer'.

'Other differences relate to how they are established, and how they report back.' 'Public Inquiries include Royal Commissions, which are appointed by and report to the Governor-General, and the Inquiry report is tabled in Parliament. Government Inquiries are appointed by and report to a Minister and the intention is that these are simpler and quicker to establish.'

Overleaf is a list of all reports of New Zealand's royal commissions of inquiry, by year of publication. It includes those currently in progress.

Date	Matter before the Royal Commission
1868	Prisons
1874	Ship <i>Scimitar</i> [deaths of immigrants from scarlet fever and measles] Boiler accident at the Kurunui Battery, Thames Gold Field, and ... machinery and boilers on the field generally
1876	Claims to compensation by owners of tramways New General Assembly Library
1877	Philadelphia Centennial International Exhibition of 1876 [to secure the representation of New Zealand] Jackson's Bay Settlement [governance] Charges made by Thomas Butler, late Keeper, Nelson Lunatic Asylum
1878	Employment of Females Acts [whether the Acts are effective] Petition of James Mackintosh and Son [over land]
1879	University of New Zealand and its relations to the secondary schools of the colony Electoral roll of Mongonui and Bay of Islands District
1880	Civil Service of New Zealand University of New Zealand and its relations to the secondary schools of the colony [continues report of 1879 by same title] The Confiscated Lands Inquiry and Maori Prisoners' Trials Act 1879
1883	The Immigrant Ship <i>Oxford</i> [outbreak of typhoid fever]
1888	Middle Island native land question
1889	The Taupouuiatia Block Land taken for defence purposes at Point Resolution, Auckland
1890	Sweating Commission: Certain relations between the employers of certain kinds of labour and the persons employed therein
1891	Strikes [causes of conflict between capital and labour]
1893	Westport Colliery Reserve [railways] Charges made by Mr. G. W. Ell against Mr. Bloxam, Registrar of the Supreme Court, Christchurch, and Mr. E. C. Latter, lately Official Assignee, Christchurch
1894	Fox correspondence [private letters to Premier published in the <i>Evening Post</i>]
1896	Brunner coal-mine disaster on 26th March 1896
1897	Charges against Inspector John Emerson Private benefit societies [employees coerced by employers to join]
1898	Kauri-gum industry [conditions and status of employees] Police Force of New Zealand

Date	Matter before the Royal Commission
1900	Stoke Industrial School, Nelson [treatment of residents in orphanage for boys]
1901	Federation [with Australia] Ships <i>G. M. Tucker</i> and <i>Monowai</i> [alleged delays in inspection] Staffs of schools and salaries of public school teachers New Zealand Midland Railway Coal-mines of New Zealand
1904	The Native Land Claims Adjustment and Laws Amendment Act 1901 Te Akau Block
1905	The Maori Land Claims Adjustment and Laws Amendment Act 1904 Crown Lands [land tenure, land settlement, and other matters affecting the Crown Lands of the Colony] Police Force of New Zealand [receipt of stolen goods] Porirua, Otaki, Waikato, Kaikokirikiri and Motueka School Trusts
1906	Usury on loans to Maoris West Coast Settlement Reserves [complaints against the Public Trustee] Te Aute and Wanganui School Trusts [land ceded to the Crown]
1907	Fires on wool-ships Nightcaps coal-mine disaster on the 21st June, 1907 Native Lands and Native-Land Tenure
1908	Auckland electric tramways [efficiency and working of the brakes]
1909	Police Force of New Zealand
1910	Auckland City and suburban electric tramways
1911	Kaiapoi Reserve [land]
1912	Mines [health and safety of miners] Cost of Living in New Zealand [broad review reporting on extent of increases]
1913	Forestry [whether forests should be retained for conservation or used for settlement or timber production]

Date	Matter before the Royal Commission
1914	Explosives in New Zealand [care and carriage] Huntly mining accident Hauraki mining district and Te Aroha township [administration and disposal of Crown land, forests and timber; also land tenures in Te Aroha township] Mining districts in Nelson, Marlborough, and Westland [administration and disposal of the land, forests and timber belonging to the Crown]
1915	Regulation of Trade and Commerce Act 1914
1918	Defence Department expenditure
1922	Rotorua-Taupo railway
1924	Land and income taxation in New Zealand
1925	Sale of the Poverty Bay Farmers' Meat Company (Limited) to Messrs Vestey Bros (Limited) and other matters University education in New Zealand
1926	Rural credits [providing farmers further financial assistance]
1927	Dobson Colliery disaster [coal-mine] Harbour board matters at Napier Water supplies for the metropolitan area and the city of Auckland
1928	Administration of Western Samoa [complaints] Confiscated native lands and other grievances [by Natives]
1929	Waikato-Maniapoto Native Land Court District [leases of native lands]
1930	Waitemata Harbour transit facilities [building a bridge across the Waitematā Harbour] Special land-tax [on any cases of hardship arising from the Land and Income Tax Amendment Act 1929]
1939	Orakei Lands [grievances alleged by Māori in relation to certain lands at Ōrākei, Auckland]
1940	Glen Afton collieries [coal mine]
1941	Kaye's mine [colliery accident at Ten-Mile Creek, near Greymouth]
1946	Licensing [manufacture, importation and supply of alcohol] Acquisition and disposal of surplus assets by the War Assets Realization Board [governance and accountability] Trans-harbour facilities in the Auckland metropolitan area and the approaches thereto [railway and roading]

Date	Matter before the Royal Commission
1948	Claims preferred by members of the Maori race touching certain lands known as surplus lands of the Crown Claims preferred by certain Maori claimants concerning the Mahia Block Claims preferred by certain Maori claimants concerning the Mokau (Manginangina) Block Maori claimants concerning the Pukeroa-Oruawhata (Rotorua Township) Block Gaming and racing Ballantyne fire, Christchurch Assessment of rentals under the Lease of the West Coast Settlement Reserves
1949	Sheep-farming industry in New Zealand [ways to increase and improve sheep farming]
1950	Claims made by certain Maoris in respect of the Wanganui River
1951	Claims preferred by certain Maori claimants concerning the payment of certain moneys by the Aotea District Maori Land Board in respect of the West Taupo Timber Lands, Tarawera and Tataraka Blocks, the Mohaka Block, and the Opouturi Block Matters and questions relating to certain leases of Maori lands vested in Maori Land Boards Desirability of establishing an additional meat-export slaughterhouse in Southland Parliamentary salaries and allowances
1952	Waterfront industry in New Zealand New Zealand Government Railways
1955	Parliamentary salaries and allowances
1956	Monetary, banking and credit systems
1957	D.I.C. scaffolding accident, Wellington
1958	Parliamentary salaries and allowances
1959	Local authority finance Parliamentary salaries and allowances
1961	Parliamentary salaries and allowances
1962	State services in New Zealand

Date	Matter before the Royal Commission
1964	Parliamentary salaries and allowances
1967	Compensation for personal injury [accidents]
1968	Salary and wage fixing procedures in the New Zealand State Services Parliamentary salaries and allowances
1970	Horse racing, trotting and dog racing in New Zealand Parliamentary salaries and allowances
1972	Handling of containers, seafreighters, and unitised cargo [containers commission] Salary and wage fixing procedures in the New Zealand State Services Social security
1973	Hospital and related services Parliamentary salaries and allowances
1974	Future use of Rangatira B and C Blocks
1975	Sale of liquor in New Zealand
1977	Contraception, sterilisation and abortion
1978	Nuclear power generation The Courts
1980	Maori Land Court The circumstances of the convictions of Arthur Allan Thomas for the murders of David Harvey Crewe and Jeanette Lenore Crewe
1981	The crash on Mt Erebus, Antarctica of a DC10 aircraft operated by Air New Zealand Limited
1983	Drug trafficking
1986	Broadcasting and related telecommunications in New Zealand Electoral system
1988	Social policy
2001	Genetic modification
2009	Auckland governance
2012	Pike River coal mine tragedy Building failure caused by the Canterbury Earthquakes

Date	Matter before the Royal Commission
2020	Terrorist attack on Christchurch mosques on 15 March 2019 * Abuse in state care and in the care of faith-based institutions **

Key:

- * The report has been completed, but at the time of publication, has not been made public.
- ** In progress.

Note:

The above list may not be complete, as we have been unable to find copies of all the reports. The Institute has published *Working Paper 2020/10: A List of Royal Commissions*, which includes the front page of each report found.

— Adapted from DIA, 1993; 2020a; 2020b; Law Commission, 2007: 40–42; McGuinness Institute, 2020b; *New Zealand Geographic*, 2006; Robertson, E., & Hughes, P., 1982; Simpson, A., 2012

REFERENDUMS VOTING PAPER

Official Mark

For each of the questions below, vote by putting a ✓ in the circle next to the option you choose.

REFERENDUM 1: End of Life Choice Referendum

Do you support the End of Life Choice Act 2019 coming into force?

Vote for only one option

Yes, I support the End of Life Choice Act 2019 coming into force.

No, I do not support the End of Life Choice Act 2019 coming into force.

REFERENDUM 2: Cannabis Referendum

Do you support the proposed Cannabis Legalisation and Control Bill?

Vote for only one option

Yes, I support the proposed Cannabis Legalisation and Control Bill.

No, I do not support the proposed Cannabis Legalisation and Control Bill.

FINAL DIRECTIONS

- If you spoil this voting paper, return it to the officer who issued it and apply for a new paper.
- After voting, fold this voting paper so that its contents cannot be seen and place it in the purple referendum ballot box.
- You must not take this voting paper out of the voting place.

8. Referenda

A referendum is a strategic question that is put before electors, often calling for a simple ‘yes’ or ‘no’ answer, and usually held in conjunction with a general election. A referendum can result from either a government initiative or a successful petition under the Citizens Initiated Referenda Act 1993. Any member of the public can propose a citizens-initiated referendum, which can go ahead if 10% of registered voters sign the petition in support. These referenda are always non-binding; they indicate the public’s view without requiring any action by government. Before 1949, Māori were excluded from voting in referenda; however, the Licensing Amendment Act 1949 corrected this.

Examples of citizens-initiated referenda include the 1999 referendum on reducing the size of the House of Representatives from 120 to 99. In this case a majority voted in favour of a reduction, but the result of the referendum was not actioned by government. Another example is the 2009 referendum on whether ‘a smack as part of good parental correction [should] be a criminal offence in New Zealand’, a challenge to the repeal of section 59 of the Crimes Act. In this case the majority vote was ‘no’, indicating a lack of support for the legislation; however, the act was not repealed, meaning a parent who uses corporal punishment to discipline their children can be prosecuted under the Crimes Act 1961.

In contrast, a government-initiated referendum can be either binding (required to be enacted) or non-binding (indicative only). These referenda are usually only binding if the issue in question has already been debated in Parliament, such as the 2020 referendum on the End of Life Choice Act 2019.

Some referenda are repeated. For example, a referendum on national prohibition of alcohol was held in conjunction with every general election from 1911 to 1987 (except in 1931 and 1951). This means that historically two-thirds of New Zealand’s referenda have been about the prohibition of alcohol sales. A list of other referenda, including those held at the 2020 general election, is given overleaf.

Date	Topic	Result
9 Mar 1949	Allowing off-course betting (GIR) The majority vote to allow off-course betting	Actioned
3 Aug 1949	Compulsory military training (GIR) The majority vote to pass the Compulsory Military Training Act 1949	Actioned
23 Sep 1967	Term of Parliament (GIR) The majority vote to retain the three-year term	Actioned
27 Oct 1990	Term of Parliament (GIR) The majority vote to retain the three-year term	Actioned
19 Sep 1992	Voting system (GIR) The majority vote to change the system under Part A and opt for Mixed Member Proportional (MMP) under Part B	Actioned
6 Nov 1993	Voting system (GIR) The majority vote to change the system to MMP under the Electoral Act 1993	Actioned
2 Dec 1995	Number of firefighters (CIR) The majority vote against a reduction in the number of professional firefighters employed full time in the New Zealand Fire Service	Actioned
5–26 Sep 1997	Compulsory retirement savings scheme (GIR) The majority vote against the government introducing a compulsory retirement savings scheme	Actioned
27 Nov 1999	Size of the House of Representatives (CIR) The majority vote to reduce the number of MPs in the House of Representatives from 120 to 99	Not actioned (but dialogue continues*)
27 Nov 1999	Justice system reform (CIR) The majority vote to reform the justice system by placing greater emphasis on the needs of victims, providing them with restitution and compensation and imposing minimum sentences and hard labour for all serious violent offences	Not actioned (the reform is not fully implemented)

Date	Topic	Result
25 Aug 2009	Smacking of children (CIR) The majority vote that a smack is part of good parental correction and should not be a criminal offence	Not actioned (section 59 of the Crimes Act is not reinstated)
26 Nov 2011	Voting system (GIR) The majority vote to retain MMP under Part A but results are indecisive under Part B (which of four different electoral systems would be preferred if MMP was removed)	Actioned
17 Dec 2013	Asset sales (CIR) The majority vote against selling up to 49% of Meridian Energy, Mighty River Power, Genesis Power, Solid Energy and Air New Zealand	Not actioned (the sale goes through)
15 Dec 2015	New Zealand flag 1 (GIR) The majority vote for the silver fern flag (out of five options) and the winning flag goes through to a second referendum on 30 Mar 2016	Actioned
30 Mar 2016	New Zealand flag 2 (GIR) The majority vote to retain the existing flag (rather than the silver fern flag)	Actioned
17 Oct 2020	Cannabis Legalisation and Control Bill (GIR) The majority vote against the legalisation and control of cannabis	To be actioned
17 Oct 2020	End of Life Choice Act 2019 coming into force (GIR) The majority vote to legalise euthanasia	To be actioned

Key:

CIR – Citizens-initiated referendum

GIR – Government-initiated referendum

* See, for example, the 2013 report *New Zealand's Constitution: A Report on a Conversation*



Image: Participants in the McGuinness Institute's *WakaNZ: Navigating with foresight* workshop view Te Tiriti o Waitangi – the Treaty of Waitangi at the National Library of New Zealand's *He Tohu* exhibition in Wellington — Nicholas Shackleton, 23 November 2017

9. Treaty Settlements

In 1975, the Waitangi Tribunal was established to consider claims by Māori against the Crown regarding breaches of the principles of Te Tiriti o Waitangi – the Treaty of Waitangi. Originally, the Tribunal only considered contemporary issues; however, from 1985 its powers were extended to address historic claims dating back to 1840. A 2006 legislative change meant the Tribunal was no longer able to receive claims relating to historical Treaty breaches after 1 September 2008. As the Tribunal completes historical claims, its focus turns to its kaupapa (thematic) inquiry programme, addressing nationally significant issues affecting Māori as a whole (for example, issues relating to health services and outcomes). To date, more than 2000 claims have been lodged. Where the Tribunal finds that the Crown has breached the principles of the Treaty it may make recommendations to the Crown to remedy the breach. The Tribunal's recommendations are, generally, non-binding, though there are some limited circumstances in which it can make binding recommendations.

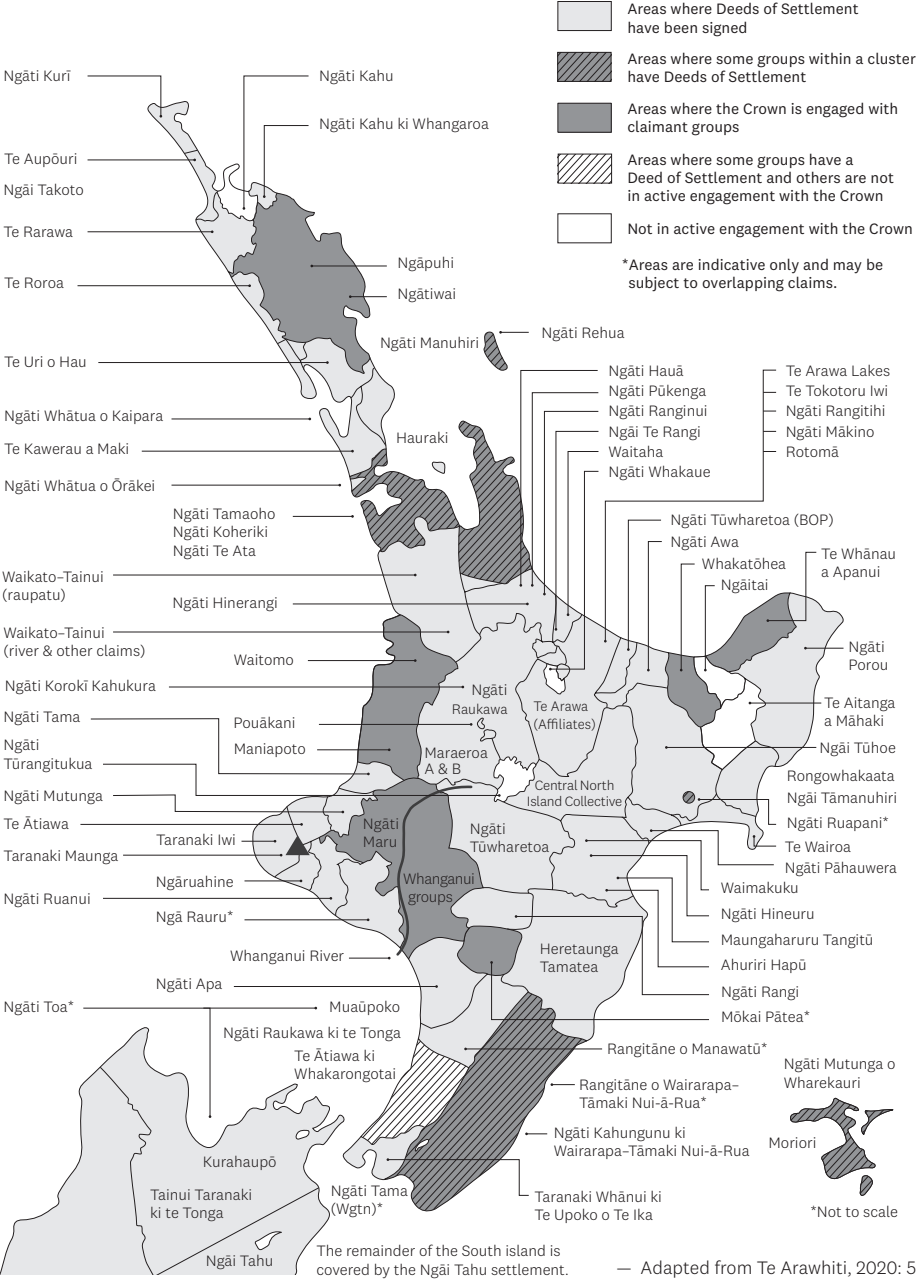
In the early 1990s, the government developed a systematic process for the settlement of historical claims. In 1992, the government and Māori representatives agreed to a national settlement of claims to commercial fishing rights. In the context of that settlement, Cabinet agreed a set of principles to govern the settlement of historical claims. This led to the establishment of the Office of Treaty Settlements in 1995, which continues as Te Kāhui Whakatau within Te Arawhiti – the Office for Māori Crown Relations. The role of Te Kāhui Whakatau is to negotiate with mandated Māori groups and agree redress packages to settle all the historical claims of each group. Each settlement contains commercial/financial redress as well as cultural redress (which often includes arrangements for co-governance of specific sites and new relationship agreements with particular government agencies), acknowledgments of Treaty breaches and a Crown apology for those breaches. Initially, the government had determined that all historical claims would be settled within a 'fiscal envelope', with the total value of all settlements not exceeding \$1 billion. However, this cap was later removed and as at August 2018, the total value of Treaty settlements is over \$2 billion.

In order for a claim to be settled, the Deed of Settlement must be agreed and signed by the Crown and the claimant group. Once signed, it is enacted through legislation (see example on pp. 308–309). The map on p. 300 (overleaf) illustrates progress towards the settlement of historical Treaty claims (as at 30 June 2020) and the map and list on pp. 301–303 shows a directory of iwi.

— Adapted from C. Jones, pers. comm., 9 October 2020; Gardiner, n.d.; MCH, 2012t; National Party, 2011; NZPA, 2008; OTS, 2018; Parkinson, 2012; Te Tai, n.d.; TKM, n.d.; Treaty of Waitangi Act 1975

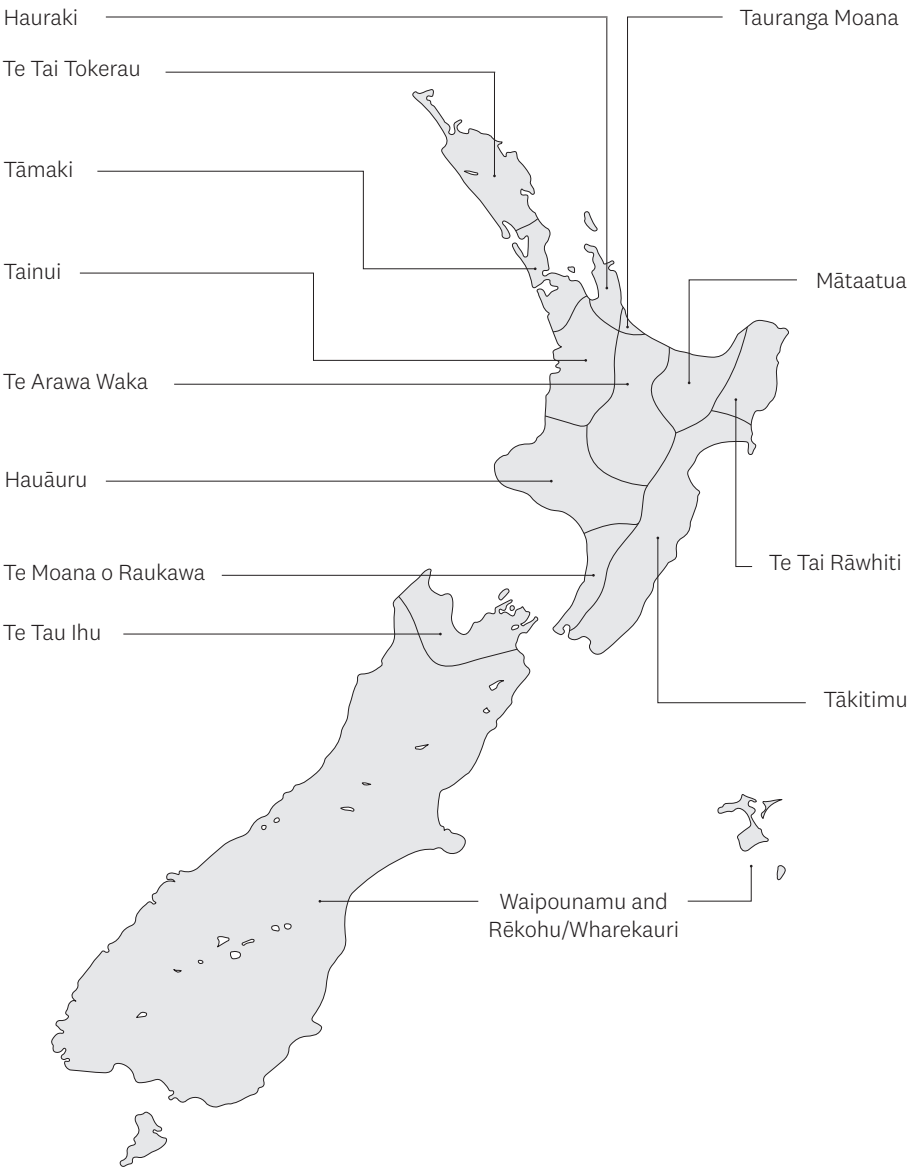
Progress Towards the Settlement of Historical Treaty Claims

As at 30 June 2020



13 Regions of Te Kāhui Māngai/national directory of iwi

As at 30 June 2020



— Adapted from TKM, n.d.

Hauraki

Ngāti Hako
Ngāti Hei
Ngāti Maru (Hauraki)
Ngāti Pāoa
Te Patukirikiri
Ngāti Porou ki Harataunga ki Mataora
Ngāti Pūkenga ki Waiau
Ngāti Tamaterā
Ngāi Tai ki Tāmaki
Ngāti Rāhiri Tumutumu
Ngāti Tara Tokanui
Ngāti Whanaunga

Te Tai Tokerau

Ngāi Takoto
Ngāti Kurī
Te Aupōuri
Ngāti Kahu
Ngāti Kahu ki Whangaroa
Ngāpuhi/Ngāti Kahu ki Whangaroa
Te Rarawa
Te Roroa
Ngāpuhi
Ngātiwai
Ngāti Whātua
Te Uri o Hau

Tāmaki

Ngāti Whātua
Ngāti Whātua o Kaipara
Ngāti Whātua o Ōrākei
Ngāti Rehua
Ngāti Manuhiri

Te Kawerau a Maki
Ngāti Tamaoho
Te Ākitai Waiohua
Ngāti Maru (Hauraki)
Te Patukirikiri
Ngāti Paoa
Ngāi Tai ki Tāmaki
Ngāti Tamaterā
Ngāti Whanaunga
Ngāti Te Ata
Waikato

Tainui

Waikato
Ngāti Korokī Kahukura
Ngāti Hauā
Ngāti Raukawa
Ngāti Hinerangi
Ngāti Maniapoto
Pouākani (Land Block)
Maraeroa A&B (Land Block)

Te Arawa Waka

Ngāti Tūwharetoa
Ngāti Tūrangitukua
Ngāti Tūwharetoa (Bay of Plenty)
Ngāti Mākinō
Ngāti Pīkiao
Ngāti Rangiteaorere
Tapuika
Ngāti Tarāwhai
Tūhourangi
Te Ure o Uenukukōpako/
Ngāti Whakaue
Waitaha

Ngāti Tahu/Ngāti Whaoa
Ngāti Kea/Ngāti Tuarā
Ngāti Rongomai
Ngāti Rangiwewehi
Ngāti Rangitihī

Hauāuru

Ngāti Tama
Ngāti Mutunga
Te Ātiawa (Taranaki)
Taranaki
Ngāti Maru (Taranaki)
Ngāruahine
Ngāti Ruanui
Ngā Rauru Kītahi
Whanganui Iwi/Te Ātihaunui a Pāpārangi
Ngāti Hāua (Upper Whanganui)
Te Korowai o Wainuiārua (Central Whanganui)
Whanganui Land Settlement (Lower Whanganui)
Ngāti Rangī
Mōkai Pātea Nui Tonu
Ngāti Apa
Ngāti Hauiti

Te Moana o Raukawa

Rangitāne
Muaūpoko
Ngāti Raukawa ki te Tonga
Ngāti Toa Rangatira
Te Ātiawa ki Whakarongotai
Te Ātiawa (Wellington)
Taranaki Whānui ki te Upoko o te Ika

Te Tau Ihu

Ngāti Toa Rangatira
 Te Ātiawa o Te Waka-a-Māui
 Ngāti Apa ki te Rā Tō
 Rangitāne o Wairau
 Ngāti Kuia
 Ngāti Rārua
 Ngāti Koata
 Ngāti Tama ki Te Tau Ihu

**Waipounamu and
Rēkohu/Wharekaui**

Ngāi Tahu
 Ngāti Mutunga o Wharekaui
 (Chatham Islands)
 Moriori

Tauranga Moana

Ngāti Pūkenga
 Ngāi Te Rangī
 Ngāti Ranginui

Mātaatua

Ngāti Awa
 Ngāti Manawa
 Ngāti Whare
 Ngāitai (Bay Of Plenty)
 Whakatōhea
 Te Whānau a Apanui
 Ngāi Tūhoe
 Ngāti Ruapani mai
 Waikaremoana

Te Tai Rāwhiti

Ngāti Porou
 Te Aitanga a Māhaki
 Rongowhakaata
 Ngāi Tāmanuhiri

Tākitimu

Ngāti Kahungunu
 Te Wairoa iwi and hapū
 Ngāti Pāhauwera
 Ngāti Hineuru
 Maungaharuru Tangitū Hapū
 Ahuriri Hapū
 Ngāti Kahungunu ki
 Heretaunga Tamatea
 Ngāti Kahungunu ki
 Wairarapa-Tāmaki Nui-
 ā-Rua
 Rangitāne



Image: A memorial to the New Zealand Wars at the Auckland War Memorial Museum Tāmaki Paenga Hira
— V. Passau, 5 September 2017

10. New Zealand Wars

The New Zealand Wars Ngā Pakanga o Aotearoa are generally seen as spanning the period between 1845 and 1872. Other names include Te Riri Pākehā (the white man's anger) and the New Zealand Land Wars.

The wars, essentially between Māori and British, were over land and sovereignty. However, there were complexities that resulted in some Māori sometimes allying with British Crown forces. Those Māori who fought alongside the British are variously referred to as 'kūpapa', 'loyalists', 'friendlies' or 'Queenites'. Although no actual numbers are available, it is thought that almost 3000 people are killed over the next 27 years: around 2000 Māori fighting against the Crown, around 250 Māori fighting alongside the Crown, and around 560 British and Colonial troops.

The troops' makeup, from the Crown's perspective, changed dramatically over time. In the first phase, the Crown was largely represented by British imperial troops. Between 1840 and 1870, an estimated 18,000 troops served in New Zealand; approximately 40% were Irish and are thought to have travelled from Ireland to India or Australia, before coming to fight for the Crown in New Zealand. A number of British soldiers decided to retire and live in New Zealand permanently, sometimes marrying Māori women from hapū they had fought alongside or, in some cases, against, and/or farming the very land they had assisted the British Crown to take.

In the second phase (from about 1866), the Crown was largely represented by the New Zealand Armed Constabulary together with Māori allies. As the wars progressed, the Crown became increasingly reliant on Māori allies, resulting in Māori fighting Māori. From 1866, the British Government began to withdraw its British imperial troops, leaving New Zealand to make its own military arrangements. In 1870, the last British Imperial Regiment left New Zealand. By 1872, the New Zealand Wars were considered to have come to an end, although Māori resistance continued (see, for example, the invasion of Parihaka on 5 November 1881, in Timeline 1: Historical Events).

The New Zealand Settlements Act 1863 authorised the confiscation of lands from those in 'rebellion' districts (see 1863 entry in Timeline 1); although some of the land was returned, it was often returned to the wrong tribe. The total area confiscated (including ceded and 'returned' lands) was 3,676,058 acres (1,487,647 hectares). Over successive decades, much more land was taken through legislation. In 1995, the Waikato Raupatu Claims settlement and apology was written into law. See pp. 308–309.

— Adapted from Keenan, 2017; MCH, 2019v; O'Malley, 2019: 9–14; V. O'Malley, pers. comm., 28 September 2020; Orange, 2004: 74; C. Orange, pers. comm., 15 October 2020; 16 November 2020; MCH, pers. comm., 30 September 2020

The timeline below was prepared for *Nation Dates* by Vincent O'Malley, based on the timeline found at the back of his book *The New Zealand Wars Ngā Pakanga o Aotearoa*.

Date	Event
17 Jun 1843	The Wairau affray takes place
8 Jul 1844	Te Haratua, Hōne Heke's right-hand man, fells the flagstaff at Kororāreka for the first time
11 Mar 1845	The Northern War begins at Kororāreka
1 Jul 1845	British forces are heavily defeated at Ōhaeawai
11 Jan 1846	The Northern War ends at Ruapekapeka
16 May 1846	Boulcott's Farm battle in Wellington
22 Feb 1860	Martial law proclaimed at Taranaki
17 Mar 1860	First Taranaki War begins at Te Kohia
28 Mar 1860	Waireka battle
27 Jun 1860	Māori defeat British troops at Puketākauere
6 Nov 1860	Mahoetahi battle
Mar 1861	Truce agreed at Taranaki
1 Jan 1862	Work begins on construction of the Great South Road as far as Waikato River
4 May 1863	A party of British troops ambushed at Ōakura
4 Jun 1863	Katikara battle, Taranaki
9 Jul 1863	All Māori between Auckland and Waikato told to take an oath of allegiance to Queen Victoria or immediately leave
11 Jul 1863	Waikato Māori warned that those who resist Crown forces will forfeit their lands. The proclamation is not delivered until 15 July
12 Jul 1863	The Waikato War begins when British troops cross the Mangatāwhiri River
17 Jul 1863	First engagements of Waikato War at Koheroa and Martin's Farm
7 Sep 1863	Clash at Camerontown
14 Sep 1863	Pukekohe East Church engagement
20–21 Nov 1863	Rangiriri battle
3 Dec 1863	The New Zealand Settlements Act 1863 passed into law
11 Feb 1864	Waiari engagement in Waikato

Date	Event
21 Feb 1864	Rangiaowhia attacked by Crown forces
22 Feb 1864	Hairini battle
31 Mar–2 Apr 1864	Ōrākau battle
29 Apr 1864	British defeated at Gate Pā/Pukehinahina, Tauranga
14 May 1864	Moutoa battle, Whanganui River
21 Jun 1864	British victory at Te Ranga, Tauranga
2 Mar 1865	Missionary Carl Sylvius Völkner killed at Ōpōtiki
17–22 Nov 1865	Siege of Waerenga-a-Hika
12 Oct 1866	Ōmarunui and Pētane battles near Napier
4 Jul 1868	Te Kooti and others escape from the Chatham Islands
12 Jul 1868	Turuturumōkai battle, near Hāwera
20 Jul 1868	Te Kooti defeats colonial force at Pāparatū
7 Sep 1868	Te Ngutu-o-te-Manu battle
7 Nov 1868	Titokowaru again victorious at Moturoa
9–10 Nov 1868	Matawhero settlement attacked by Te Kooti
27 Nov 1868	Māori children attacked at Handley's Woolshed, Nukumarū
1–5 Jan 1869	Te Kooti's position at Ngātapa attacked
2 Feb 1869	Tauranga-ika pā abandoned by Titokowaru
13 Feb 1869	Pukearuhe garrison in northern Taranaki attacked
9 Mar 1869	Te Kooti's raid on Whakatāne
10 Apr 1869	Te Kooti attacks Mōhaka
4 Oct 1869	Te Kooti's forces defeated at Te Pōrere, Taupō
24 Feb 1870	The 18th Royal Irish Regiment leaves New Zealand, the final regiment to depart
14 Feb 1872	Final shots in the hunt for Te Kooti fired at Mangaone Stream, near Waikaremoana
11 Jul 1881	King Tāwhiao makes peace at Alexandra (Pirongia)
5 Nov 1881	Parihaka invaded
2 Apr 1916	Arrest of Tūhoe prophet and leader Rua Kēnana



‘As the legislation was signed I recalled the overcast and drizzly day on 22 May 1995 when myself, Doug Graham, the Western Maori MP Koro Tainui Wetere and a very large number of others arrived at Turangawaewae Marae at Ngaruawahia to meet with the Tainui people ... The emotion of the occasion was overwhelming ...’

— Prime Minister Jim Bolger

Image: Queen Elizabeth II with Prime Minister Jim Bolger. Queen Elizabeth signed into law the Waikato Raupatu Claims Settlement Act, which included an apology to the Tainui people (see opposite)

— Unknown photographer, 3 November 1995

Quotation (above): From his book *Bolger: A View from the Top* (Bolger, 1998: 179)

Quotation (right): Excerpt from the Waikato Raupatu Claims Settlement Act 1995; date of assent 3 November 1995

The apology given by the Crown to Waikato in the deed of settlement

E whakaae ana Te Karauna ko oona reo ko oona mana i hara ki nga tikanga o Te Tiriti o Waitangi i taa raatou whakawhiunga i te Kiingitanga me Waikato ki ngaa hooia i Mangataawhiri i te marama o Hongongoi 1863 i raro i ta raatou tohu whakaingoa. 'he iwi whakakeke a Waikato'.

E whakaatu ana Te Karauna i toona pouri tino hoohonu, aa, kaaore he mutunga o taana tuku whakapaa mo ngaa taangata i mate i ngaa parekura whakaeke o aana hooia, aa, mo te taaorotanga hoki o ngaa whenua tae atu ki te whakarururutanga o te nohoanga o ngaa Iwi.

E whakaae ana Te Karauna teeraa ko ngaa raupatutanga o ngaa whenua me ngaa rawa i whakamanahia e te Ture Mo Te Whakanoho i Te Hunga Maarie, ara, te Iwi Paakeha 1863, a Te Paaremata o Niu Tirenī he mahi tino hee, e peehi kino nei i a Waikato mai raano. E noho pani tonu nei raatou i roto i te rawakoretanga me to hauwareatanga o ngaa mahi toko i te ora, o ngaa mahi whanaketanga mo ngaa Iwi o Waikato.

E maarama pai ana Te Karauna teeraa ko teenei pouritanga tino toimaha, kaaore nei anoo kia whakatikaina i raro i te Tiriti o Waitangi kei te whakataairi i eenei puutake e rua a Waikato: 'i riro whenua atu, me hoki whenua mai' te tuatahi; 'ko te moni hei utu mo te hara' te tuarua. Hei whakatutuki, e whakaae ana Te Karauna ki te whakahoki ki te iwi ngaa whenua e taea ai i roto i teenei whakaaetanga kei raro i toona mana i Waikato.

E whakaae ana Te Karauna teeraa anoo ngaa whenua raupatu o Waikato te tino taakoha nui ki te rangatiratanga me te whanaketanga o Niu Tirenī ahakoa kei te noho rawakore tonu te Iwi o Waikato i oona whenua me ngaa hua o aua whenua.

Nooreira ka kimi Te Karauna, mo te taha ki ngaa Iwi Katoa o Niu Tirenī, i te huarahi e whakamaarie ai i eenei tuukinotanga, araa, mo te waahanga e taea ai, aa, i teenei whakatutukitanga o teenei take whakamau o Te Raupatu. He whakaotinga teenei i raro i ngaa take raarangi o Te Pukapuka Whakaaetanga i hainatia i te 22 o ngaa raa o Haratua 1995, maana hei arahi atu ki te ao hou o te mahi tahi ki Te Kiingitanga me Waikato.

The Crown acknowledges that its representatives and advisers acted unjustly and in breach of the Treaty of Waitangi in its dealings with the Kiingitanga and Waikato in sending its forces across the Mangataawhiri in July 1863 and in unfairly labelling Waikato as rebels.

The Crown expresses its profound regret and apologises unreservedly for the loss of lives because of the hostilities arising from its invasion, and at the devastation of property and social life which resulted.

The Crown acknowledges that the subsequent confiscations of land and resources under the New Zealand Settlements Act 1863 of the New Zealand Parliament were wrongful, have caused Waikato to the present time to suffer feelings in relation to their lost lands akin to those of orphans, and have had a crippling impact on the welfare, economy and development of Waikato.

The Crown appreciates that this sense of grief, the justice of which under the Treaty of Waitangi has remained unrecognised, has given rise to Waikato's two principles 'i riro whenua atu, me hoki whenua mai' (as land was taken, land should be returned) and 'ko te moni hei utu mo te hara' (the money is the acknowledgment by the Crown of their crime). In order to provide redress the Crown has agreed to return as much land as is possible that the Crown has in its possession to Waikato.

The Crown recognises that the lands confiscated in the Waikato have made a significant contribution to the wealth and development of New Zealand, whilst the Waikato tribe has been alienated from its lands and deprived of the benefit of its lands.

Accordingly, the Crown seeks on behalf of all New Zealanders to atone for these acknowledged injustices, so far as that is now possible, and, with the grievance of raupatu finally settled as to the matters set out in the Deed of Settlement signed on 22 May 1995 to begin the process of healing and to enter a new age of co-operation with the Kiingitanga and Waikato.



Image: A member of the New Zealand Defence Force, with Task Group Taji, conducts a roll call of Iraqi soldiers assigned to the 3rd Battalion, 59th Brigade, before the start of the training day at Camp Taji, Iraq
— Unknown photographer, 13 June 2018

11. Peace Support Operations

New Zealand was a founding member of the United Nations, and has maintained a commitment to peace support operations (PSOs) since the 1950s. These peacekeeping missions are relevant to New Zealand's security and a commitment to supporting 'the maintenance of a rules-based international order'. Both New Zealand Defence Force (NZDF) personnel and New Zealand Police officers participate in peacekeeping and observer missions, the former referring to armed missions, the latter unarmed. Prior to engaging in a PSO, New Zealand considers:

- (i) strategic implications of the operation, including its effect on our security, our relationships with other countries, and the humanitarian situation;
- (ii) legality of the proposed mission and mandate under international law;
- (iii) potential implications for New Zealand agencies involved in the proposed peacekeeping operation; and
- (iv) alternative options and whether New Zealand can help the fragile or post-conflict country in other ways.

See the location of NZDF peace support operations on p. 317.

1951–1976

● **Kashmir (India/Pakistan)**

In 1951 the decision was made to contribute to the United Nations Military Observer Group in India and Pakistan (UNMOGIP). Military personnel arrived in the region in January 1952. Short-term secondments of territorial force members continued until 1976.

1953–ongoing

● **South Korea**

NZDF personnel continue to support the United Nations Command (UNC), and its Military Armistice Commission (UNCMAC). UNCMAC monitors compliance of the armistice agreement in force between the Democratic People's Republic of Korea (North Korea) and the Republic of Korea (South Korea) since 1953. There are currently six NZDF personnel serving in the region.

1954–ongoing

● **Israel/Lebanon/Syria (Golan Heights)**

Two NZDF officers 'were seconded' to United Nations Truce Supervision Organisation (UNTSO) in 1954. NZDF personnel continue to serve with UNTSO in the Golan Heights region, a disputed region of the Middle East recognised internationally as Syrian territory occupied by Israel. NZDF provides up to eight personnel in the region as well as in neighbouring Lebanon, working as military observers, to maintain the ceasefire agreed in 1974 between Syrian and Israeli forces.

1964–1967

● **Cyprus**

Three 12-month contingents of 20 male NZ Police officers joined the United Nations mission in Cyprus. Their role was to act as liaison between the Greek Cypriot and Turkish Cypriot police.

1979–1980

● **Rhodesia (now Zimbabwe)**

A contingent of 74 Army personnel joined the Commonwealth Monitoring Force in Salisbury, Rhodesia, now known as Harare, Zimbabwe. The contingent supervised the ceasefire during the period leading up to national elections.

1982–ongoing

● **Egypt**

The New Zealand contingent of Multinational Force & Observers (MFO) helps supervise the implementation of security provisions under the Egyptian–Israeli Peace Treaty. There are up to 28 NZDF personnel deployed in Sinai, Egypt, at any one time to support this mission. The Force Commander position is currently held by New Zealander Major General Evan Williams, and with associated positions brings New Zealand's total contingent to 31.

1988–1991

● **Iran/Iraq**

Ten NZDF officers served in the United Nations Iran–Iraq Observer Group (UNIIMOG), supervising a ceasefire. New Zealand also committed an RNZAF Andover transport aircraft and 18 Air Force personnel.

1989–1990	Namibia Army engineers and members of the NZ Police were sent to Namibia as part of the United Nations Transition Assistance Group (UNTAG). Two NZ Police contingents of 32 were used to monitor the actions of the existing police and security forces to prevent electoral intimidation or human rights violations, as well as to assist with the establishment and maintenance of law and order.
1989–1991	Pakistan/Afghanistan Five personnel served with the United Nations Mine Clearance Training Team in Pakistan and Afghanistan (UNMCTT).
1991–1997	Angola Military observers and 18 members of a demining team joined the United Nations Angola Verification Mission II and III (UNAVEM II and III), which aimed to restore peace and achieve national reconciliation.
1992–1993	Cambodia A total of 97 personnel were sent to Cambodia to take part in the United Nations Transitional Authority in Cambodia (UNTAC). Previously, New Zealand had made a small contribution to the United Nations Advance Mission in Cambodia (UNAMIC).
1992–1994	Somalia New Zealand provided an RNZAF detachment which included three Andover transport aircraft and 62 personnel, as well as four Army personnel, to the Unified Task Force (UNITAF). In addition, an NZDF contingent was sent to support the United Nations Operation in Somalia (UNOSOM).
1992–2007	Former Yugoslavia NZDF officers first went to Bosnia in 1992 as United Nations Military Observers. In 1994 they contributed to the United Nations Protection Force (UNPROFOR), and later the North Atlantic Treaty Organisation (NATO) Stabilisation Force (SFOR), then from 2004 the European Union Force (EUFOR). On 29 June 2007 New Zealand assistance concluded. This was New Zealand's largest overseas mission since the Vietnam War, with a company of 250 deployed at the height of the mission. Former Yugoslavia now includes Bosnia and Herzegovina, Croatia, Montenegro, North Macedonia, Serbia and Slovenia.
1994–1995	Mozambique New Zealand Army mine clearance experts were deployed as part of the United Nations Operation in Mozambique.
1994–1995	Haiti Four Army officers served with the United Nations Mission in Haiti (UNMIH) to help maintain stability in the region and assist with the establishment of a new police force and the reform of the Haitian Army.

1997–2003

● **Bougainville**

A New Zealand-led Truce Monitoring Group (TMG) was deployed to the island of Bougainville in 1997 to help restore peace following conflict between secessionist groups and the Papua New Guinea Government. From 1999 to 2001 NZ Police officers were stationed in Bougainville as part of the Bougainville Community Policing Project (BCPP) to assist with the formal establishment of Community Auxiliary Police (CAP). The NZDF forces left the region in 2003. NZ Police officers returned to the region in April 2005 to restart BCPP, helping to establish effective court and penal systems. This continues today as a community policing development programme with 11 full-time NZ Police staff in Bougainville.

1999–2008

● **Kosovo**

One New Zealand military officer served at the United Nations Mission in Kosovo (UNMIK) in Pristina from its establishment in 1999. New Zealand's contribution to the Balkans region ended in 2008.

1999–2012

● **Timor-Leste**

The United Nations request to support the United Nations Transitional Authority in East Timor (UNTAET) resulted in 1100 NZDF personnel to this peacekeeping force. NZ Police initially contributed eight personnel for six months, followed by a deployment of two additional contingents. NZ Police first withdrew from Timor-Leste in 2001. NZDF withdrew in 2002, with four personnel remaining in the region as military observers. NZDF troops and an NZ Police contingent were redeployed in Timor-Leste in July 2006 after riots in the capital, Dili. This contingent became part of the new United Nations Integrated Mission in Timor-Leste (UNMIT) mission. Contingents of 25 personnel were placed on six-month rotations. These were reduced from June 2010 until the mission's closure in December 2012, when NZDF personnel were withdrawn. Two full-time advisors have remained embedded within the National Police of East Timor (PNTL) since UNMIT was disestablished, increasing to three advisors in 2018 for the final two years of the community policing support programme.

2000–ongoing• **Solomon Islands**

The NZDF first deployed to the Solomon Islands in 2000 as part of the International Peace Monitoring Team (IPMT). In 2001, following a short civil war triggered by ethnic conflict, they were joined by members of the NZ and Australian police forces. From 2003 to 2013 New Zealand contributed to the 15-country Regional Assistance Mission to the Solomon Islands (RAMSI) at the invitation of the Solomon Islands Government. NZ Police was an active contributor to this mission until RAMSI's closure in June 2017. Post-RAMSI, the NZ Police continue to deploy eight full-time advisors to the Solomon Islands Police Support Programme (SIPSP), providing guidance to the Royal Solomon Islands Police Force (RSIPF) in community policing and family violence. The NZDF currently provides occasional assistance when requested by the Solomon Islands Government. In this capacity, the NZDF and RNZAF transported voting equipment and provided 55 support personnel for the country's general election in April 2019.

2001–ongoing• **Afghanistan**

NZDF and NZ Police personnel made up the NZ Provincial Reconstruction Team (NZ PRT) in Afghanistan. The 21st and final rotation of NZDF personnel in the NZ PRT left Afghanistan in April 2013. The first contingent of New Zealand police officers was deployed to Afghanistan in March 2005 to help rebuild the local police service as part of a German-led policing reform project. This was based with NZDF as part of the larger NATO-led Provisional Reconstruction Team (PRT) in Bamyan province. The NZ Police contribution transferred to the European Union Police Mission in Afghanistan (EUPOL Afghanistan) in 2010, remaining in Bamyan until 2012. Six NZDF personnel continue to serve in mentoring roles at the Afghanistan National Army Officer Academy, and three in planning and gender advisory roles at the NATO Resolute Support Mission Headquarters. The operation in Afghanistan was the largest deployment of New Zealand forces in the 2000s.

2003–ongoing• **Iraq**

Initially 53 NZDF officers were deployed to Iraq to support the United Nations Assistance Mission for Iraq (UNAMI), which contributes to humanitarian and reconstruction work. The last New Zealand officer was withdrawn when UNAMI was closed in October 2013. Distinct to this PSO, New Zealand deployed personnel in 2015 to the joint Building Partner Capacity mission with Australia at Taji Military Complex. This contribution concluded in April 2020 with over 47,000 Iraqi Security Forces personnel trained at Taji. New Zealand maintains a small commitment of Staff Officers to the Defeat-ISIS Coalition in Iraq and Kuwait.

2005–ongoing	South Sudan Two NZDF officers were deployed as military observers in 2005 to assist the United Nations Mission in Sudan (UNMIS). Since the establishment of the Republic of South Sudan in 2011, NZDF personnel have worked alongside the United Nations Mission in the Republic of South Sudan (UNMISS). There are currently four NZDF personnel serving in UNMISS.
2006–ongoing	Tonga A contingent of 72 NZ Army personnel and 45 NZ Police officers were deployed to Tonga to provide security following civil unrest on 18 November 2006. They were withdrawn on 6 December 2006. A long-term contingent of three NZ Police officers has since been maintained in and around Nuku'alofa to support the Tongan police force in a development capacity.
2007–2008	Lebanon A specialist team of ten NZDF battlefield clearance experts was deployed to Lebanon in June 2007. The contingent worked in support of the United Nations Mine Action Coordination Centre in Southern Lebanon. The commitment concluded in February 2008.
2018–2019	Mali In 2018 the NZDF provided one intelligence officer in a leadership position to the United Nations Multidimensional Integrated Stabilization Mission in Mali (MINUSMA), established in 2013. The officer serving with this mission was deployed in a one-off 12-month role.

— Adapted from Ardern, Peters & Mark, 2019; Burton, 2003; Capie, 2012b; Manch, 2019; MFAT, 2020; MoD, n.d.; NZ Army, 2008b–d; 2009a–d; 2010; n.d.; NZDF, 2003; 2012a–i; 2019a–f; 2020a; NZDF, pers. comm., 3 September 2020; 6 November 2020; NZP, n.d.[a]–[g]; Patterson, 2019; RNZ, 2017; Sabin, 2012; United Nations, 1997; 2003a–b; UNTSO, 2020

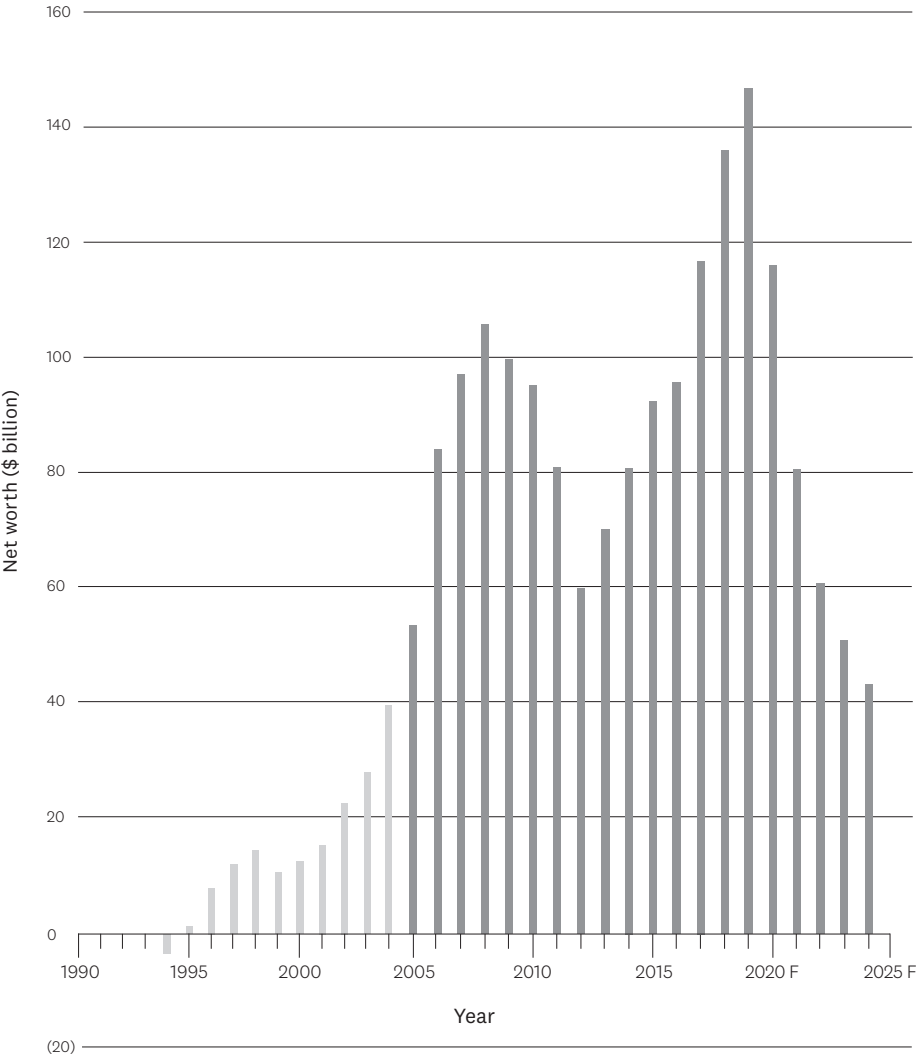
Map of NZDF Peace Support Operations

As at 30 June 2020



New Zealand government net worth

As at 25 October 2020



Notes:

- 1. There have been two different accounting practices used from 1994: 1, 1994–2004: NZ International Financial Reporting Standards, 2, Post–2005: NZ Public Benefit Entity Standards.
- 2. The 'F' refers to forecasted figures for the years 2020–2024.
- 3. The first set of financial statements (since the passing of the Public Finance Act 1989) were for the six-month period ended December 1991, and the full-year period ended 30 June 1992. However, the numbers for the first two years were in some ways transitional and not properly comparable to the period from 1994 on, when the reporting entity was complete and there was a budget: actual comparison (Ball, 2020).

12. Government Net Worth

This graph illustrates changes in the New Zealand government's net worth. Fiscally, net worth is defined as the government's total assets less total liabilities.

Section 26G of the Public Finance Act 1989 requires the government to pursue its policy objectives in accordance with the principles of responsible fiscal management.

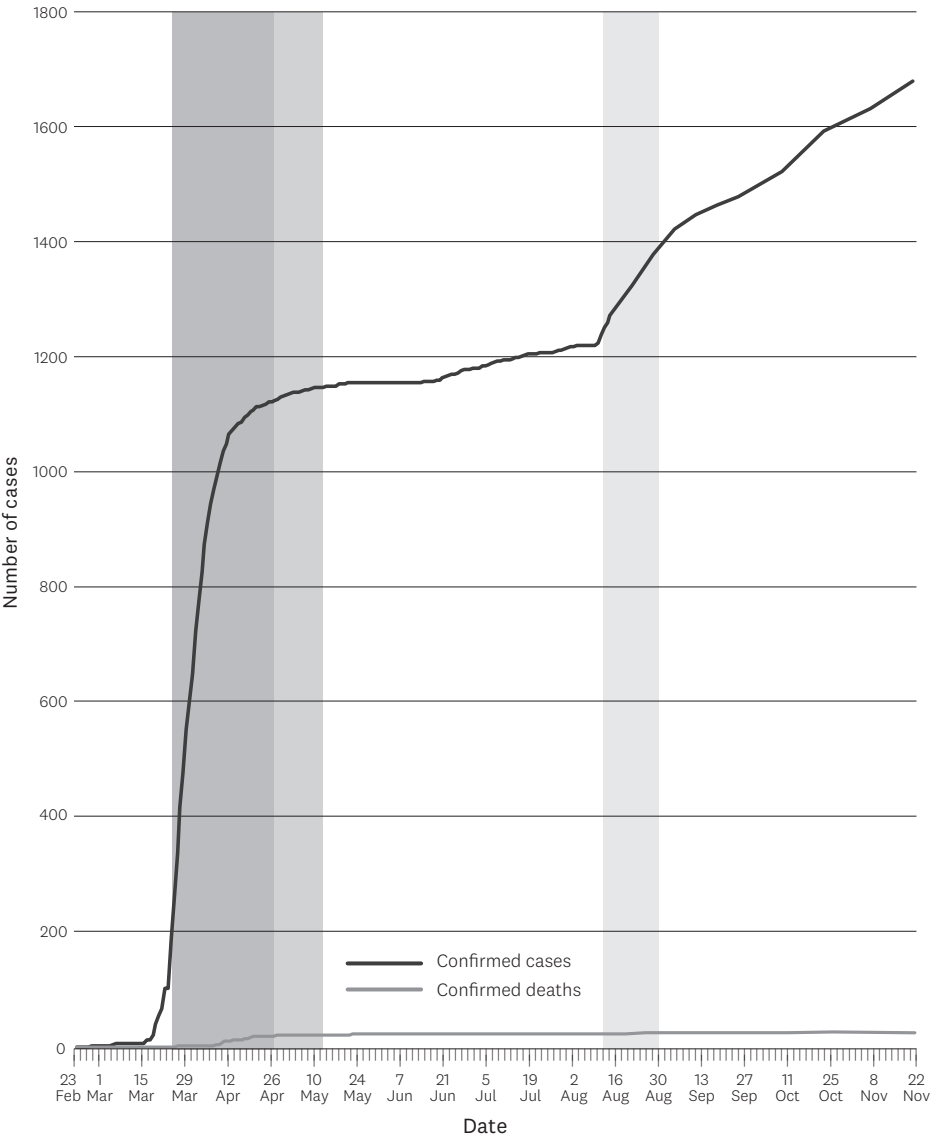
Two of these principles relate directly to an obligation to maintain fiscal resilience against factors that could potentially have adverse impacts on New Zealand's fiscal position. These are:

- (a) reducing total debt to prudent levels so as to provide a buffer against factors that may impact adversely on the level of total debt in the future by ensuring that, until those levels have been achieved, total operating expenses in each financial year are less than total operating revenues in the same financial year; and ...
- (b) achieving and maintaining levels of total net worth that provide a buffer against factors that may impact adversely on total net worth in the future.

The graph illustrates how the buffer was restored after the global financial crisis (2008 and the Canterbury earthquakes (2011). A recent example of how a buffer can secure fiscal resilience is shown by New Zealand's ability to absorb the financial shock associated with COVID-19 through maintaining prudent debt levels and healthy levels of net worth. The graph on the right illustrates both the buffer and how COVID-19 is expected to impact on that buffer in the next four years. See also Timeline 13: COVID-19.

COVID-19 cases and deaths

28 February–22 November 2020



- Alert Level 4 – all of New Zealand, 25 March–27 April (first wave)
- Alert Level 3 – all of New Zealand, 23–25 March and 27 April–13 May (first wave)
- Alert Level 3 – Auckland only, 12–30 August (second wave)

— Adapted from New Zealand Government, 2020a; WHO, 2020a

13. COVID-19

Pandemics are not uncommon. The COVID-19 pandemic is the fifth global pandemic in just over a century. Previous pandemics began in 1918, 1957, 1968 and 2009. When looking back over time, pandemics can be seen as part of the normal cycle of events: what the McGuinness Institute calls 'The Long Normal'. Pandemics tend to be categorised as mild, moderate or severe. COVID-19 is a moderate pandemic.

On 31 December 2019, the World Health Organization (WHO) was first notified about multiple cases of pneumonia from an unknown cause, circulating in Wuhan, China. On 11 January 2020, the first known death was confirmed. Nine days later, Thailand became the second country to record its first case of the coronavirus and, shortly afterwards, cases were recorded in Japan, South Korea and the United States. By 30 January 2020, over 10,000 cases had been reported globally and WHO declared a global health emergency. On 11 February 2020, WHO officially titled the coronavirus disease COVID-19. By 11 March 2020, there were over 118,000 recorded cases across 114 countries and WHO declared COVID-19 a pandemic.

The McGuinness Institute supports a Royal Commission of Inquiry into the COVID-19 response (similar to the 1919 Influenza Epidemic Inquiry). Topics covered could include:

- the 2017 New Zealand Influenza Pandemic Plan: A framework for action (its effectiveness and whether it should be updated)
- communication and design of the alert level system
- testing at borders (including before and after arrival)
- testing kits (including types, manufacture, access and effectiveness)
- location and quality of testing sites
- managed isolation and quarantine facilities (including duration, funding and policing)
- management of exceptional circumstances for those wishing to leave isolation and quarantine facilities early (such as births, end of life and tangi/funerals)
- contact tracing (including apps and cards)
- PPE logistics (including purchase, quality control, distribution, access and use)
- health care capacity (including oxygen, ventilators and medication)
- protection for citizens, such as face masks (including quality, access and mandating) and cleaning products (such as hand sanitiser and disinfectant supplies)
- ongoing health care of 'long COVID' patients
- impact on medical diagnosis and treatment of other health conditions
- inequality in the management and treatment of those that test positive
- wage subsidies (including protocols, policing and transparency)
- legislation, in particular the Health and Safety at Work Act 2015, for those working in high-risk environments, such as doctors, nurses and border workers.

23 Jan

• **Initial response by major political parties**

National Party health spokesperson Michael Woodhouse announces on 23 January he considers that COVID-19 should be made a notifiable disease, that travellers from affected areas should be screened and that there should be ‘heightened health surveillance at international airports’. Three days later Minister of Health David Clark announces public health staff will meet flights from China to ‘actively look for signs of the novel coronavirus’. On 11 February 2020, the WHO officially names the coronavirus disease COVID-19 and the virus that causes the disease SARS-CoV-2.

(Kenny, 2020; WHO, 2020b)

29 Jan

• **WHO first provides advice on mask wearing**

The World Health Organization first releases advice on the use of masks ‘in the community, during home care and in health care settings’. The WHO advises that, in public, wearing a mask is only necessary if an individual has respiratory symptoms. They advise health care workers and individuals with respiratory symptoms in health care facilities to wear masks. At this point, they state that ‘no evidence is available on its usefulness to protect non-sick persons’. An update on 6 April continues to state that there is no evidence that they are useful to people who aren’t sick. On 5 June 2020, the WHO extends its guidance, suggesting in areas of widespread transmission the general public should wear masks in situations where they are unable to maintain physical distancing. Over this period, the New Zealand government aligns its advice with that of WHO; on 28 February, following the announcement of the first New Zealand case of the coronavirus, the government announces that mask wearing by healthy people is not necessary. When the second wave begins on 11 August, the government realigns its advice and encourages mask wearing, before making mask-wearing mandatory on public transport on 31 August.

(Daly, 2020; Murray, A., 2020; NZ Herald, 2020d; WHO, 2020d; 2020e; 2020f)

28 Feb

• **First case (first wave begins)**

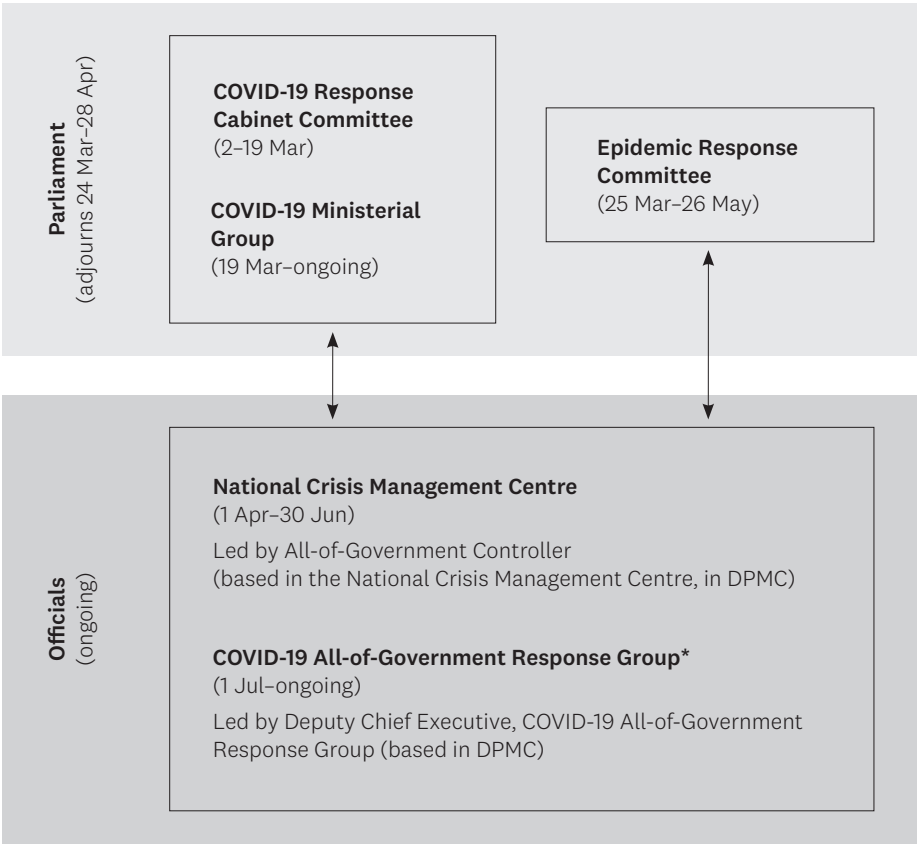
A person arriving in Auckland from Iran tests positive for the virus. The government places restrictions on people travelling from Iran to New Zealand. Importantly this is two months after COVID-19 is first identified in China, and almost a month after most countries in Europe and the United States confirm cases of COVID-19. New Zealand is given an important window of opportunity to learn from the experiences of other countries, and is able to consider a full lockdown. The 2017 *New Zealand Influenza Pandemic Plan: A framework for action* describes a strategy of exclusion. This strategy ‘involves limiting arrivals from affected areas, using intervention measures for those from affected areas intending to travel to New Zealand, and quarantining arrivals who have been, or may have been, exposed to pandemic influenza’.

(Clark, D., 2020a; McGuinness Institute, 2020c; MOH, 2017b: 118; 2020b)

- 2 Mar** • **COVID-19 Response (CVD) Cabinet Committee established**
- Cabinet note that the Prime Minister intends to establish the committee, and committee members meet for the first time later that week. Its role is to co-ordinate and direct the government response to the COVID-19 outbreak. See emerging governance structure in the diagram on p. 324.
(DPMC, pers. comm., 10 November 2020)
- 13 Mar** • **Pasifika Festival cancelled**
- Auckland Mayor Phil Goff announces the Pasifika Festival that was to be held on 14–15 March 2020 is cancelled amid fears of the spread of COVID-19. Goff advises the decision to cancel has been made after discussions with Prime Minister Jacinda Ardern and Samoan High Commissioner Leasi Papali'i Tommy Scanlan. The CVD Committee had met overnight and its advice was to cancel, based on concerns from the Ministry of Foreign Affairs and Trade and the Ministry of Business, Innovation and Employment.
(MPP, 2020; RNZ, 2020p)
- 14 Mar** • **Border controls implemented**
- The government announces anyone entering New Zealand must self-isolate for 14 days. Cruise ships are banned and strict measures are put in place for people travelling from New Zealand to the Pacific. On 15 March, France and Spain go into nationwide lockdowns.
(Ardern, 2020a; Strongman, 2020)
- 16 Mar** • **Gatherings of 500 or more people cancelled or postponed**
- Events cancelled include the memorial for those killed in the 15 March 2019 attacks on two mosques in Christchurch and Wellington's Homegrown festival on 21 March 2020. The Auckland Arts Festival is cancelled as a direct result of the government's new border controls, which require people entering New Zealand to self-isolate for 14 days.
(RNZ, 2020q; 2020r)
- 16 Mar** • **Economic support package announced**
- The Reserve Bank announces an emergency official cash rate cut following concern over impacts on the economy. On 17 March, the government announces a \$12.1-billion package (4% of GDP) to support health, businesses, jobs and consumer spending. The package includes \$5.1 billion in wage subsidies 'for affected businesses in all sectors and regions'. The wage subsidies apply to all businesses who 'have suffered or are projected to suffer at least a 30% decline in revenue compared to the same period last year, for any month between January 2020 and June 2020'. The subsidy is further extended to 1 September 2020. A COVID-19 Leave Support Scheme is also made available to employers to help pay employees who need to self-isolate but cannot work from home.
(Beehive, 2020a; MSD, 2020, n.d.[b]; RBNZ, 2020a; Robertson, G., 2020)

Overview of New Zealand’s governance structure in relation to COVID-19

2 March–31 October 2020



Note:

- * Three main functions of the COVID-19 All-of-Government Response Group are:
- strategy and policy (includes expertise from officials such as Crown Law, MOH, MBIE, Treasury)
 - operations and planning (includes expertise from officials such as MOH [contact tracing/testing], NZP [logistics] and NZDF [border control])
 - communications and public engagement

— Adapted from DPMC, 2020a; 2020b; pers. comm., 10 November 2020; Stuff, 2020b; Walls, J., 2020a

19 Mar

COVID-19 Ministerial Group established

The COVID-19 Ministerial Group replaces the CVD, and reinforces decision-making flexibility to respond to the urgency of the matters facing ministers, supported by their public service advisors. Membership as at 9 October 2020 includes: Rt Hon Jacinda Ardern, Rt Hon Winston Peters, Hon Kelvin Davis, Hon Grant Robertson, Hon Chris Hipkins (who replaces Hon David Clark, see resignation below), Hon Carmel Sepuloni and Hon James Shaw. Aside from Cabinet, the COVID-19 Ministerial Group remains the primary decision-maker in the country in regard to New Zealand's COVID-19 response until the end of New Zealand's first lockdown (see 28 April 2020). After this date decisions are primarily taken by Cabinet and the Ministerial Group only meets when urgent decisions are needed during rapidly changing situations.

(DPMC, 2020a; pers. comm., 10 November 2020)

19 Mar

Borders close for first time

The National Party calls for a complete border closure. Within hours, the Government emerges from an urgent Cabinet meeting and announces that at 11.59 pm that night the country's borders will close to everyone except New Zealand citizens and permanent residents, for the first time in New Zealand's history. The same day, China reports zero cases for the first time since the disease's outbreak. Globally there have been over 190,000 confirmed cases and nearly 8000 deaths.

(Ardern, 2020b; Kenny, 2020; Strongman, 2020)

21 Mar

Alert level system released and move to Alert Level 2 announced

The government introduces a four-tiered alert level system to help manage the spread of COVID-19 (see pp. 340–342), and announces that New Zealand will enter Alert Level 2. The staged alert system is intended to help New Zealanders understand the level of risk faced at any given time, and specifies what health and social measures must be taken to reduce transmission of COVID-19.

(Ardern, 2020c; New Zealand Government, 2020a)

23 Mar

Move up to Alert Level 3 announced

The number of confirmed cases in New Zealand passes 100. The government announces the nation is to move to Alert Level 3 and two days later to Alert Level 4 – a full lockdown. This gives New Zealanders a window of two days to relocate to their lockdown premises. Level 3 requires all non-essential businesses to close, as well as schools. This results in approximately 1,172,000 New Zealanders continuing to go to work.

(Ardern, 2020d; MBIE, pers. comm., 3 June 2020; MOH, 2020c; New Zealand Government, 2020a)

- 23 Mar** • **Police Commissioner Mike Bush leads the government's coronavirus taskforce**
- Outgoing Police Commissioner Mike Bush becomes the leader of the government's operational taskforce for COVID-19. The taskforce has been set up to enforce compliance under the government's alert level system. (Cooke, 2020)
- 24 Mar** • **Six-month mortgage holiday for small and medium-sized businesses announced**
- Government, retail banks and the Reserve Bank announce a financial support package. The package includes a six-month principal and interest payment holiday for mortgage holders and small and medium-sized business (SME) customers. It also includes a \$6.25 billion Business Finance Guarantee Scheme which will underwrite 80% of individual bank loans to eligible SMEs, so that only 20% of losses in the event of a loan default will be borne by the banks. The mortgage holiday is then extended to 31 March 2021, allowing banks to continue offering temporary mortgage deferrals to customers without their loans treated as being in default. (Hargreaves, 2020; RBNZ, 2020b; Rosanes, 2020)
- 25 Mar** • **Move up to Alert Level 4, State of National Emergency declared and Epidemic Response Committee established**
- A State of National Emergency is declared for the second time since the passing of the Civil Defence Emergency Management Act 2002; the first was in response to the Canterbury earthquake (23 February to 30 April 2011). The country moves to Alert Level 4, implementing some of the strictest anti-COVID-19 measures in the world: all schools and non-essential business premises must close, all events and gatherings are cancelled, and physical socialising or interactions with anyone outside one's own household 'bubble' are prohibited, unless one is an 'essential worker'. This results in approximately 529,000 essential workers continuing to go out to work. The Epidemic Response Committee is established to consider and report to the House of Representatives on matters relating to the government's management of the COVID-19 epidemic. The State of National Emergency is extended six times and lasts 49 days. (Arder, 2020e; Civil Defence, n.d.; MBIE, pers. comm., 3 June 2020; New Zealand Government, 2020a; New Zealand Parliament, 2020a)
- 26 Mar** • **Rent increase freeze applied**
- A nationwide freeze on rent increases and limits on tenancy terminations are put in place. Landlords can give rent increase notices but they can only take effect on or after 26 September 2020. The Residential Tenancies Amendment Act 2020 is passed on 11 August 2020, putting in place further broad changes that will affect both tenants and landlords. (MHUD, 2020)

- 27 Mar** • **CDC report outbreaks on cruise ships worldwide**
- The Centers for Disease Control and Prevention (CDC) report on an increasing number of cruise ship passengers being infected with SARS-CoV-2. A small number of New Zealanders are involved and a few become infected. The most notable case is the *Ruby Princess*, which visits New Zealand between 11 and 15 March. ‘The cruise ship cluster [in Australia] was linked to more than 20 coronavirus deaths and over 600 infections – 24 of which were located in Hawke’s Bay’. Despite a number of cases confirmed on board, thousands are allowed to leave the ship on 19 March in Sydney. A Special Commission of Inquiry is undertaken by the Australian government.
- (Brown, V., 2020; CDC, 2020; Special Commission of Inquiry into the Ruby Princess, 2020; Stuff, 2020c)*
- 29 Mar** • **First COVID-19 death confirmed**
- New Zealand’s first death linked to COVID-19 is a woman in her 70s from the West Coast. On 5 April, the number of confirmed cases passes 1000.
- (MOH, 2020d; Tyson, 2020)*
- 31 Mar** • **Manufacturers unite to build supply capability**
- Over this time a number of initiatives are established to connect local businesses that have resources to either manufacture or supply additional PPE and medical resources to the health-care professionals who need it. The McGuinness Institute establishes SupplyNZ on 31 March and by 1 May there are over 100 registrants. ManufacturingNZ sets up a similar tool at the same time and by 12 October 2020 there are 187 registrants. Both provide an online tool to connect manufacturers and/or purchasers quickly. Lanaco, New Zealand’s first local manufacturer of disposable face masks and filters that meet AS/NZS 1716 P2 standards, ramps up production.
- (Lanaco, 2020; ManufacturingNZ, 2020; McGuinness Institute, 2020d; 2020e)*
- 1 Apr** • **National Crisis Management Centre activated**
- The National Crisis Management Centre is activated to co-ordinate the national response to COVID-19. The New Zealand Defence Force (NZDF) provides personnel in a range of planning functions across government (approximately 80 personnel) and from 10 April provides specific staff (approximately 300) to help operate managed isolation and quarantine facilities – see p. 329. This is called Operation Protect, and fits under the broader all-of-government response to COVID-19.
- (New Zealand Government, 2020b; NZDF, 2020b)*
- 2 Apr** • **WhatsApp COVID-19 channel launched**
- As part of the COVID-19 Response and Recovery Fund, the government invests \$672,000 in a government WhatsApp channel, which will enable New Zealanders to access timely COVID-19-related information during lockdown. More than 50,000 people sign up but the channel is disestablished on 7 June.
- (Forrester, 2020)*

5 Apr

Personal protective equipment arrives

The first shipment of PPE direct from Shanghai, China, arrives on an Air New Zealand flight. This is the first of six planes landing in the coming days carrying 150,000 N95 masks, 2.5 million disposable masks, 50,000 sterilised gowns, 140,000 medical alcohol wipes, 30,000 plastic face shields and 100,000 litres of hand sanitiser. Concern has been mounting over a general lack of PPE, medical equipment and medicine in New Zealand; in particular P2 and N95 face masks, medical glasses, goggles and face shields, medical ventilators and the medication necessary to manage an increase in the number of patients requiring medical ventilation units. This leads to a response by business leaders, including Warehouse founder Sir Stephen Tindall, Trade Me creator Sam Morgan, former Air New Zealand chief executive Rob Fyfe and toy-maker Zuru founders Nick, Mat and Anna Mowbray, among others. Tindall underwrites the purchase of 50 New Zealand-made ventilators at \$60,000 each and together with Sam Morgan explores ways to manufacture medical ventilators in New Zealand.

(Gower, 2020; Mandow, 2020a; 2020b; Stock, 2020)

7 Apr

Aotearoa/New Zealand's COVID-19 elimination strategy published

The document sets out 'the overarching components of an elimination strategy, whether it is consistent with core principles for public health action in a pandemic, and indicators of success'. 'Elimination of COVID-19 (or any disease) means reducing new cases in a defined geographical area, in this case Aotearoa/New Zealand, to zero (or a very low defined target rate). Elimination is distinct from eradication.' The strategy is prepared by 'the COVID-19 Public Health Response Strategy Team (a group of epidemiologists and public health medicine specialists seconded temporarily to the Ministry of Health). The team consists of: Dr Amanda Kvalsvig, Dr Caroline Shaw, Dr Lucy Telfar-Barnard, Dr Anja Mizdrak, Dr Polly Atatoa-Carr, Dr Mel McLeod [and] Dr Ruth Cunningham.'

(MOH, 2020e)

7 Apr

Limited testing kits available

The Ministry of Health advises there are 44,000 testing kits in the country, enough to last 15 days at the current testing rate. There are also concerns over access to key ingredients used to obtain test results. 'The kits are made up of reagent chemicals – primers, probes and buffers – in addition to either a nasal or back-of-the-throat swab. The reagents produce the chemical reaction which tells the lab if a result is positive or negative.' Clinical microbiologist James Ussher comments that due to global demand, 'companies are doing the best to try and supply and maintain testing capability in laboratories around the world ... [but they are] often not able to send out as much as we might like. Often those shipments don't get the whole order met so we might be running with less stock on hand than we would feel comfortable with.'

(Cook, C., 2020)

9 Apr

• **Mandatory 14 days in MIQF announced**

Everyone who arrives in New Zealand from 10 April must spend 14 days in a managed isolation facility, or in a quarantine facility if they test positive, have COVID-19 symptoms or have been in close contact with someone who has tested positive. A quarantine facility is a high-risk facility; people are not allowed to leave for exercise or recreation. In contrast, a managed isolation facility is a low-risk facility with less stringent rules. These rules have changed over time; a 9 April notice indicates that people in managed isolation facilities are able to leave the facility for exercise or recreation within a 2-kilometre radius wearing PPE. However, on 12 June, after footage from Auckland's Crowne Plaza (a managed isolation facility) shows returning New Zealanders 'mingling with others from different flights ... and coming in close contact with the public' on guided walks outside the facility, it is announced that the walks will be cancelled and that managed isolation groups will 'now only be able to exercise on hotel premises or be bussed to a safe area'. As at 4 November 2020, the MIQF website indicates that people are able to leave the facility to 'take part in planned outdoor exercise'. Before a person can leave a facility at the end of the 14-day period, a final health check is carried out to confirm they test negative for COVID-19.

(Hall, 2020; Hercus et al., 2020; MBIE, 2020a; MOH, 2020f; TVNZ, 2020a)

15 Apr

• **SME assistance package announced**

The government announces a package of new measures to provide relief for small and medium-sized businesses. 'Finance Minister Grant Robertson says while the Government has already acted swiftly in response to the crisis, with about \$20 billion in support already announced, it recognises that more is needed. The new measures include: \$3.1 billion tax loss carry-back scheme (estimated cost over the next two years), \$60 million estimated annual savings to business each year from changes to the tax loss continuity rules, \$25 million in the next 12 months for further business consultancy support, greater flexibility for affected businesses affected to meet their tax obligations, [and] measures to support commercial tenants and landlords.'

(Robertson, G., et al., 2020)

16 Apr

• **COVID-19 Māori Response Action Plan released**

The plan develops a framework to protect the health and wellbeing of Māori. (MOH, 2020g)

20 Apr

• **Verrall report on contact tracing released**

The *Rapid Audit of Contact Tracing for Covid-19* report is commissioned by the Ministry of Health. The author, Dr Ayesha Verrall, makes eight recommendations, including the need to explore ways 'to rapidly scale case identification and contact tracing and regain control'. On 6 May, the Contact Tracing Assurance Committee (CTAC) is established to review the extent to which the recommendations have been implemented; they find that they generally have been but 'further optimisation is now the goal'.

(Roche et al., 2020: 1, 2; Verrall, 2020)

- 22 Apr**

 - **Medsafe bans the import and trade of COVID-19 point of care test kits**

Following concerns about the quality of the variety of testing kits on the international market, New Zealand's medical regulatory body Medsafe prohibits the 'importation, manufacture, packing, sale, supply or use of COVID-19 point of care test kits that have not been otherwise authorised by Medsafe'. There are two primary types of COVID-19 test kits. The PCR test takes tissue samples which are then tested in laboratories for the positive identification of the SARS-CoV-2 virus; this test is approved by the MOH. The second test, known as a point of care test kit, uses a blood sample to detect antibodies and can be used in the home or workplace, but the results are less certain. There is a concern over the general lack of quality control if the second type of test is adopted in New Zealand.

(Chumko, 2020; MOH, 2020h; University of Otago, n.d.[b])

- 28 Apr**

 - **Move down to Alert Level 3 announced**

After four weeks at Level 4, Prime Minister Jacinda Ardern announces that, from 28 April, New Zealand will drop to Level 3 for at least two more weeks. This enables some businesses to open under strict physical distancing practices. New Zealand remains at Level 3 until 14 May.

(Ardern, 2020f; New Zealand Government, 2020a)

- 7 May**

 - **CovidCard trialled in Nelson**

The CovidCard is a \$100-million proposal designed to track and record close contacts. It is a 'low energy bluetooth device the size of a credit card, that is designed to be worn on a lanyard around the neck when in areas such as public transport, workplaces, bars, restaurants, gyms, hospitals, large gatherings and events'. A trial at a Nelson hospital runs from 7 to 12 May.

(Daalder, 2020a; Dreaver, 2020)

- 13 May**

 - **COVID-19 Public Health Response Act 2020**

The purpose of this Act is to support a public health response to COVID-19 including the creation of COVID-19 orders, to enforce and set penalties and to recover MIQF costs.

- 13 May**

 - **Waitākere Incident Review Report released**

Between 25 and 30 April 2020, three nurses working at Waitākere Hospital test positive for COVID-19 after caring for a group of elderly COVID-19 patients from St Margaret's Hospital and Rest Home, an aged residential care (ARC) facility in West Auckland. The report finds that although full PPE was available to staff, there were 'problems with the usability of the PPE and changes in types of PPE provided' and that this may have led to the nurses testing positive.

(Waitematā DHB, 2020: 4–5)

- 14 May** • **Move down to Alert Level 2**

Level 2 enables all businesses to reopen with strict measures in place for social distancing. Gatherings of more than 100 people are prohibited. The government announces a \$50-billion recovery package as part of the 2020 Budget.

(Beehive, 2020b; New Zealand Government, 2020a)
- 16 May** • **Commercial tenancy agreements and mortgage laws adapted**

Concern over the fate of small to medium-sized enterprises (SMEs) during COVID-19 restrictions escalates, and a number of business leaders criticise the SME assistance package announced on 15 April due to its lack of help for commercial rental payments. On 16 May the government passes the COVID-19 Response (Further Management Measures) Legislation Act 2020, which gives commercial tenants 30 working days to catch up on overdue rent before a landlord can evict them. In turn, the notice lenders must give to landlords regarding overdue mortgage payments is extended from 20 to 40 days. On 30 July 2020 a further subsidy is announced that will help cover the cost of mediation and arbitration between businesses and landlords to help ‘resolve issues about adjusting rent as they face the economic impacts of COVID-19’.

(Mandow, 2020c; MoJ, 2020; Robertson et al., 2020)
- 18 May** • **New Zealand joins international coalition seeking investigation into COVID-19 origins**

Prime Minister Jacinda Ardern announces that New Zealand, alongside 62 other countries, is backing a push from the Australian Government and the European Union for an independent inquiry into the coronavirus outbreak and the WHO-co-ordinated international health response to COVID-19.

(RNZ, 2020s)
- 19 May** • **COVID-19 tracing app launched**

The COVID-19 tracing app is made available to download. The app is voluntary and enables New Zealanders to record their locations so that MOH can trace and contact them in the event that they have been in the same location as someone who has tested positive for COVID-19.

(RNZ, 2020t)
- 26 May** • **Epidemic Response Committee disestablished**

The House agrees to disestablish the Epidemic Response Committee.

(New Zealand Parliament, 2020a)

29 May

● **NZNO survey released**

The New Zealand Nurses Organisation (NZNO) Tōpūtanga Tapuhi Kaitiaki o Aotearoa, Stickybeak and the McGuinness Institute conduct a survey for all NZNO workers (nurses, midwives, health care assistants, kaimahi hauora and nursing students) working on the frontlines at the height of the COVID-19 pandemic in New Zealand. Results highlight an unprepared health-care system and a 'lack of confidence in PPE supply', indicating a 'massive flaw in its supply and distribution as well as a disturbing disconnect between high level rhetoric and what actually happens on the ground'. Results from 28 May, near the end of the first wave of the virus in New Zealand, show that 183 health care workers were infected, making up 12% of the total cases (1504).
(*NZNO, 2020; Wade, 2020*)

29 May

● **Independent Review of COVID-19 Clusters in Aged Residential Care Facilities released**

'Six people have died in Christchurch's Burwood Hospital from coronavirus since April 6, when 20 elderly dementia patients from Rosewood Rest Home were moved there. ... On 15 April, '[t]hree Burwood Hospital staff who came into contact with the Rosewood Rest Home residents have now contracted Covid-19. ... It comes as a second cluster at The George Manning Life Care facility in Christchurch has been identified.' On 17 April, six COVID-19-positive residents are transferred from St Margaret's Hospital and Rest Home to Waitākere Hospital in Auckland, and on 23 April a ninth COVID-19-positive resident dies at Rosewood Rest Home in Christchurch. On 30 April, the Ministry of Health begins an urgent review of the COVID-19 clusters at five aged residential care (ARC) facilities. By 24 May, 39 ARC residents and 78 health care workers are infected, along with 36 other people directly connected to this cluster. The report makes 19 recommendations, including the development of 'a pandemic management workbook'.
(*Guildford & Kenny, 2020; Martin, H., 2020; MOH, 2020i; 2020j: 14–16; Tokalau, 2020; TVNZ, 2020b*)

9 Jun

● **Move down to Alert Level 1**

All restrictions are lifted on work, school, sports, businesses and domestic travel; however, strict border controls remain in place. There are no active cases left in New Zealand.
(*MOH, 2020k; New Zealand Government, 2020a*)

12 Jun

● **Quality concerns over masks**

The Ministry of Health identifies concerns around the quality of 4.9 million masks purchased internationally as part of securing New Zealand's supply of personal protective equipment (PPE).
(*MOH, 2020l*)

- 16 Jun** • **Compassionate exemptions temporarily suspended**
- The government decides to temporarily suspend compassionate exemptions after two breaches of isolation protocols. Two women who had arrived from the UK were permitted to leave a managed isolation facility and drive from Auckland to Wellington to see a dying family member. On arrival in Wellington they tested positive for COVID-19; it also emerged they had met with friends en route. Around the same time, a group of six who had been given a compassionate exemption to attend a funeral in Hamilton had absconded instead of returning to managed isolation. The suspension aims to review and strengthen existing protocols. On 24 June it is announced that 51 of the 55 people granted an exemption on compassionate grounds had not been tested for COVID-19.
- (Andelane, 2020; Blommerde, 2020; Clark, D., 2020b; NZ Herald, 2020e; 2020f; Turton, 2020)*
- 17 Jun** • **Auditor-General report on management of PPE released**
- On 21 April the Office of the Auditor-General (OAG) announces it will undertake an independent review of the Ministry of Health's management of personal protective equipment (PPE) as part of the government's COVID-19 response. The report finds that, while the overall New Zealand response has been highly effective, 'there were gaps in the planning about how PPE would be procured and distributed to mitigate the risk of shortages'. The report also notes that in early February, the Ministry of Health did not know what stock DHBs held, some of the national reserve stock had expired and guidelines around 'who should use what PPE and in what circumstances' created unnecessary confusion.
- (OAG, 2020a; 2020b; 2020c: 5)*
- 30 Jun** • **National Crisis Management Centre deactivated**
- The National Crisis Management Centre is deactivated two months after it is established. It is replaced with the COVID-19 All-of-Government Response Group (see 1 July 2020).
- (DPMC, 2020b)*
- 1 Jul** • **COVID-19 All-of-Government Response Group established**
- The group is established as a business unit of the Department of the Prime Minister and Cabinet (DPMC) to take over from the National Crisis Management Centre. It is mandated to co-ordinate, and where necessary lead, the all-of-government response to the ongoing pandemic.
- (DPMC, 2020b)*

2 Jul

• **David Clark resigns as Minister of Health**

Minister of Health David Clark resigns, stating that he has become a distraction when the government and the country need to focus on the pandemic. This is in response to a video that went viral containing footage of Clark discussing Director-General of Health Dr Ashley Bloomfield's management of the border. Clark had previously offered his resignation when he broke his own rules during the Alert Level 4 lockdown. Prime Minister Jacinda Ardern did not accept his resignation at that time, saying she felt the country needed continuity.

(Clark, D., 2020c; Tibshraeny, 2020)

4 Jul

• **First escape from a managed isolation and quarantine facility**

A 43-year-old woman allegedly scales two fences at the Pullman Hotel, a managed isolation facility in Auckland's CBD. She is located two hours later. Over the next few months a number of other people attempt to escape from managed isolation and quarantine facilities or abscond from pre-arranged compassionate exemptions. Under the COVID-19 Public Health Response Act 2020, those that commit an offence are liable for a term of imprisonment of up to six months or a fine of up to \$4000.

(NZ Herald, 2020e; 2020f; RNZ, 2020u)

7 Jul

• **Air New Zealand and Singapore Airlines asked to manage arrivals**

The government calls on both airlines to manage international bookings in order to prevent managed isolation facilities being overwhelmed. Air New Zealand advises that over 5000 people are booked to arrive back in New Zealand in the following three weeks.

(University of Auckland, n.d.)

10 Jul

• **WHO announces investigation into its handling of pandemic, with Helen Clark to co-lead**

Former Prime Minister Helen Clark is selected to co-lead the investigation into WHO's handling of COVID-19. Clark will join Ellen Johnson Sirleaf, former president of Liberia, on the Independent Panel for Pandemic Preparedness and Response. The investigation 'will analyse where the coronavirus originated and how to prevent the future outbreak of pandemics, as well as how countries responded to the virus'.

(RNZ, 2020v)

6 Aug

• **CovidCard trial in Rotorua announced**

The government announces it will perform its second trial of the CovidCard with 250–300 people in the Rotorua region.

(Moir, 2020)

6 Aug

- **Clark calls for inquiry into New Zealand's response to COVID-19**

The 2017 *New Zealand Influenza Pandemic Plan: A framework for action* was designed for an influenza pandemic, not a novel coronavirus. Former Prime Minister Helen Clark believes New Zealand needs a time of 'reflection' in the form of an inquiry into the response to COVID-19 in order to help the country be better prepared for future pandemics. Clark states: 'We have to learn the lessons. In many ways, we dodged a bullet. We were not ready for this.'

(Murphy, 2020)

11 Aug

- **Cost of managed isolation to be charged to some arrivals**

New Zealand citizens or residents returning to the country for less than 90 days, or who leave New Zealand after 11 August, or those holding temporary visas (with exceptions) are asked to contribute to the costs of their 14 days of managed isolation. As at 13 October, there are 32 managed isolation facilities, with an effective capacity of 7263 beds, of which 4776 are occupied.

(MBIE, 2020b; 2020c; Woods, 2020)

11 Aug

- **Move up to Alert Level 2 and 3 announced (second wave begins)**

After 102 days without community transmission in New Zealand, four people test positive for COVID-19 in Auckland. On 31 July a worker at the Mount Wellington branch of the Americold cool store company becomes ill but is not tested. On 11 August his co-worker becomes ill; he and his family of four test positive for COVID-19. Prime Minister Jacinda Ardern announces that from noon the following day, Auckland will move to Alert Level 3 and the rest of New Zealand will move to Alert Level 2. Significant concerns are raised for the Pasifika and church communities. For the first time genome sequencing is used to help track the outbreak's spread and link new community cases to prior confirmed cases. The Prime Minister's Chief Science Advisor Juliet Gerrard states: 'There were several instances where we were reassured that seemingly unconnected clusters were actually closely linked. There were other times when the specific mutation in a sequence significantly narrowed the search for the contact tracers. Without that information, we would have been in the dark about whether new cases lacking a known link to the cluster were due to another source (e.g. a managed isolation facility) or were in fact linked to the community outbreak.'

(Ardern, 2020g; Daalder, 2020b; Neilson, 2020; New Zealand Government, 2020a)

17 Aug

- **2020 general election postponed**

The general election, initially scheduled for 19 September, is postponed until 17 October, as a response to the COVID-19 outbreak in Auckland. The dissolution of Parliament, which was supposed to have happened on 12 August, is pushed out to 6 September. This is the fourth time in New Zealand's history that elections have been postponed, the other postponements being due to the First World War, the Great Depression and the Second World War.

(Hendry-Tennent, 2020)

- 18 Aug**

 - **Ombudsman’s Report on Inspections of Aged Care Facilities released**

Six inspections take place between 17 April and 8 May 2020 of secure aged care facilities in Auckland, Christchurch and Waikato. Twenty-one suggestions are made, including that each facility should ‘consider the size and integrity of its “bubble”, and [be] clear and consistent in its “bubble” management during the pandemic’ and that residents are better ‘supported to express their concerns and make complaints’.

(Office of the Ombudsman, 2020b: 8, 10, 21, 22)
- 19 Aug**

 - **First nine days of lockdown found to be illegal**

Lawyer Andrew Borrowdale requests a judicial review of the lockdown orders made between 25 March 2020 (11.59 pm) and 13 May 2020 (11.59 pm). Borrowdale does not challenge the merits of the government response, but whether the restrictions imposed were within the law. The High Court releases its verdict, which is that the first nine days of lockdown between 26 March and 4 April were unlawful. Under the Health Act 1956, the government could lawfully impose the restriction of social gatherings, but could not legally enforce the restrictions on personal movement requiring New Zealanders to ‘stay at home’ and ‘stay in their bubble’. The Court rules this a breach of the New Zealand Bill of Rights Act.

(Borrowdale v Director General of Health, 2020; Simpson Grierson, 2020)
- 19 Aug**

 - **QR code poster becomes mandatory for all businesses**

All businesses and workplaces are legally required to display a NZ COVID Tracer QR code. The poster must be displayed in a prominent place at each location in order to enable New Zealanders to use the government’s COVID-19 tracing app effectively.

(New Zealand Government, n.d.[h]; Todd, 2020)
- 26 Aug**

 - **Composition of the national reserve supply updated**

The national reserve supplies (NRSs) aim to ensure that DHBs and the wider health sector have continued access to specific critical supplies during a pandemic. There have been frequent calls for the composition register to be updated more regularly on the Ministry of Health’s website. The previous update was on 28 January 2020, a full seven months earlier.

(McGuinness Institute, pers. comm., 22 April 2020; MOH, 2020m)
- 26 Aug**

 - **Committee on Surveillance Plan and Testing Strategy established**

Minister of Health Chris Hipkins establishes an advisory committee to oversee the implementation of the COVID-19 Surveillance Plan and Testing Strategy. The Surveillance Plan aims ‘to understand the burden of COVID-19 disease and SARS-CoV-2 infection in the New Zealand population in order to inform the COVID-19 response’ and ‘to assess the effectiveness and equity of public health strategies to control the disease’. The group is co-chaired by Sir Brian Roche and Heather Simpson.

(Hipkins, 2020a)

31 Aug

- **Face masks become mandatory on public transport**

On 30 August, Auckland drops from Level 3 to a version of Level 2 with extra restrictions, while the rest of the country remains on Level 2. The adaptation of Level 2 in Auckland impacts social gatherings, limiting groups to a maximum of ten. The following day, wearing a face mask becomes mandatory on public transport for everyone in the country aged 12 or over (with health, disability and practicality exemptions). From 23 September, masks are only required on planes and Auckland public transport. After Auckland moves to Level 1 on 7 October, masks are no longer mandated. However, on 16 November, after several community cases linked to an Auckland MIQ facility, the government announces that from 19 November masks will be mandatory on Auckland public transport and all domestic flights.

(BBC, 2020; Hipkins, 2020b; New Zealand Government, 2020a; 2020c; RNZ, 2020w)

31 Aug

- **Government launches review on misinformation**

The Ministry of Health is to review a communications breakdown that saw 700,000 people in West and South Auckland incorrectly told to get tested for COVID-19 even if they do not have symptoms. The message states: 'If you're in South or West Auckland, or if you have a greater risk of poor health outcomes if you were to get Covid-19, even if you don't have symptoms, please have a test.' This results in testing stations being inundated with citizens demanding a test. This was posted on the government's official COVID-19 Facebook page but the advice was deleted three days later.

(NZ Herald, 2020g; University of Auckland, n.d.; Walls, J., 2020b)

4 Sep

- **First COVID-19 death from second wave announced**

The first death linked to New Zealand's second wave is a man in his 50s from Auckland. On 6 September, the total number of active cases is 116; 39 are imported and 77 are community cases. The total number of confirmed cases to date is 1421.

(MOH, 2020n; RNZ, 2020x)

6 Sep

- **Stricter rules put in place for the testing of border workers**

The COVID-19 second wave in Auckland is thought to be due to border failure; it is reported that 60% of staff working at the borders have not been tested for COVID-19. At midnight on 6 September, the COVID-19 Public Health Response (Required Testing) Order 2020 comes into effect. It requires workers to receive routine tests if they work in a managed isolation facility, weekly tests if they work in a quarantine facility, or fortnightly tests if they are a high-risk border worker at the Ports of Auckland, Port of Tauranga and Auckland International Airport.

(Daalder, 2020c; MOH, 2020a; RNZ, 2020y)

- 21 Sep** • **Most of New Zealand moves down to Level 1**

The government announces that all of New Zealand, except for Auckland, will move to Level 1. Auckland remains in Level 2 until 6 October 2020.
(New Zealand Government, 2020a; NZ Herald, 2020h)
- 23 Sep** • **First ‘historical cases’ emerge**

In their daily count of new virus cases, the government announces six historical cases (one confirmed and five probable), all from one family, who were exposed to an infected person from Italy. These cases have only just been discovered. The infection had occurred in late February; however, the family did not get tested as they did not meet the defined symptoms at the time. Following the return of mild symptoms, the historical confirmed case was tested and returned a weak positive result, consistent with an old infection. The man had experienced the first symptoms on 21 February, making it now the first recorded case of COVID-19 in New Zealand, one week earlier than what was previously recorded as the first case.
(MOH, 2020p)
- 2 Oct** • **Trans-Tasman travel changes announced**

Australia announces that from 16 October, New Zealanders will be able to travel to New South Wales and the Northern Territory without being required to quarantine upon arrival. Australians will continue to have to isolate when entering New Zealand. The New Zealand government has indicated that in order for there to be quarantine-free travel into New Zealand, the departure location should have had no community transmissions for a period of 28 days.
(RNZ, 2020z; Yardley, 2020)
- 5 Oct** • **Managed Isolation Allocation System established**

Everyone who is planning to arrive in New Zealand must first register using the Managed Isolation Allocation System (MIAS) as the first step towards securing a place in a managed isolation facility.
(MOH, 2020q)
- 7 Oct** • **Auckland moves down to Level 1**

The whole country is now at Level 1. As this book goes to press, community transmissions remain low and infrequent and measures of prevention continue to evolve as new incidents unfold and information emerges.
(New Zealand Government, 2020a)

Thank you

In addition to the public service, many individuals and private organisations have proactively worked individually or together to help shape New Zealand’s response to COVID-19. In particular, it is timely to acknowledge the following individuals: Chief Science Advisor Juliet Gerrard, microbiologist Siouxsie Wiles, physicist Shaun Hendy and infectious diseases expert Michael Baker.

Global situation

As at 14 November 2020

On 30 October 2020, the WHO announces there have been 45 million confirmed cases and over 1 million deaths globally.

The CDC *Pandemic Severity Assessment Framework* (PSAF) indicates the world is in the midst of a ‘moderate pandemic’. SARS-CoV-2 has high transmissibility (as indicated by how quickly it spreads from person to person) but the level of clinical severity is arguably low (COVID-19 has a low mortality rate). In contrast a ‘severe pandemic’ would have both high transmissibility and high clinical severity. As viruses do evolve, it is important to look for any research that indicates a change in transmissibility (commonly called reproduction number or R_0) or clinical severity, as these two characteristics combined indicate the pandemic’s trajectory. In terms of what we know, the virus and the disease it creates are still relatively novel, particularly in terms of understanding treatments and long-term health impacts.

The second area to watch is the possibility of herd immunity. Researchers from the Imperial College London recently found that antibodies tend to fade within a few months, after testing more than 365,000 adults over five months. This casts doubt over whether a population could develop herd immunity naturally without a vaccine, but it is still early days in terms of research. SARS-CoV-2 belongs to the coronavirus family of viruses that cause illness in animals and humans (including those responsible for SARS and MERS). Even with some form of herd immunity, we may need to accept that SARS-CoV-2 becomes endemic, resulting in the occasional outbreak.

The third area to watch is vaccine development. Vaccines are more effective on stable viruses that rarely mutate. Fortunately, SARS-CoV-2 is considered to have a relatively low mutation rate. Monitoring the type and level of virus in communities is important; this not only helps scientists design an effective vaccine but also enables policy makers to know who in the community should be vaccinated first. In this way, the testing results provide scientists with real-time research. There are currently more than 150 coronavirus vaccines in development globally. The World Health Organization is co-ordinating global efforts to develop and ideally deliver two billion doses by the end of 2021. On 9 November, American pharmaceutical company Pfizer and its German partner BioNTech SE announced a vaccine that has been over 90% effective in its first trials. Pfizer expects to produce up to 1.3 billion doses by the end of 2021. While this news is promising, it is too early to call the success of this vaccine. Dr Uğur Şahin, who with his wife Dr Özlem Türeci founded BioNTech and created the vaccine, states, ‘It could be the beginning of the end of the Covid era.’

In the meantime, genome sequencing is proving to be a key tool in managing outbreaks, as it illustrates how one case is linked to another and therefore provides some clarity over the size of the outbreak and the necessary policy response. Although there is a lot to be positive about, we do need to continue to support our scientists, health care and border workers and provide prolonged medical follow-up for patients with COVID-19. We need to remain vigilant, and where appropriate, apply a precautionary approach to the risks we are facing. Most importantly, it is time to learn the lessons, and use this window to not only manage the existing pandemic, but also prepare for the unlikely but possible arrival of a severe pandemic.

— Adapted from CDC, 2016; CMI, 2020; Gelles, 2020; Gross, 2020; S. Hendy, pers. comm., 16 November 2020; McGuinness Institute, 2020c; McKeever, 2020; Newshub, 2020; Reed et al., 2013; WHO, 2020g

Alert level system



The Ministry of Health's four-tier alert system can be applied at a town, city, territorial local authority, regional or national level. Measures for each level as at 24 November 2020 are as follows:

Alert Level 1 — Prepare

- Border entry measures to minimise risk of importing COVID-19 cases.
- Intensive testing for COVID-19.
- Rapid contact tracing of any positive case.
- Self-isolation and quarantine required.
- Schools and workplaces open, and legally must operate safely.
- No restrictions on personal movement, but people encouraged to maintain a record of where they have been.
- No restrictions on gatherings, but organisers encouraged to maintain records to enable contact tracing.
- People to stay home if sick and report flu-like symptoms.
- People encouraged to wash and dry hands, cough into elbow, and avoid touching their faces.
- No restrictions on domestic transport, but people to avoid public transport or travel if sick.
- No restrictions on workplaces or services, but businesses encouraged to maintain records to enable contact tracing.
- Government-issued QR codes to be displayed in workplaces and on public transport to enable use of the NZ COVID Tracer app for contact tracing.

Alert Level 2 — Reduce

- People permitted to connect with friends and family, and socialise in groups of up to 100, go shopping or travel domestically, if following public health guidance.
- People to keep physical distancing of 2 metres from people they do not know when out in public or in retail stores, and 1 metre physical distancing in controlled environments like workplaces, where practicable.
- No more than 100 people at gatherings, including weddings, birthdays, funerals and tangihanga.
- Businesses able to open to the public if following public health guidance, including physical distancing and record keeping. Alternative ways of working encouraged where possible.





- Hospitality businesses required to keep groups of customers separated, seated, and served by a single person. Maximum of 100 people at a time.
- Sport and recreation activities allowed, subject to conditions on gatherings, record keeping, and physical distancing where practical.
- Public venues such as museums, libraries and pools able to open if they comply with public health measures and ensure 1 metre physical distancing and record keeping.
- Event facilities, including cinemas, stadiums, concert venues and casinos, able to have more than 100 people at a time, provided that there are no more than 100 in a defined space, and groups do not mix.
- Health and disability care services to operate as normally as possible.
- Students able to attend schools, early learning services and tertiary education, with appropriate measures in place.
- People at higher risk of severe illness from COVID-19, such as older people and those with underlying medical conditions, encouraged to take additional precautions when leaving home. Higher-risk people able to work, if they agree with their employer that they can do so safely.
- Face coverings required on public transport and aircraft, but not inter-island ferries. School buses and children under 12 exempt, along with passengers in taxis or ride-share services, and people with disabilities or mental health conditions.

Alert Level 3 — Restrict

- People instructed to stay home in their bubble other than for essential personal movement – including to go to work or school if they have to, or for local recreation.
- Physical distancing of 2 metres outside home, or 1 metre in controlled environments like schools and workplaces.
- People required to stay within their immediate household bubble, but able to expand this to connect with close family/whānau, bring in caregivers or support isolated people. This extended bubble to remain exclusive.
- Schools (years 1 to 10) and early childhood education centres able to open, but with limited capacity. Children to learn at home if possible.
- People to work from home unless not possible.
- Businesses able to operate if they can do so with no contact with customers. Customers not permitted to come onto business premises, except for supermarkets, dairies, petrol stations, pharmacies or permitted health services.
- Low-risk local recreation activities allowed.
- Public venues – for example libraries, museums, cinemas, food courts, gyms, pools,





playgrounds and markets – closed. Gatherings of up to ten people allowed but only for weddings, funerals and tangihanga. Physical distancing and public health measures to be maintained.

- Health-care services to use virtual, non-contact consultations where possible.
- Inter-regional travel highly limited – generally only for critical workers, with limited exemptions for others.
- People at high risk of severe illness, such as older people and those with existing medical conditions, encouraged to stay at home where possible, and take additional precautions when leaving home. They may choose to work.

Alert Level 4 — Lockdown

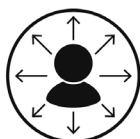
- People instructed to stay at home in their bubble other than for essential personal movement.
- Safe recreational activity allowed in local area.
- Travel severely limited.
- All gatherings cancelled and all public venues closed.
- Businesses closed except for essential services, for example supermarkets, pharmacies, health-care clinics, petrol stations and lifeline utilities.
- Educational facilities closed.
- Rationing of supplies and requisitioning of facilities possible.
- Health-care services reprioritised.

— Adapted from New Zealand Government, 2020a; 2020d



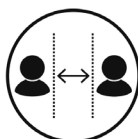
Travel safely

Please follow any instructions from transport operators and their staff.



Keep track of your journey

Scan in using the official contact tracing app; or note the number of the service you're on, when and where you got on and where you are sitting today.



Keep your distance

Give others space and follow any instructions about where to sit on your service.



Wear your face covering

Wear your face covering for the entire journey and avoid touching it or your face. Throw out your disposable single-use face covering in a bin or wash your reusable one in hot water after each use.



Practice good hygiene

Regularly wash your hands with soap and then dry, or use hand sanitiser. Cough or sneeze into your elbow.

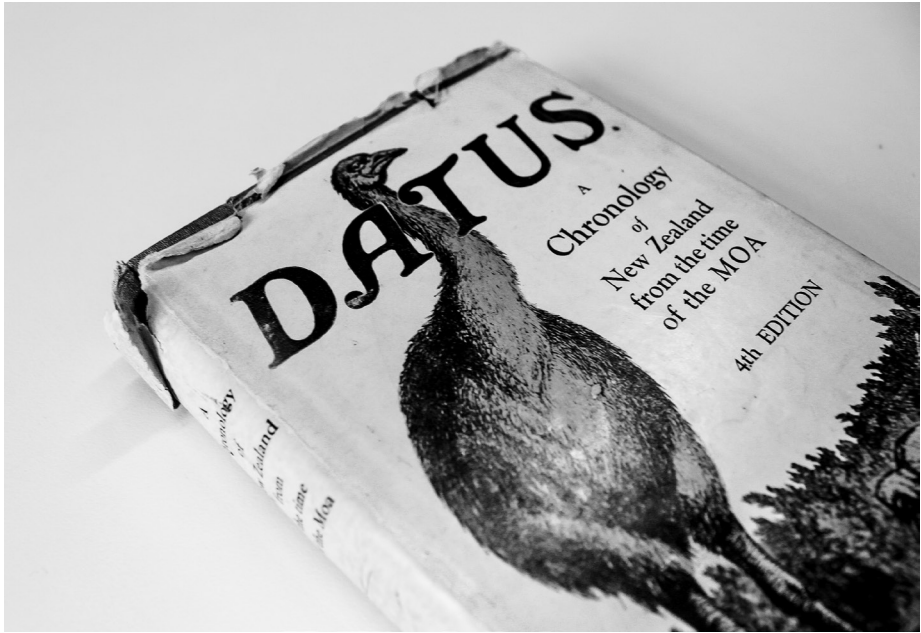


Stay home if you are sick

If you are feeling unwell, don't travel.

New Zealand Government

**Unite
against**
COVID-19



‘Ka mua, ka muri’

‘Walking backwards into the future’

— Māori whakatauki

Image: Cover of the 4th Edition of *Datus: A Chronology of New Zealand from the time of the Moa* by George Finn, 1932 (gifted to the Institute by Nigel Isaacs)

— Billie McGuinness, 3 September 2020

Quotation: Māori whakatauki (means we should look to the past to navigate the future)

Acknowledgements

Many people have contributed to the publication of *Nation Dates* – too many to acknowledge individually. However, some deserve special mention.

We are particularly grateful to one of the Institute's patrons, Dame Dr Claudia Orange. Her expertise was invaluable, particularly when reviewing the events either side of the signing of Te Tiriti o Waitangi in all four editions. Her absolute commitment to accurate data, historical context and historians is breathtaking. Claudia's work reminds me of the importance of investing in our future by recording our past and that our future will be all the better if we understand the intricacies of our shared past and work together to craft our vision for our shared future.

The first edition of *Nation Dates* included 440 entries and was managed by Miriam White and copy edited by Susan Brierley, who was also essential to the book's development and final production. The cover was designed by Kelly Gordon. Important contributions were made by McGuinness Institute staff and interns, including Liz Allan, Mahina-a-rangi Baker, Dr Felicity Barnes, Lisa Bazalo, Maria English, Penny Garty, Mia Gaudin, Perrine Gilkison, Louise Grace-Pickering, Willow Henderson, Rhett Goodley-Hornblow, Niki Lomax, Angus McBryde, Jessica Prendergast, Lara Rapson, Rory Sarten, Ella Spittle, Stephanie Versteeg, Hayley Vujcich, Diane White, Grace White and Jamie Winiata. Special thanks go to participants of the *StrategyNZ: Mapping our Future* workshop held in March 2011, as well as to Professor Sir Paul Callaghan, Hon Peter Dunne, Professor Sir Mason Durie, Professor Philip Joseph, Rt Hon Sir Geoffrey Palmer, Professor Maurice P. K. Sorrenson and Dr Ranginui Walker, all of whom helped directly or indirectly in supporting the purpose and content of this book.

The second edition of *Nation Dates* included an additional 85 entries and two new chapters: Treaty Settlements and Peace Support Operations. That edition was managed by Grace White and copy edited by Susan Brierley. The cover was designed by Angus McBryde. The book was further improved with feedback from the following people: Paul Corliss, John Crawford, Roger Dennis, Leo Donnelly, Norman Gemmell, Hon Paul Goldsmith, Murray Gribben, Glenn Hardingham, Janine Haywood, Shaun Killerby, Murray Lynch, Keith Quinn and Phil Whittington. I am also extremely thankful to Phil Crown for allowing us to publish the Rangawhenua Tawhaki whakatauki (see p. 7).

The third edition of *Nation Dates* included an additional 130 entries and, where possible, states the specific calendar date of each event. This edition was managed by Ella Reilly. Ella and Alexandra Hollis shared the editing role. Alexandra conducted the preliminary review of the second edition for the update and gathered new entries for the timeline. Ella later took over the project to complete and integrate the book's new components. Special thanks must also go to Eleanor Merton for her significant support. The cover was designed by Ashley Brown with input from Anna-Marei Kurei. Institute staff Wei Kai Chen, Madeleine Foreman, Kate Hall, Lachlan McGuinness, Sophie Peat, Daniela Rodriguez, Nicholas Shackleton,

Karri Shaw, Isabella Smith and Hannah Steiner-Mitchell also made vital contributions to the third edition's preparation. The following people, external to the Institute, provided us with important information for this edition: Hon Jim Anderton, Rebecca Barclay, John Brinsley-Pirie, Zak Brown, Claire Callaghan, Leigh Coleman, John Crawford, Penny Griffith, Timothy Grigg, Glenn Hardingham, Matanuku Mahuika, Jeanette McLennan, Samuel Mellor, Ken Miller, Mark Nicholson, Andrew Paul, Elizabeth Radford, Kirsten Rei, Hamish Rennie, Danae Smith, Lee Smith and Mere Wilson Tuala-Fata.

The fourth edition of *Nation Dates: Timelines of significant events that have shaped the history of Aotearoa New Zealand* includes an additional 77 entries. For this edition, we have changed the subtitle slightly to reflect the emphasis on timelines. This edition includes four additional timelines – the political agreements timeline, the New Zealand Wars timeline, the government's net worth timeline and a timeline on COVID-19. We particularly want to thank Jonathan Boston, David Green, Rodney Scott, Rachel Hayward and Vincent O'Malley for their patience and expertise. Special thanks must also go to the NZDF and the NZ Police for their help with updating the Peace Support Operations timeline, the Electoral Commission for the image of the 2020 referendum voting paper (p. 294) and Professor Ian Ball for his help with Timeline 12: Government net worth.

Thank you also to those that have approved the use of the images and quotations in this book. We particularly want to acknowledge the descendants of Meri Te Tai Mangakāhia, in particular Challen Wilson, for allowing us to reprint her photo on p. 97. We appreciated the opportunity to share Farid Ahmed's important words and image (see p. 252); thank you Abbas Nazari for helping make this happen. A special thank you to Jim Bolger for allowing us to publish his photo with the Queen (see p. 308). Dr Nigel Isaacs' gift of a series of editions of *Datus: A Chronology of New Zealand from the Time of the Moa*, by George Finn, continues to inspire further editions of *Nation Dates* (see the cover of the book on p. 344).

While researching *Nation Dates* we found the Ministry for Culture and Heritage's NZHistory and Te Ara websites to be invaluable; thank you for keeping such an exemplary record of our history. The Parliamentary Library, the Turnbull Library and the Waitangi Tribunal have also been essential for our work in terms of gathering images, collecting data and verifying information. Thank you also to Joanne Ichimura, special collections archivist at the University of London, for her very timely research and photography, which enabled the missionaries' journal to be included in this edition (see pp. 48–49).

The team has been amazing. This edition was edited by Ella Reilly and Johanna Knox. Research assistance was provided by Anna Broom, Reuben Brady, Holly Diepraam, Jacob Flanagan, Anna Higgins, Eleanor Merton, Arne Larsen, Angus Shaw, Patrick Shonakan, Isabella Smith, Madison Crisp and Lucy Witkowski. Copy editing was undertaken by Caren Wilton. The design of the book and cover was managed by Becky Jenkins and Billie McGuinness.

Our patrons are phenomenal; we are proud to be associated with the following individuals: Professor Lionel Carter, Roger Dennis, Sue Elliott, Dr Bronwyn Hayward, Professor Mark Henaghan, Dr Carwyn Jones, Professor Girol Karacaoglu, Todd Kriebble, Elaina Lauaki-Vea, Dr Ella Lawton, Bill Moran, Alison Nevill, Dame Dr Claudia Orange, James Palmer, Neville Peat, Dame Diane Robertson, Conal Smith and Dr Morgan Williams. We would also like to acknowledge the past work of Sir Paul Callaghan, Jan Lee Martin and Kevin Simpkins. Our special thanks also go to Peter Rankin, the former Chief Executive of the New Zealand Planning Council, for his ongoing support and advice. We would like to thank Gerald Fitzgerald (Fitzgerald Legal) and Rachel Farrant (BDO) for their ongoing support of the Institute. We would also like to acknowledge the team at Willis Bond and, in particular, Mark McGuinness (my very patient and supportive husband).

In 2020, it is timely to acknowledge all the workshop participants over the years. Your thoughts, ideas and energy continues to drive and shape our work. Thanks for being you!

We also had help from friends and family, in particular Paul and Isabel White, Cheryl McGuinness and Elizabeth Radford. Thank you to our many family and friends who often debated, discussed and negotiated over dinner what makes a significant date in New Zealand's history.

It should be acknowledged that the significant events we have chosen have already been selected and polished by those before us. Our challenge has been to ensure we honour the work of the many historians who have committed their working lives to understanding our past, and then presenting it so that it is accessible to all. Our thanks also go to those who contributed feedback, advice and suggestions for each edition through our website: www.nationdatesnz.org. We welcome your suggestions for the fifth edition.

Final thoughts

Lastly, I would like to thank those past and present for making this book possible.

As I bring this edition to a close, I am again reminded of people like the late Dr Ranginui Walker and the late Sir Paul Callaghan. Both foresaw the challenges and opportunities ahead and worked tirelessly to bring about a more fair, just and dynamic New Zealand. Dr Ranginui Walker helped me appreciate the challenges faced by our young people who often live ‘in a dual world of two social and cultural landscapes’. He wrote in the introduction to his 1990 book *Ka Whawhai Tonu Matou – Struggle Without End* that:

As long as those two landscapes were kept discrete, I could shuttle back and forth with ease as a bicultural person. For the first twenty years my career goals were achieved on schedule. Then, in 1970, my life changed as career and community involvements put me at the interface of cultural politics between Maori and Pakeha.

In 2012, I presented a submission to the Constitutional Advisory Panel, of which Ranginui Walker was a member. Afterwards, he pulled me aside and said the recommendations of the Panel would not go anywhere; he asked me to ensure that the work of the Panel, and in particular the voices that were heard, did not simply gather dust. He was right; my understanding is that the government never officially responded to the 2013 report. Learn more about the Panel in Timeline 1, pp. 220, 226 and 235. In 2013 Ranginui provided suggestions on entries for the third edition of *Nation Dates*. He was a quiet and charming man who was at heart an advocate for knowledge and education. It was a privilege to sit with him and hear his insights. I hope Ranginui would be pleased with this next edition, as it tries to transverse and document our history in bite-sized events in order to understand patterns over time and ideally build a world where Māori and Pākehā worlds live side by side more comfortably. We may not be able to change the past, but we can change the future.

Sir Paul Callaghan was a man of high expectations, not just of science but of people and society. He was curious, a storyteller and a deep thinker. He believed it was not only important to explore the detail, but to look widely, observing the broader landscape and contexts; and to not only look at what you can do tomorrow but what you could achieve in the long term by making small changes today. I would ask him a question, and he would answer, ‘Well, you have been researching this – what do you think?’ He made me appreciate that if we do not expect things from ourselves or of society, we will not make progress. Like Ranginui, Paul consistently sought out new knowledge, and was passionate about ensuring it was accessible to all New Zealanders, particularly young people. They both understood that when we bring young people into the conversation, we are investing in a dynamic, just and exciting future for us all.

Thank you for your interest in this book. Naturally any errors or matters of opinion remain my responsibility alone.

Wendy McGuinness
30 November 2020

‘E tū ki te kei o te waka, kia pakia
koe e ngā ngaru o te wā’

‘Stand at the stern of the canoe
and feel the spray of the future
biting at your face’

— Dr Apirana Mahuika

Abbreviations

ACT	Association of Consumers and Taxpayers
AHC NZ	Australian High Commission, New Zealand
ANZ	Antarctica New Zealand
ANZAC	Australia and New Zealand Army Corps
BBC	British Broadcasting Corporation
CAG	Christchurch Art Gallery
CCDU	Christchurch Central Development Unit
CCL	Christchurch City Libraries
CDC	Centers for Disease Control and Prevention (US)
CIR	Citizens-initiated referendum
CRI	Crown Research Institute
CTAC	Contact Tracing Assurance Committee
CVD	Cabinet Committee on the COVID-19 Response
DIA	Department of Internal Affairs
DIAC	Department of Immigration and Citizenship (Australia)
DINZ	Deer Industry New Zealand
DOC	Department of Conservation
DoJ	Department of Justice
DOL	Department of Labour
DPMC	Department of the Prime Minister and Cabinet
ECNZ	Employment Court of New Zealand
ENZB	Early New Zealand Books
EPA	Environmental Protection Authority
ESPN	Entertainment and Sports Programming Network
FPP	First past the post
FTA	Free Trade Agreement
GM	Genetically modified
GIR	Government-initiated referendum
KMB	Katherine Mansfield Birthplace
IAEA	International Atomic Energy Agency
LINZ	Land Information New Zealand

MAF	Ministry of Agriculture and Forestry
MBIE	Ministry of Business, Innovation and Employment
MCG	Melbourne Cricket Ground
MCH	Ministry for Culture and Heritage
MED	Ministry of Economic Development
MFAT	Ministry of Foreign Affairs and Trade
MFE	Ministry for the Environment
MHUD	Ministry of Housing and Urban Development
MIAS	Managed Isolation Allocation System
MIQF	Managed isolation or quarantine facility
MMP	Mixed-member proportional
MOH	Ministry of Health
MoJ	Ministry of Justice
MP	Member of Parliament
MPP	Ministry for Pacific Peoples
MSD	Ministry of Social Development
NATO	North Atlantic Treaty Organisation
NLNZ	National Library of New Zealand
NMA	National Museum of Australia
NZBC	New Zealand Book Council
NZDF	New Zealand Defence Force
NZETC	New Zealand Electronic Text Collection
NZFC	New Zealand Film Commission
NZIM	New Zealand Institute of Management
NZLS	New Zealand Law Society
NZNO	New Zealand Nurses Organisation
NZP	New Zealand Police
NZPA	New Zealand Press Association
NZRC	New Zealand Refining Company Ltd
NZRU	New Zealand Rugby Union
NZSL	New Zealand Sign Language

NZTA	New Zealand Transport Agency
NZX	New Zealand Exchange Limited
OCHR	Office of the Clerk of the House of Representatives
OECD	Organisation for Economic Cooperation and Development
OTS	Office of Treaty Settlements
PAYE	Pay As You Earn
PIFS	Pacific Islands Forum Secretariat
PCE	Parliamentary Commissioner for the Environment
PCO	Parliamentary Counsel Office
PPM	Parts per million
PSO	Peace Support Operation
RBNZ	Reserve Bank of New Zealand
RCAG	Royal Commission on Auckland Governance
RCES	Royal Commission on the Electoral System
RCGM	Royal Commission on Genetic Modification
RNZ	Radio New Zealand
RNZAF	Royal New Zealand Air Force
SENZ	Solid Energy New Zealand Ltd
SIA	Social Investment Agency
SIS	Security Intelligence Service
TPK	Te Puni Kōkiri
TVNZ	Television New Zealand
UK	United Kingdom
UN	United Nations
UNESC	United Nations Economic and Social Council
UNESCO	United Nations Educational, Scientific and Cultural Organization
UNFCCC	United Nations Framework Convention on Climate Change
UNAMIC	United Nations Advance Mission in Cambodia
UNAMI	United Nations Assistance Mission for Iraq
WCTU	Women's Christian Temperance Union

List of Images

- p. 4** Image caption: Three paddles, from *A Collection of Drawings made in the Countries visited by Captain Cook in his First Voyage*.
Image reference: Sydney Parkinson (illustrator). (c. 1769). London, England: The British Library, 060056.
- p. 6** Image caption: The pounamu mauri stone on the marae at Te Papa. For Māori, mauri is the life force that exists in and connects all things. The stone was presented in 1988 by Ngāi Tahu at the opening of the Museum of New Zealand Te Papa Tongarewa.
Image reference: Wendy McGuinness. (12 October 2020).
- p. 12** Image caption: Map of the coast of New Zealand charted in 1769 and 1770.
Image reference: Longmate, B. (engraver). (1773). Alexander Turnbull Library, Wellington, New Zealand: Map of the coast of New Zealand discovered in the 1769 and 1770, By L. Cook, Commander of His Majesty's Bark Endeavour. PUBL-0037-25.
- p. 44** Image caption: Betty Radford (the author's mother) in front of Tāne Mahuta, also known as God of the Forest, New Zealand's largest known living kauri tree.
Image reference: Wendy McGuinness. (17 September 2016).
- p. 48** Image caption: Pages from the 1801 journal of C. Wilson and J. Jefferson, missionaries on the *Royal Admiral*, with the first known European recording of the term 'Tongata Maure' (tāngata Māori).
Image reference: *The Missionaries Journal in the Royal Admiral, from Port Jackson to Matavai Taheite (Tahiti, via New Zealand)*. Council for World Mission Archive, SOAS Library. Journal of Charles Wilson and John Jefferson. On board the *Royal Admiral*, 1801. CWM/LMS/South Seas/Journals/Box 1/ File 11.
- p. 51** Image caption: Samuel Marsden (1764–1838).
Image reference: Unknown artist. (work created c. 31 December 1912). Frontispiece in Marsden, Rev. J. B. (1913). *Life and Work of Samuel Marsden*. Christchurch, New Zealand: Whitcombe and Tombs.
- p. 70** Image caption: Wood engraving. Skeleton of the extinct giant moa (*Pachyornis elephantopus*), from a specimen in the Canterbury Museum.
Image reference: Unknown artist. (c. 1800s). Alexander Turnbull Library, Wellington, New Zealand: Skeleton of the extinct moa (*Pachyornis elephantopus*) [1800s?]. A-018-004.
- p. 75** Image caption: Tūkāroto Matutaera Pōtatau Te Wherowhero Tāwhiao, the second Māori King.
Image reference: Unknown photographer. (c. 1880). Alexander Turnbull Library, Wellington, New Zealand: A photographic portrait of Tūkāroto Potatau Matutaera Te Wherowhero Tāwhiao. Taken by an unknown photographer during the 1880s. 1/2-050875-F.

- p. 97** Image caption: Meri Te Tai Mangakāhia, thought to be the first woman to address the Kotahitanga.
Image reference: F. W. Mason. (c. 1890). Davis Collection, Auckland War Memorial Museum Tāmaki Paenga Hira, PH-CNEG.
- p. 98** Image caption: Tupu Atanatiu Taingākawa Te Waharoa, Hēnare Kaihau, James Carroll, Māori King Mahuta Tāwhiao Pōtatau Te Wherowhero and Premier Richard Seddon in Huntly.
Image reference: Beattie and Sanderson (photographers). (c. March 1898). Alexander Turnbull Library, Wellington, New Zealand: Richard Seddon with Māori leaders at Huntly. PA7-28-21-1.
- p. 101** Image caption: National Council of Women, Christchurch, with President Kate Sheppard seated fifth from the left.
Image reference: Unknown photographer. (1896). Alexander Turnbull Library, Wellington, New Zealand: National Council of Women, Christchurch, 1896. 1/2-041798-F.
- p. 106** Image caption: An early cartoon celebrating the All Blacks' 29-0 victory over the Anglo-Welsh rugby team.
Image reference: Trevor Lloyd (cartoonist). (30 July 1908). Alexander Turnbull Library, Wellington, New Zealand: Lloyd, Trevor 1863-1937: [Britain defeated by the All Blacks]. 1908. C-109-020.
- p. 110** Image caption: Notice proclaiming New Zealand's establishment as a dominion.
Image reference: *New Zealand Gazette*, 26 September 1907, no. 84, p. 2901. (1907).
- p. 111** Image caption: Prime Minister Sir Joseph Ward, on the steps of the General Assembly Library, reading his 'message to the people of New Zealand' proclaiming New Zealand as a dominion.
Image reference: Unknown photographer. (26 September 1907). Alexander Turnbull Library, Wellington, New Zealand: Prime Minister, Joseph Ward, on the steps of the General Assembly Library, reading his message at an official ceremony during which New Zealand was proclaimed a dominion. Ref: 1/1-008649-G.
- p. 113** Image caption: Sir Ernest Rutherford, flanked by John Cockcroft (left) and Ernest Walton, shortly after they successfully split the nucleus of a lithium atom.
Image reference: Unknown photographer. (May 1932). Central Press/Getty Images, JD1849.
- p. 116** Image caption: Masthead of the *School Journal*, X (1).
Image reference: New Zealand Education Department. (February 1916). Reproduced courtesy of Learning Media Ltd.
- p. 119** Image caption: Alexander Turnbull Library, Bowen Street, Wellington.
Image reference: Unknown photographer. (c. 1930). Alexander Turnbull Library, Wellington, New Zealand: Alexander Turnbull Library, Bowen Street, Wellington. 1/2-023744-G.
- p. 127** Image caption: Protesters gather outside Parliament during the Great Depression. The building on the left is known as Old Government House and was replaced with the Beehive in 1969.
Image reference: Unknown photographer, *Evening Post*. (c. 1932). Alexander Turnbull Library, Wellington, New Zealand: Crowd gathered on the steps of Parliament. *Evening Post* (Newspaper. 1865-2002): Photographic negatives and prints of the Evening Post newspaper. Ref: 1/2-084823-G.

- p. 134** Image caption: Prime Minister Michael Joseph Savage (fourth from left, with glasses) and others at the construction site for the 1940 New Zealand Centennial Exhibition.
Image reference: Unknown photographer. (16 December 1938). Alexander Turnbull Library, Wellington, New Zealand: Prime Minister Michael Joseph Savage (1872- 1940) and others viewing the New Zealand Centennial Exhibition Building under construction. PAColl-6208-23.
- p. 135** Image caption: Sir Āpirana Turupa Ngata leading a haka at the 1940 centennial celebrations in Waitangi.
Image reference: Unknown photographer. (c. 6 February 1940). Alexander Turnbull Library, Wellington, New Zealand: Apirana Turupa Ngata leading a haka at the 1940 centennial celebrations. MNZ-2746-1/2.
- p. 139** Image caption: Māori Battalion performing a haka in Egypt.
Image reference: Unknown photographer. (c. 1941). Alexander Turnbull Library, Wellington, New Zealand: Māori Battalion performing a haka, Egypt. DA-01229-F.
- p. 148** Image caption: Coat of Arms of New Zealand.
Image reference: James McDonald (original designer, 1911) and unknown artist (updated designer, 1956). Ministry of Culture and Heritage, Coat of Arms.
- p. 151** Image caption: Sir Edmund Hillary on board the Royal New Zealand Navy ship *Endeavour*, which transported his party to Antarctica for the Trans-Antarctic Expedition.
Image reference: Unknown photographer. (1957). Photo courtesy of the National Museum of the Royal New Zealand Navy.
- p. 161** Image caption: Beatrice Hill Tinsley at Yale University. She was appointed a professor in the astronomy department at Yale c. 1978.
Image reference: Unknown photographer, probably from the Yale University Office of Public Affairs. (c. 1976). Alexander Turnbull Library, Wellington, New Zealand: Beatrice Hill Tinsley at Yale. PAColl-10275-17.
- p. 165** Image caption: Christine Foxall, an office worker at Forest & Bird in Wellington, with forms signed by people who opposed the plan to raise the level of Lake Manapōuri.
Image reference: *Evening Post* (photographer). (c. 3 February 1970). Alexander Turnbull Library, Wellington, New Zealand: Christine Foxall of the Royal Forest and Bird Society, Wellington. EP/1970/0489/26A-F.
- p. 173** Image caption: Protesters on the Māori land march at College Hill in Auckland.
Image reference: Christian F. Heinegg (photographer). (23 September 1975). Alexander Turnbull Library, Wellington, New Zealand: Photograph of protesters on the Maori Land March, College Hill, Auckland. PA7-15-17.
- p. 181** Image caption: Hon Jim McLay discusses the 'caretaker convention' created during the 1984 constitutional crisis, at the McGuinness Institute's *EmpowerNZ: Drafting a Constitution for the 21st Century workshop*.
Image reference: Mark Tantrum (photographer) and the McGuinness Institute. (28 August 2012).
- p. 185** Image caption: The Oxford Union Debating Chamber where David Lange spoke in 1985 on the proposition that 'nuclear weapons are morally indefensible'.
Image reference: Barker Evans Photography. (n.d.). Oxford, UK.

p. 193 Image caption: Nancy Wake, decorated member of the Allied Escape Route Organisation, known by the Gestapo as ‘the White Mouse’ for her work within the French Resistance.

Image reference: Unknown photographer. (1945). Donated by N. Forward to Australian War Memorial, P00885.001.

p. 203 Image caption: Sir Peter Blake hanging red socks on a clothes line as a symbol of support for Team New Zealand during the America’s Cup challenge.

Image reference: Ross Giblin (photographer). (c. 19 December 1995). Alexander Turnbull Library, Wellington, New Zealand: Sir Peter Blake and Philip Jameson hanging red socks on a clothes line – photograph taken by Ross Giblin. EP/1995/4820/30.

p. 210 Image caption: Her Excellency, The Rt Hon Dame Patsy Reddy, GNZM, QSO, Governor-General of New Zealand (centre) at the McGuinness Institute’s *KiMuaNZ: Exploring climate futures in the Pacific* workshop at Government House, Wellington.

Image reference: Nicholas Shackleton (photographer). (5 July 2019).

p. 221 Image: The Māori (tino rangatiratanga) flag flying alongside New Zealand’s national flag over the Auckland Harbour Bridge on Waitangi Day.

Image reference: Charles Joe (photographer). (6 February 2010).

p. 223 Image caption: Dame Dr Claudia Orange addresses the McGuinness Institute’s *EmpowerNZ: Drafting a Constitution for the 21st Century* workshop, held in response to the Constitutional Review initiated in 2011.

Image reference: Mark Tantrum (photographer) and McGuinness Institute. (28 August 2012).

p. 229 Image caption: Christchurch Cathedral after the magnitude 6.3 earthquake at 12.51 pm on Tuesday 22 February 2011.

Image reference: Dean Purcell (photographer). (5 March 2011). NewsPixNZ, NZH-1057316.

p. 233 Image caption: Professor Sir Paul Callaghan speaking at the McGuinness Institute’s *StrategyNZ: Mapping our Future* workshop, where he shared his vision for New Zealand – ‘a place where talent wants to live’.

Image reference: Anthony Cole. (30 March 2011).

p. 238 Image caption: The Chen family at a ceremony celebrating their New Zealand citizenship with Sir James Barnes, Mayor of Dunedin. From left to right: Professor Peter Chen, Sir James Barnes, Mrs Jean Chen, Mai Chen, Annie Chen (later Chen-Green), Angel Chen (later Nicholson) and Mindy Chen (later Chen-Wishart).

Image reference: Unknown photographer. (1975).

p. 242 Image caption: Protesters march against the sale of water rights in Ashburton.

Image reference: Joseph Johnson (photographer). (2016). *Ashburton Guardian*.

p. 244 Image caption: State Highway 1 near the town of Ward, south of Blenheim, after the 7.8 magnitude earthquake on 14 November 2016.

Image reference: Anthony Phelps (photographer). (14 November 2016). Reuters.

p. 247 Image caption: A photo of the Whanganui River taken at the McGuinness Institute’s *LocalNZ: Connecting youth committed to local government* workshop in 2017, the year the river became a legal entity.

Image reference: Regan Thwaites. (17 November 2017).

- p. 248** Image caption: Cyclors (cycling sailors) power Emirates Team New Zealand to victory over Oracle Team USA in the 35th America's Cup regatta in Bermuda. Image reference: Richard Hodder (photographer) and Emirates Team New Zealand. (June 2017).
- p. 252** Image caption: Farid Ahmed pictured holding a photograph of his family, including wife Husna Ahmed, who was killed in the Christchurch mosques terror attack on 15 March 2019. Image reference: Alan Gibson (photographer). (18 March 2019).
- p. 257** Image caption: School Strike 4 Climate in Wellington on 27 September 2019. Image reference: Becky Jenkins. (27 September 2019).
- p. 259** Image caption: Teddy bears became a common sight around the country as New Zealanders, inspired by the book *We're Going on a Bear Hunt*, worked together to entertain children during the first national COVID-19 lockdown. This bear fashioned from hay bales is at Lake Grassmere. Image reference: Wendy McGuinness. (9 July 2020).
- p. 265** Image caption: Dr Alistair Young at Khandallah Medical Centre, Wellington. Image reference: Wendy McGuinness. (6 August 2020).
- p. 266** Image caption: The Duke and Duchess of York (later King George VI and Queen Elizabeth) arriving in New Zealand. Even the second in line to the throne draws significant crowds in 1927. Image reference: Unknown photographer. (10 April 1905). Alamy.
- p. 268** Image caption: Dame Silvia Cartwright, the second woman to be appointed Governor-General, exchanges a hongi with the first Māori Governor-General, Sir Paul Reeves, at her swearing in. Image reference: *NZ Herald*. (4 April 2001).
- p. 272** Image caption: Deputy Prime Minister Bill English at the McGuinness Institute's *ForesightNZ: Untangling New Zealand's long-term future workshop* during a Q&A session in Wellington. Image reference: Eleanor Merton. (27 April 2016).
- p. 276 Top image** Image caption: Prime Minister Jacinda Ardern and Green Party co-leader James Shaw sign the 2017 confidence and supply agreement. Image reference: Green Party. (24 October 2017).
- p. 276 Bottom image** Image caption: Prime Minister Jacinda Ardern, leader of the Labour Party, and Green Party co-leader Marama Davidson hold up the co-operation agreement signed between the two parties after the 2020 election. Beside them stand deputy leader of the Labour Party Kelvin Davis (right) and Green Party co-leader James Shaw (left). Image reference: Green Party. (5 November 2020).
- p. 286** Image caption: The Royal Commission on the Pike River Coal Mine Tragedy is in response to a set of explosions that resulted in the deaths of 29 miners and contractors. The map above is of the Pike River Coal Mine. Image reference: Royal Commission on the Pike River Coal Mine Tragedy, 2012: 10.
- p. 294** Image caption: Sample form for the 2020 referenda. Image reference: Electoral Commission. (2020).

p. 298 Image caption: Participants in the McGuinness Institute's *WakaNZ: Navigating with foresight* workshop view Te Tiriti o Waitangi – the Treaty of Waitangi at the National Library of New Zealand's *He Tohu* exhibition in Wellington.

Image reference: Nicholas Shackleton. (23 November 2017).

p. 304 Image caption: A memorial to the New Zealand Wars at the Auckland War Memorial Museum.

Image reference: Auckland War Memorial Museum Tāmaki Paenga Hira. V. Passau (photographer). (5 September 2017).

p. 308 Image caption: Queen Elizabeth II with Prime Minister Jim Bolger. Queen Elizabeth signed into law the Waikato Raupatu Claims Settlement Act, which included an apology to the Tainui people.

Image reference: Unknown photographer. (3 November 1995).

p. 310 Image caption: A member of the New Zealand Defence Force, with Task Group Taji, conducts a roll call of Iraqi soldiers assigned to 3rd Battalion, 59th Brigade, before the start of the training day at Camp Taji, Iraq.

Image reference: Unknown photographer. (13 June 2018). Alamy.

p. 343 Image caption: Travel Safely Alert Level 2 COVID-19 poster.

Image reference: New Zealand Government. (2020).

p. 344 Image caption: Cover of the 4th Edition of *Datus: A Chronology of New Zealand from the time of the Moa* by George Finn, 1932 (gifted to the Institute by Nigel Isaacs).

Image reference: Billie McGuinness. (3 September 2020).

Inside back cover

Population graph: Data adapted from *2018 Census Population and Dwelling Counts, 1858–2018* [Table]. Statistics NZ, 2019.

Land cover graph: Figure 8.3. The Recent History of New Zealand's Land Cover. MFE, 1997.

Marine area map: Annex 1. Map of the EEZ and Extended Continental Shelf. MFE, 2015.

All references in the text are available at www.nationdatesnz.org

Index

This index is broken up into three sections. The first section contains the names of people, places and institutions. The names of ships are included as well as the names of authors of publications (but not the titles of books or reports). The second section contains a list of all letters patent, charters and ordinances. The third section contains a list of all legislation referred to in text. Page numbers in bold indicate images.

1. People, places and institutions

-
- A** Abel Tasman National Park, 241
 Accident Compensation Corporation (ACC), 170
 ACT Party, 207, 277
 ActionStation, 260
 Afghanistan, 90, 208, 219, 250, 313, 315, 317
 Afghanistan National Army Officer Academy, 315
 Africa, 80, 172
 AgResearch, 232
 Ahmed, Farid, **252**
 Ahmed, Husna, **252**
 Ahuriri Hapū, 300, 303
 Air New Zealand, 157, 176, 192, 234, 293, 297, 328, 334
 Airwork (NZ) Ltd, 143
 Akaroa, 57
 Al Noor mosque, 253
 Albert Einstein Society, 155
 Allendale (mine), 289
 Alexander Turnbull Library, 118, **119**, 158
 Alexandra, *see* Pirongia
 All Blacks, 105, **106**, 123, 152, 172, 237
 All Whites, 179
 Alliance, 207, 209, 275, 277, 278, 283
 Alliance Party, 207, 278
 Allied Escape Route Organisation, **193**
 America, *see* United States
 America's Cup, 200, 202, **203**, **248**, 249
 American Airlines, 192
 Americold, 335
 Ameritech, 195
 Amohau, Nan, 138
 Amos, Phil, 168
 Anderson, Waimarama, 243
 Anderton, (Hon) Jim, 209, 278
 Anglo-Welsh rugby team, 105, 106
 Angola, 313, 317
 Antarctica, 122, 145, 149, 150, **151**, 176, 200, 236, 293
 Antwerp (Belgium), 120
 Anzac Cove (Turkey), 115
 ANZAC troops, 115
 Aorere Valley, 67
 Aotea District Maori Land Board, 137, 291
 Aotearoa, 3, 9, 10, 11, 12, 45, 115, 116, 182, 190, 227, 235, 239, 253, 254, 260, 285, 305, 306, 328, 332, 346
 Apia (Samoa), 125
 Apiata, (Corporal) Bill (Willie), 219
 Arbitration Court, 107
 Archives New Zealand, 124
 Ardern, (Rt Hon) Jacinda, 176, 249, 253, 259, 264, 275, **276**, 323, 325, 330, 331, 334, 335
 Argentina, 150
 Ashburton, **242**
 Ashburton District Council, 241
 Associated Churches of Christ, 137
 Association of Consumers and Taxpayers, *see* ACT Party

Association of Southeast Asian Nations (ASEAN), 222
 Astrolabe Reef, 230
 Atatoa-Carr, (Dr) Polly, 328
 Atkinson, (Sir) Harry, 94, 274
 Auckland, 59, 66, 67, 69, 77, 79, 80, 83, 93, 109, 114, 124, 144, 145, 150, 152, 154, 166, 167, **173**, 180, 186, 197, 205, 206, 217, 225, 239, 245, 249, 260, 280, 288, 289, 290, 291, 293, 306, 320, 322, 323, 329, 330, 332, 333, 334, 335, 336, 337, 338
 Auckland Central (electorate), 207
 Auckland City Council, 225
 Auckland City Library, 118
 Auckland Council, 225
 Auckland District Court, 191
 Auckland District Health Board, 191
 Auckland Electoral League, 280
 Auckland Harbour Bridge, 150, **221**, 225
 Auckland Industrial and Mining Exhibition, 102
 Auckland Institute, 80
 Auckland International Airport, 337
 Auckland Savings Bank (ASB), 95
 Auckland Societies, 80
 Auckland Volunteer Rifles, 79
 Auckland War Memorial Museum Tāmaki Paenga Hira, 96, **304**
Aurora, 57
 Austin (US), 159
 Australasia, 54, 83
 Australia, 47, 50, 59, 65, 72, 83, 84, 95, 98, 104, 107, 122, 140, 144, 146, 150, 158, 162, 166, 169, 177, 178, 180, 200, 205, 206, 208, 222, 236, 237, 239, 246, 250, 253, 267, 289, 305, 315, 338
 Australia/New Zealand Joint Consultative Committee on Trade, 158
 Australian Government, 227, 331
 Australian Maritime Safety Authority, 208
 Australian Parliament, 227
 Awaroa Beach, 241

B Baker, Michael, 338
 Balkans, 314
 Ballance, John, 94, 274
 Balomaga, Mauro, 230
 Bamyán (Afghanistan), 315

Ban, Shigeru, 226
 Bank of New South Wales, 72
 Bank of New Zealand (BNZ), 72, 95, 192
 Baptist Union, 137
 Baring Head, 171, 240
 Barnes, (Sir) James, **238**
 Bassett, Michael, 191
 Bastion Point, 174
 Batten, Jean, 131
 Baxter, Archibald, 88, 117
 Baxter, James K., 88
 Baxter, Millicent, 88
 Bay of Islands, 47, 50, 53, 54, 57, 66, 288
 Bay of Plenty, 78, 302, 303
Beagle, HMS, 54
 Beattie, (Hon Sir) David, 271
 Beck, Peter (Dean of Christchurch Cathedral), 228
 Beck, Peter (Rocket Lab founder), 250
 Beehive, the, 126, 225
 Belich, (Prof) James, 188
 Bell Atlantic, 195
 Bell, Francis Dillon, 82
 Bell, (Sir) Francis, 275
 Bell, Leah, 243
 Benmore Station, 158
 Bennett, Mary, 69
 Bennett, Paula, 243
 Benson & Hedges World Series Cup, 177
 Bent, Thomas, 98
 Bermuda, 248, 249
 Bernasconi, Dan, 248
 Best, Elsdon, 62
 Beyer, Georgina, 206
 Bikini Atoll, 156
 Bioethics Council, 208
 BioNTech SE, 339
 Biosecurity New Zealand, 215
 Blaeu, Joan, 10
 Blake, (Sir) Peter, 200, 202, **203**
 Blakexpeditions, 200
 Bledisloe, Viscount, 129, 271
 Blenheim, 130, 244
 Bloomfield, (Dr) Ashley, 334
 Bluff, 164
 Blundell, (Sir) Edward Denis, 271
 Board of Maori Affairs, 192
 Bolger, (Rt Hon) James (Jim), 205, 275, **308**

- Bolton, Walter, 149
 Borneo, 157
 Borrowdale, Andrew, 336
 Bosnia and Herzegovina, 313, 317
 Bougainville, 205, 314, 317
 Bourke, (Sir) Richard 53, 55
 Bowen, (Sir) George, 270
 Boy Scouts, 109
Boyd, 50
 Bracken, Thomas, 85
 Brash, Don, 214
 Brierley Investments Ltd, 192
 Britain, see United Kingdom
 British Empire, 86, 88, 102, 103, 117, 123, 124, 142, 144,
 British Government, 53, 55, 57, 59, 64, 81, 305
 British Imperial Regiment, 81, 305
 British Museum, 68, 224
 British Parliament, 59, 104, 128
 British Petroleum (BP), 164
 British Resident, 53, 57
 British Secretary of State for War and the Colonies, 55
 Brown, John Macmillan, 88
 Browne, (Colonel) Thomas Gore, 67, 73, 270
 Brunei, 157, 239, 250
 Brunner, 100, 288
 Brunt, Tony, 167
 Bryce, John, 89
Buchanan, USS, 183, 245
 Buddle, (Rev) T., 52, 66
 Bullendale mine, 90
 Buller River, 147
 Bumby, Mary, 56
 Burling, Peter, 249
 Burrows, (Prof) John, 226
 Busby, James, 53, 54, 55, 57
 Bush, Mike, 326
 Butler, Thomas, 288
-
- C** Cable Bay, 84
 Callaghan Innovation, 231
 Callaghan, (Prof Sir) Paul, 231, **233**, 241
Cachalot, 57
 Cambodia, 313, 317
 Cambridge, 52
 Camerontown, 306
 Canada, 107, 123, 236, 239, 250, 251, 267
 Canterbury, 71, 88, 93, 99, 132, 143, 154, 157, 224, 227, 293, 319, 326
 Canterbury College, 82, 88, 99
Canterbury, HMNZS, 169
 Cape Palliser, 171
 Carroll, James, 95, **98**, 102
 Cartwright, (Hon Dame) Silvia, 191, **268**, 271
 Cassin, Frederick, 147
 Catton, Eleanor, 234
 Cavaliers, 178
 Cave Creek, 200
 Central North Island Collective, 300
 Central Otago, 90
 Chapman, (Justice) Henry, 64
 Charles, Prince of Wales (UK), 166
 Chatham Islands (Rēkohu/Wharekauri), 78, 80, 301, 303, 307
 Chen, Jean, **238**
 Chen, Mai, 237, **238**
 Chen, (Prof) Peter, **238**
 Chen-Green, Annie, **238**
 Chen-Wishart, Mindy, **238**
 Chicago (US), 182
 Chief Electoral Office, 142
 Chile, 150, 239, 250
 Chin, Peter, 226
 China, 65, 105, 220, 258, 262, 321, 322, 325, 328
 Christchurch, 11, 69, 73, 76, 77, 83, 88, 100, **101**, 107, 114, 124, 125, 130, 132, 226, 245, **252**, 253, 262, 288, 291, 293, 323, 332, 336
 Christchurch Cathedral, 226, 228, **229**
 Christchurch Girls' High School, 88
 Christmas Island, 208
 Church Missionary Society, 53
 Church of England, 137
 City Bank, 87
 Clark, (Hon) David, 322, 325, 334
 Clark, George, 60
 Clark, (Rt Hon) Helen, 207, 208, 209, 210, 211, 222, **265**, 275, 334, 335
 Clay, Marie, 180
 Clean Air Monitoring Station, 240
 Climate Change Commission, 255
 Clyde dam, 177
 Coates, (Rt Hon) Joseph Gordon, 125, 275
 Coatesville, 230

Cobham, Viscount, 271
 Cockcroft, John, **113**
 Coddington, Deborah, 226
 Colenso, William, 53, 80
 College Hill (Auckland), **173**
 Collingwood-Tākaka district, 67
 Colman, Fraser, 169
 Colonial Defence Force, 76
 Colonial Museum, 78, 80, 109
 Colonial Office, 55, 59, 73, 94
 Commission for the Conservation of
 Antarctic Marine Living Resources,
 236, 243
 Commission for the Environment, 190
 Commission for the Future, 175
 Committee of Inquiry into Allegations
 Concerning the Treatment of Cervical
 Cancer at National Women's Hospital
 and into Other Related Matters, 191
 Committee on Surveillance Plan and
 Testing Strategy, 336
 Commonwealth, 104, 117, 123, 149, 170, 175,
 188, 207, 267, 312
 Commonwealth Secretariat, 207
 Compensation Courts, 77
 Comprehensive and Progressive
 Agreement for Trans-Pacific
 Partnership (CPTPP), 250
 Congregational Union, 137
 Congress (US), 189
 Connon, Helen, 88
 Consolidated Zinc Proprietary Limited,
 147, 156
 Constitutional Advisory Panel, 137, 220,
 226, 235
 Contact Tracing Assurance Committee
 (CTAC), 329
 Cook Islands, 103, 158, 166, 180, 224, 269
 Cook Islands Christian Church, 137
 Cook, (Captain) James, **4**, **10**, **12**, 46, 47,
 58, 224
 Cook Strait, 79, 240
 Cooke, (Rt Hon, Baron Cooke of Thorndon)
 Robin, 204
 Cooper, (Dame) Whina, 172, **173**
 Cornwall, 136
 Coromandel (electorate), 207
 Coromandel Peninsula, 10, 46, 65

Cossgrove, (Lt Col) David, 109
 Cossgrove, Selina, 109
 Council of Trade Unions, 234
 Court of Appeal, 73, 189, 204, 213, 230
 Coutts, (Sir) Russell, 200
 Covent Garden, 166
 COVID-19 All-of-Government Response
 Group, 324, 333
 COVID-19 Ministerial Group, 325
 COVID-19 Public Health Response Strategy
 Team, 328
 COVID-19 Response Cabinet Committee
 (CVD), 323, 324, 325
 Cowan, James, 122
 Crafar farms, 230
 Crewe, David Harvey, 293
 Crewe, Jeanette Lenore, 293
 Crick, Francis, 155
 Croatia, 313, 317
 Crosby, Ron, 254
 Crown Law Office, 324
 Crowne Plaza (Hotel), 329
 Crozet, (Lt) Monsieur, 47
 Crozier, Sophie, 254
 Cullen, (Hon Sir) Michael, 226
 Cunningham, (Dr) Ruth, 328
 Curtis, Kathleen, 131
 Cyprus, 312, 317
 Czechoslovakian embassy, 188

D Daina Shipping, 230
 Dairy Board, see New Zealand Dairy Board
 Danish Government, 339
 Danish Royal Ballet, 146
 Dargaville, Richard, 197
 Darwin, Charles, 54
 Davidson, Marama, **276**
 Davis, (Hon) Kelvin, **276**, 325
 Davis Land, 46
 Dean, Williamina (Minnie), 99
 Democratic Party, 278
 Denmark, 155
 Department of Agriculture, 123
 Department of Conservation (DOC), 188,
 200, 218, 241
 Department of Education, 108
 Department of Education (US), 180
 Department of Health (DOH), 120

- Department of Island Territories, 163
 Department of Justice (DoJ), 192
 Department of Labour, 226
 Department of Maori Affairs, 141, 153, 163, 192, 194
 Department of Native Affairs, 141
 Department of the Prime Minister and Cabinet (DPMC), 324, 333
 Department of Scientific and Industrial Research (DSIR), 123
 Department of Tourist and Health Resorts, 104, 112
 Diana, Princess of Wales (UK), 166
 Dili (Timor-Leste), 314
 Dobson Colliery, 290
 Domett, Alfred, 274
 Dominion Archives, 124
 Dominion Museum, 78, 109, 167
 Dotcom, Kim, 230, 235
 Doubtless Bay (Tokerau), 46, 47
 Douglas, (Sir) Roger, 183
 Driving Creek (Coromandel), 65
 Du Fresne, (Captain) Marc Joseph Marion, 47
 Duff, Alan, 199
 Dumas, Alexandre, 47
 Dunedin, 83, 118, 124, 130, 136, 206, **238**
Dunedin (ship), 89
 Dunedin City Hall, 100
 Dunedin Telegraph Office, 86
 Dunne, (Hon) Peter, 216, 237
-
- E** Earl of Glasgow, *see* Glasgow, Earl of
 Earl of Liverpool, *see* Liverpool, Earl of
 Earl of Onslow, *see* Onslow, Earl of
 Earl of Ranfurly, *see* Ranfurly, Earl of
 East Coast, 10, 66, 78, 99
 Easton, Brian, 177
 Eden Park, 125
 Edendale Dairy Factory, 89
 Edger, Kate, 86
 Edward VII, King (UK), 111, 267
 Edward VIII, King (UK), 267
 Egypt, 138, 312, 317
 Eiffel Tower, 189
 Einstein, Albert, 155
 Electoral Commission, 204, 273
 Elias, (Dame, Chief Justice) Sian, 204
 Elizabeth II, Queen (UK), 145, 170, 195, **266**, 267, 269, 277, **308**
 Emerson, (Inspector) John, 289
 Emirates Team New Zealand, **248**, 249
 Empire, *see* British Empire
 Employment Court, 196
Endeavour (Captain James Cook's ship), 10, 46
Endeavour (Royal New Zealand Navy ship), **151**
 England, 47, 52, 53, 66, 68, 81, 84, 90, 115, 122, 125, 131
 English, (Rt Hon) Bill, 174, 226, 243, 246, 249, **272**, 275
 Environment Canterbury (ECan), 224
 Environment Court, 263
 Environmental Defence Society (EDS), 263
 Environmental Protection Authority (EPA), 224
 Environmental Risk Management Authority (ERMA), 209
 Epidemic Response Committee, 260, 324, 326, 331
 Epsom (electorate), 207
 Espiner, Guyon, 188
 European Economic Community, 158
 European Union, 158, 168, 313, 315, 331
 Exclusive Economic Zone, 175, 176
 Executive Council, 59, 66, 136, 273, 282
 External Reporting Board (XRB), 263
-
- F** Family Planning Association, 145
 Fay Richwhite Holdings, 195
 Featherston, (Dr) Isaac, 82
 Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI), 230
 Federated Farmers of New Zealand, 102
 Federated States of Micronesia, 166
 Fergusson, (Brigadier Sir) Bernard, 271
 Fergusson, (General Sir) Charles, 271
 Fergusson, (Rt Hon Sir) James, 270
 Ferrymead (Christchurch), 76
 FIFA World Cup, 179, 251
 Fiji, 89, 107, 166, 205, 236
 Financial Markets Authority (FMA), 263
 Finland, 155
 Finlayson, (Hon) Chris, 89
 Fiordland, 93, 142, 159
 First World War, 88, 115, 118, 120, 121, 335

FitzGerald, James, 66
 FitzRoy, (Captain) Robert, 54, 61, 62, 63, 270
 Fitzsimons, Jeanette, 207, 256
 Flavell, Te Ururoa, 243
 Fleming, Charles, 80
 Fletcher Building Limited, 245
 Fletcher Challenge Energy, 164
 Floyd, George, 260
 Fonterra Co-operative Group Limited, 162, 209, 222, 232
 Football Ferns, 179
 Forbes, (Rt Hon) George, 125, 275
 Forest & Bird, 122, **138**
 Forsaith, Thomas, 66
 Foundation for Research, Science and Technology, 123
 Fox, William, 274
 Foxall, Christine, **165**
 France, 55, 57, 123, 136, 146, 150, 186, 323
 Francis, (Lt Gen Sir) William, 270
 Fraser, (Rt Hon) Peter, 117, 275
 Freightway Holdings, 195
 French Polynesia, 166
 Freyberg, (Lt Gen) Lord, 271
 Future New Zealand Party, 280
 Fyfe, Rob, 328

G Gallipoli, 115
 Galway, Viscount, 271
 Gate Pā, see Pukehinahina
 General Agreement on Tariffs and Trade (GATT), 142
 General Assembly (NZ), 63, 65, 66
 General Assembly (UN), 143, 240, 253
 General Assembly Library, **111**, 158, 288
 Genesis Power, 234, 297
 Geneva (Switzerland), 122
 Geological Society of London, 71
 George III, King (UK), 9
 George IV, King (UK), 52
 George V, King (UK), 115, 122, 267
 George VI, King (UK), 129, 137, **266**, 267
 Germany, 115, 133, 140, 154
 Gerrard, Juliet, 335, 338
 Gestapo, 191, 193
 Giblin, Ross, 202
 Giles, M. P., 164
 Gillard, Julia, 227

Gipps, (Sir) George, 56, 58, 270
 Girl Guides, 109
 Girl Peace Scouts, 109
 Gisborne, 46, 191
 Glasgow (Earl of), 270
 Glasgow (Scotland), 87
 Glenbrook steel plant, 177
 Glenelg (Lord), 55, 57
G.M. Tucker, 289
 Gnatt, Poul, 146
 Goff, Phil, 323
 Gordon, (Hon Sir) Arthur Hamilton, 89, 270
 Gouger, Robert, 54
 Gourmet Restaurant, 154
 Government Communications Security Bureau (GCSB), 232, 236, 262
 Government House, 67, 206, **210**
 Great Barrier Island, 218
 Great Britain, see United Kingdom
 Great White Fleet (US Navy), 109
 Greek Cypriot, 312
 Greek Orthodox Church, 137
 Green Party, 167, 207, 212, 216, 225, 249, 251, 256, 277, 278, 283, 285
 Greenpeace, 186
 Greenwich (UK), 56, 81
 Grey, (Sir) George, 60, 63, 64, 85, 87, 118, 270, 274
 Grey Power, 234
 Greymouth, 290
 Groser, Tim, 158
 Guardians of Lake Manapouri and Te Anau, 156
 Guyana (South America), 172

H Hackett, A. J., 189
 Hager, Nicky, 211, 250
 Hagley Park, 107
 Hairini, 307
 Haiti, 313, 317
Halibut, USS, 152
 Hall, (Premier) John, 88, 274
 Hall-Jones, (Prime Minister) William, 274
 Halt All Racist Tours (HART), 152
 Hamilton, 212, 260, 333
 Hamilton City Council, 260
 Hamilton, (Captain) John, 260
 Hanlon, John, 169

Hardie Boys, (Rt Hon Sir) Michael, 204, 206, 271
 Hastings, 125
 Hau Nui (wind farm), 201
 Hauāuru, 301, 302
 Hauraki, 290, 300, 301, 302
 Hawaii, 205
 Hāwera, 307
 Hawke's Bay, 66, 93, 125, 191
 Hay, Peter Seton (P. S.), 105
 Hazara, 208
 Heaphy, Charles, 79
 Hector, (Sir) James, 78, 80
 Heeger, Alan, 208
 Heke, Hōne, 61, 63, 306
 Henare, Tau, 131
 Hendy, Shaun, 338
 Henry, Charles, 86
 Henry, Richard, 93
 High Court, 60, 187, 212, 213, 230, 236, 254, 261, 336
 Hillary, (Sir) Edmund, 145, 149, **151**
 Hipkins, (Hon) Chris, 325, 336
 HMNZS *Canterbury*, *see Canterbury*, HMNZS
 HMNZS *Otago*, *see Otago*, HMNZS
 HMNZS *Wellington*, *see Wellington*, HMNZS
 HMS *Beagle*, *see Beagle*, HMS
 HMS *Orpheus*, *see Orpheus*, HMS
 Hoben, Ernest, 93
 Hobson, (Captain) William, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 61, 62, 270
 Hocken, (Dr) Thomas, 80, 118
 Hodgkins, Frances, 136
 Hokianga, 105
 Holland, (Rt Hon) Sidney, 143, 275
 Holmes, (Sir) Frank, 163
 Holyoake, (Rt Hon Sir) Keith, 174, 271, 275
 Hong Kong, 105, 262
 Hongi Hika, 52, 66
 Horowhenua, 93
 HortResearch, 209
 House of Lords (UK), 56, 68, 204
 House of Representatives, 65, 66, 67, 94, 102, 120, 128, 144, 147, 206, 216, 260, 264, 267, 295, 296, 326
 Hudson, George, 100

Hui Taumata, 183, 216
 Hukarahi Block, 218
 Hulme, Keri, 186, 234
 Hunn, (Sir) Jack, 153
 Hunter, George, 59
 Huntly, **98**, 115, 290
 Huntly Power Station, 170
 Hutt River, 290

I
 Ihumātao, 245
 Imperial Airways, 136
 Imperial College London, 334
 Imperial Government, 81
 Imperial War Cabinet (1917-1919), 117
 Independent Panel for Pandemic Preparedness and Response, 334
 Independent Political Labour League, 279
 India, 305, 312
 Indonesia, 157
 Industrial Research Limited (IRL), 231
 International Court of Justice, 169
 International Energy Association, 220
 International Olympic Committee (IOC), 258
 Internet MANA Party, 235
 Internet Party, 235
 Invercargill, 140
 Iran, 312, 317, 322
 Iraq, 172, 195, **310**, 312, 315, 317
 Iraqi Security Forces, 315
 Ireland, 58, 123, 305
 Islington, Lord, 270
 Israel, 187, 312, 317
 Italy, 338
 Iwi Chairs Forum, 217
 Iwi Transition Agency, 192

J
 Jack, (Prof) Robert, 121
 Jackson, Peter, 211
 Jackson, Willie, 99
 Jacobsen, Charles, 147
 Jamaica, 267
 James, 56
 Japan, 124, 133, 140, 192, 211, 239, 250, 321
 Japan Airlines, 192
 Jellicoe, Viscount, 271
 Jervois, (Lt Gen Sir) William, 270
 Jim Anderton's Progressive Party, 278

Joyce Fisher Charitable Trust, 241
Judicial Committee of the Privy Council, 213

K Kai Iwi, 66
Kaiapoi Reserve, 290
Kaihau, Hēnare, **98**
Kaikokirikiri, 289
Kaikōura, 217, **244**, 245
Kaitāia, 102
Kaitangata (mine), 289
Kāpiti Island, 122
Kashmir, 312, 317
Katikara, 306
Kawiti, Te Ruki, 63
Keating, Colin, 198
Kelly, Grace, 147
Kendall, Thomas, 50, 52
Kepler range, 159
Kerikeri, 52, 53, 209
Kermadec Ocean Sanctuary, 240
Kerr, Roy, 155
Key, (Rt Hon Sir) John, 221, 227, 240, 243, 275
Keynes, John Maynard, 130
KGB, 171
King Country, 76
King Edward VII, *see* Edward VII, King
King Edward VIII, *see* Edward VIII, King
King, (Sir) Frederic Truby, 108
King George III, *see* George III, King
King George IV, *see* George IV, King
King George V, *see* George V, King
King George VI, *see* George VI, King
King Korokī, *see* Korokī, King
King Louis-Philippe, *see* Louis-Philippe, King
King Mahuta, *see* Mahuta, King
King, Michael, 11, 115, 213
King Pōtatau, *see* Pōtatau, King
King Tāwhiao, *see* Tāwhiao, King
King Te Rata, *see* Te Rata, King
King Tūheitia, *see* Tūheitia, King
King William IV, *see* William IV, King
Kingitanga, 66, 68, 76, 109, 114, 243
Kiribati, 166
Kirk, (Rt Hon) Norman, 169, 170, 275
Kiwi Co-operative Dairies, 209
Kiwibank, 209, 233

Ko, Lydia, 236
Koheroa, 306
Kohimarama, 72, 87
Korea, 143, 312
Korokī, King (Kingitanga), 128, 159
Kororāreka, *see* Russell
Kosovo, 314, 317
Kotahitanga, 87, 90, 93, 96, 102, 104
Kupe, 11, 116
Kurahaupō, 300
Kurunui Battery (Thames), 288
Kuwait, 315
Kvalsvig, (Dr) Amanda, 328
Kyoto (Japan), 211

L Labour Party, 120, 128, 130, 131, 132, 133, 143, 168, 177, 179, 182, 187, 207, 208, 209, 212, 215, 216, 249, 264, 275, 276, 278, 279, 280, **283**, 285
Lake Grassmere, **259**
Lake Manapōuri, 164, **165**, 166, *see also* Manapōuri
Lanaco, 327
Lancaster Park, 125
Lange, (Rt Hon) David, 168, 183, 184, 185, 245, 275
Langlois, Jean François, 57
League of Nations, 120, 121, 122, 154
Lealofi III, Tupua Tamasese, 125
Lebanon, 312, 316, 317
Lee, John A., 132
Lee, (Prof) Samuel, 52
Legislative Council, 59, 65, 66, 68, 83, 94, 105, 112, 144
Liberal Party, 92, 93, 278, 280
Liberia, 334
Lincoln Agreement, 205
Lincoln College, 154
Lincoln University, 205
Linwood mosque, 253
Liquor Licensing Authority, 162
Liverpool (Earl of), 270, 271
Liverpool (UK), 253
Lloyd, Trevor, 105, **106**
London (UK), 54, 55, 56, 58, 59, 66, 71, 73, 82, 90, 94, 95, 109, 117, 128, 213
Lorde, 249
Louis, (Marshal of the RAF) Sir Cyril, 271

Louis-Philippe, King (France), 57
 Lower House, 93, 227
 Luxton, (Hon) John, 226
 Lyall Bay (Wellington), 79
 Lye, Len, 153
 Lyttelton, 73, 128, 163, 171
 Lyttelton Heads, 171

M Maaka, Roger, 227
 MacDiarmid, (Prof) Alan, 208
 Mackenzie, Thomas, 274
 Mackintosh, James, 288
 Macquarie, Lachlan, 50
 Māhia Block, 291
 Māhoetahi, 306
 Mahuta, King (Kīngitanga), **98**, 99, 105, 112, 114
 Mahuika, (Dr) Apirana, 349
 Mahuru Māori, 167
 Maketū, 66
 Malaya, 142, 157
 Malayan Communist Party, 142
 Malaysia, 239, 250
 Mali, 316, 317
 Mana Motuhake Party, 177, 278
 MANA Movement, 235, 279
 Manaia Sanctuary, 218
 Manapōuri, 105, 147, 156, 164, **165**, 166, 169, 204
 Manapōuri dam, 169
 Manapōuri power station, 105, 156, 204
 Manawapou, 66
 Manawatū, 93, 300
 Mangakāhia, Meri Te Tai, 93, 96, **97**, 102
 Mangaone Stream, 307
 Mangatāwhiri River, 76, 306
 Mangōnui, 288
 Mansfield, Katherine, 121
 Mantell, Gideon, 68, 71
 Mantell, Walter, 68, 72
 ManufacturingNZ, 327
 Manukau Harbour, 76
 Maori Affairs Committee, 141
 Maori Affairs Department, 130, 163
 Maori and Island Affairs Department, 163
 Maori Arts and Crafts Council Board, 129
 Māori Battalion, 99, 136, 138, **139**

Māori Economic Development Summit
 Conference, 183, 216
 Maori Education Foundation, 153
 Maori Ethnological Research Board, 129
 Maori Land Court, 141, 145, 192, 212, 293
 Māori Parliament, see Kotahitanga
 Māori Party, 207, 215, 220, 227, 243, 279, 284
 Maori Purposes Fund Control Board, 129
 Māori Television, 214
 Maori Trust Office, 121, 130
 Maori Union of Waitangi, 92
 Maori War Effort Organisation, 136, 145, 155
 Maori Women's Welfare League, 145
 Maraeroa, 300, 302
 Mararoa River, 156
 Maritime Council, 92
 Mark, (Prof Sir) Alan, 165
 Marlborough, 93, 224, 290
 Marlborough District Council, 224
Marquis de Castries, 47
 Marrakesh (Morocco), 211
 Marsden Point Oil Refinery, 156, 168
 Marsden, (Bishop) Samuel, 50, **51**, 52
 Marshall Islands, 156, 166
 Marshall, (Rt Hon) John, 147, 275
 Martin, (NP) Tracey, 241
Mascarin, 47
 Mason, Bruce, 149
 Massey College, 154
 Massey, (Rt Hon) William, 114, 117, 274
 Mātaatua, 301, 303
 Mātāmua, (Dr) Rangī, 260
 Mātāura, 263
 Mātāura River, 263
 Matawhero, 307
 Mateparae, (Lt Gen and Rt Hon Sir) Jerry, 234, 271
 Matike Mai Aotearoa, 239
 Mau organisation, 125
 Maui gas field, 164
 Maungaharuru Tangitū Hapū, 303
 Maungapōhatu, 117
 McCombs, Elizabeth, 128
 McCready, Alan, 174
 McDonald, James, 112, **148**
 McGee, Greg, 177
 McGuinness Institute, 181, 210, 223, 231, 233, 247, 272, 321, 327, 332

McKinnon, (Sir) Don, 207
 McLay, (Hon) Jim, **181**, 182
 McLeod, (Dr) Mel, 328
 McLintock, A. H., 159
 Mead, Hirini Moko, 182
 Medsafe, 330
 Melbourne Cricket Ground, 177
 Mene, Bernice, 226
 Mercury Bay, 10, 46
 Meridian Energy, 234, 297
 Methodist Church, 137
 Metropolitan Museum of Art (New York), 182
 Museum of New Zealand Te Papa
 Tongarewa, *see* Te Papa Tongarewa
 MetService, 262
 Mexico, 239, 250
 MI6, 188
 Middle East, 312
 Middle Island, 288
 Mighty River Power, 234
 Milton, 86
 Mines Department, 78
 Ministry for the Environment, 211
 Ministry for Primary Industries, 232
 Ministry for Vulnerable Children (Oranga
 Tamariki), 241
 Ministry of Agriculture and Forestry, 212
 Ministry of Business, Innovation and
 Employment, 323, 324
 Ministry of Foreign Affairs and Trade, 163,
 236, 323
 Ministry of Health, 237, 324, 328, 329, 330,
 331, 332, 333, 336, 337, 340
 Ministry of Maori Affairs, 196
 Ministry of Māori Development, *see*
 Te Puni Kōkiri
 Ministry of Pacific Island Affairs, 168
 Ministry of Research, Science and
 Technology, 123
 Minneapolis (US), 260
 Miramar (Wellington), 132
 Mizdrak, (Dr) Anja, 328
 Mōhaka Block, 291
 Mōkai Pātea Nui Tonu, 302
 Mōkau (Manginangina) Block, 291
 Mongonui, *see* Mangōnui
Monowai, 289

Montenegro, 313, 317
 Montreal, 172
 Moore, (Rt Hon) Michael, 275
 Morgan, Sam, 328
 Moriori, 300, 303
 Motuara Island, 10, 46
 Motueka School Trusts, 289
 Moturoa, 78, 307
 Moutoa, 200, 307
 Mowbray, Anna, 328
 Mowbray, Mat, 328
 Mowbray, Nick, 328
 Mozambique, 313, 317
 Mt Erebus, 176, 293
 Mt Everest, 145
 Mt Ruapehu, 146, 262
 Mt Tarawera, 91
 Mt Wellington, 335
 Muaūpoko, 300, 302
 Muldoon, (Rt Hon Sir) Robert, 163, 168, 174,
 177, 179, 182, 275
 Murchison Mountains, 142
 Murdoch, Colin, 149
 Murray, (Lt Col) G. F., 69
 Mururoa Atoll, 156, 169, 186
 Museum of Modern Art (New York), 153
 Museum of New Zealand Te Papa
 Tongarewa, *see* Te Papa Tongarewa
 Musket Wars, 52, 69, 254
 MV *Tampa*, *see* *Tampa*

N Namibia, 313, 317
 Nanto-Bordelaise Company, 57
 Napier, 125, 191, 290, 307
 Napoleon, 52
 Nash, (Rt Hon) Walter, 275
 National Archives, 124
 National Art Gallery, 109, 167, 197
 National Association, 280
 National Australia Bank (NAB), 95
 National Council of Churches, 137
 National Council of Women, 100, **101**
 National Court of Arbitration, 99
 National Crisis Management Centre, 324,
 327, 333
 National Development Conference, 163
 National Film Unit, 137

- National Institute of Water and Atmospheric Research (NIWA), 240
 National Library of New Zealand, 158, 225
 National Library Service, 158
 National Maori Congress, 194, 197
 National Museum, 78, 167, 197
 National Orchestra of New Zealand, 141
 National Party, 143, 168, 174, 177, 182, 197, 205, 106, 207, 208, 214, 215, 220, 222, 226, 249, 275, 278, 283, 284, 322, 325
 National Security Agency (NSA), 236
 National War Memorial, 225
 National Women's Hospital, 191
 Native Affairs Committee, 84, 141
 Native Bird Protection Society, 122; *see also* Forest & Bird
 Native Contingent Committee, 117
 Native Land Court, 73, 77, 84, 92, 141, 290
 Native Protectorate Department, 60
 NATO Resolute Support Mission Headquarters, 315
 Nauru, 166
 Neill, Grace, 104
 Nelson, 61, 67, 84, 93, 237, 251, 289, 290, 330
 Nelson College for Girls, 86
 Nelson Lunatic Asylum, 288
 Nepal, 145
 New Caledonia, 166
 New Labour Party, 278
 New Leinster (Stewart Island), 59
 New Munster (South Island), 59, 63
 New Plymouth, 66, 78
 New South Wales (Australia), 50, 53, 55, 56, 58, 59, 60, 63, 72, 104, 270, 338
 New South Wales Legislative Council, 58
 New Ulster (North Island), 59, 63
 New York (US), 82, 153, 182
 New Zealand and Australian Land Company, 89
 New Zealand Armed Constabulary, 76, 305
 New Zealand Association, 54, 55, 57
 New Zealand Australia Free Trade Agreement (NAFTA), 158, 180
 New Zealand Banking Company, 59
 New Zealand Broadcasting Service (NZBS), 152
 New Zealand Centennial Exhibition, 133
 New Zealand Company, 57, 58, 61, 62, 65, 68
 New Zealand Dairy Board, 121, 209
 New Zealand Dairy Group, 209
 New Zealand Day, 170, 174
 New Zealand Defence Force (NZDF), 250, **310**, 311, 312, 313, 314, 315, 316, 324, 327
 New Zealand Exchange Limited (NZX), 178, 262, 263
 New Zealand Farmers' Union, 102
 New Zealand Film Commission, 176
 New Zealand First Party, 131, 206, 207, 249, 255, 275, 280, 283, 285
New Zealand Free Lance, 105
 New Zealand Freight Company, 83
New Zealand Gazette, 58, 69, **110**, 111, 235
 New Zealand Geological Survey, 78
 New Zealand Government Railways, 292
 New Zealand Health Department, 149
 New Zealand Institute, 80, 128
 New Zealand International Exhibition, 107
 New Zealand King Salmon, 224
 New Zealand Law Society, 232
 New Zealand Māori Council, 155, 189, 194, 197
 New Zealand Meat Board, 121
 New Zealand Midland Railway, 289
 New Zealand Military Police, 125
 New Zealand Nurses Organisation (NZNO), 332
 New Zealand Permanent Air Force, 129
 New Zealand Planning Council, 163, 175
 New Zealand Police (NZP), 63, 99, 125, 166, 170, 174, 219, 230, 232, 236, 324, 326, 349
 New Zealand Political Federation, 280
 New Zealand Political Reform League, 280
 New Zealand Post, 209
 New Zealand Post Office, 188
 New Zealand Rugby Football Union, 93, 152
 New Zealand Rugby Union, 105
 New Zealand Security Intelligence Service (NZSIS), 176, 188
 New Zealand Shipping Company, 83
 New Zealand Steam Navigation Company, 73
 New Zealand Symphony Orchestra, 141
 New Zealand Wool Board, 121
 Newall, (Marshal of the RAF Sir) Cyril Louis Norton, 271

Newgate Prison, 54
 Ngā Haerenga (The New Zealand Cycle Trail), 225
 Ngā Rauru Kīhahi, 300, 302
 Ngā Tamatoa, 164, 167
 Ngāi Tahu, 6, 72, 142, 197, 201, 300, 303
 Ngāi Tai ki Tāmaki, 302
 Ngāi Takoto, 300, 302
 Ngāi Tāmanuhiri, 300, 303
 Ngāi Te Rangī, 300, 303
 Ngāi Tūhoe, 78, 219, 235, 300, 303, 307
 Ngāitai (Bay of Plenty), 300, 303
 Ngāpuhi, 50, 52, 66, 90, 219, 298, 300, 302
 Ngāruahine, 300, 302
 Ngāruawāhia, 194, 308
 Ngata, (Sir) Āpirana Turupa, 99, 129, 131, **135**
 Ngātapa, 307
 Ngāti Apa, 212, 300, 302
 Ngāti Apa ki te Rā Tō, 303
 Ngāti Awa, 78, 300, 303
 Ngāti Hako, 302
 Ngāti Hauā (Upper Whanganui), 300, 302
 Ngāti Hauiti, 302
 Ngāti Hei, 302
 Ngāti Hinerangi, 300, 302
 Ngāti Hineuru, 300, 303
 Ngāti Kahu, 300, 302
 Ngāti Kahu ki Whangaroa, 300, 302
 Ngāti Kahungunu, 85, 95, 302
 Ngāti Kahungunu ki Heretaunga Tamatea, 302
 Ngāti Kahungunu ki Wairarapa–Tāmaki Nui-ā-Rua, 300, 302
 Ngāti Kea/Ngāti Tuarā, 302
 Ngāti Koata, 303
 Ngāti Koheriki, 300
 Ngāti Korokī Kahukura, 300
 Ngāti Kuia, 303
 Ngāti Kuri, 300, 302
 Ngāti Mākino, 300, 302
 Ngāti Manawa, 300
 Ngāti Maniapoto, 90, 302
 Ngāti Manuhiri, 300, 302
 Ngāti Maru (Hauraki), 302
 Ngāti Maru (Taranaki), 300, 302
 Ngāti Mutunga, 300, 302
 Ngāti Mutunga o Wharekauri (Chatham Islands), 300, 303

Ngāti Pāhauwera, 300, 303
 Ngāti Pāoa, 302
 Ngāti Pikiao, 302
 Ngāti Porou, 99, 135, 187, 219, 300, 303, 349
 Ngāti Porou ki Harataunga ki Mataora, 302
 Ngāti Pūkenga, 300, 303
 Ngāti Pūkenga ki Waiau, 302
 Ngāti Rāhiri Tumutumu, 302
 Ngāti Rangī, 300, 302
 Ngāti Ranginui, 300, 303
 Ngāti Rangiteaorere, 302
 Ngāti Rangitihi, 300, 302
 Ngāti Rangiwehewhi, 302
 Ngāti Rārua, 303
 Ngāti Raukawa, 66, 300, 302
 Ngāti Raukawa ki te Tonga, 300, 302
 Ngāti Rehua, 300, 302
 Ngāti Rongomai, 302
 Ngāti Ruanui, 66, 302, 300
 Ngāti Ruapani mai Waikaremoana, 300, 303
 Ngāti Tahu/Ngāti Whaoa, 302
 Ngāti Tama, 300, 302
 Ngāti Tama ki Te Tau Ihu, 303
 Ngāti Tamaoho, 300, 302
 Ngāti Tamaterā, 302
 Ngāti Tara Tokanui, 302
 Ngāti Tarāwhai, 302
 Ngāti Te Ata, 300, 302
 Ngāti Toa, 61, 66, 86, 105, 300, 302, 303
 Ngāti Toa Rangatira, see Ngāti Toa
 Ngāti Tūrangitukua, 300, 302
 Ngāti Tūwharetoa, 91, 137, 194, 300, 302
 Ngāti Whakaue, 300, 302
 Ngāti Whanaunga, 302
 Ngāti Whare, 303
 Ngāti Whātua, 174, 302
 Ngāti Whātua o Kaipara, 300, 302
 Ngāti Whātua Ōrākei, 300, 302
 Ngātiwai, 300, 302
 Nicholson (née Chen), Angel, **238**
 Nieuw Zeeland, 10
 Nightcaps (coal mine), 289
 Niue, 166, 171, 180, 269
 Nordmeyer, Arnold, 149
 Norfolk Island, 56
 Norgay, Tenzing, 145
 Normanby, Lord, 57
 Normanby, Marquess of, 270

Norrie, (Lt Gen) Lord, 271
 North Atlantic Treaty Organisation
 (NATO), 313, 315
 North Island, 10, **12**, 52, 58, 59, 62, 63, 66,
 67, 76, 77, 90, 103, 109, 130, 141, 158,
 208, 245, 300
 North Korea, 143, 312
 North Macedonia, 313, 317
 North Shore, 150, 230
 Northern Territory, 338
 Northland, 162, 191, 214
 Norway, 150, 208
 Nuku'alofa (Tonga), 316
 Nukumarū, 307

O O le Mau a Samoa, see Mau organisation
 Ōakura, 306
 Ōaonui Production Station, 170
 Oceania, 94
 Office of the Auditor General (OAG), 333
 Office of Treaty Settlements, 201, 299
 Officials Committee for Domestic and
 External Security Coordination
 (ODESC), 262
 Officier de la Légion d'Honneur, 191
 Ōhaeawai, 63, 306
 Ōkiato, 58
 Old Government House, 126, **127**
 Olympic Games, 109, 120, 152, 172, 175,
 249, 258
 O'Malley, Vincent, 306
 Ōmana, Tiaki, 131
 Ōmarunui, 307
 Ombudsman, 155, 336
 One Tree Hill, 200
 Onslow (Earl of), 270
 Ōpōtiki, 307
 Opouturi Block, 291
 Oracle Team USA, 248, 249
 Ōrākau, 69, 76, 307
 Ōrākei, 27, 87, 290
 Oranga Tamariki: Ministry for Children, 241
 Orange, (Dame Dr) Claudia, 190, **223**
 O'Regan, (Sir) Tipene, 197, 226
 Ōrewa Rotary Club, 214
 Organisation for Economic Cooperation
 and Development (OECD), 168, 190, 220
 Orpheus, HMS, 76

Otago, 65, 66, 72, 90, 93
Otago, HMNZS, 169
 Otago Institute, 80
 Otahuna, 143
 Ōtaki, 289
 Ōtira Tunnel, 122
 Overseas Investment Office (OIO), 169, 230
Oxford, 288
 Oxford Union, 183, 184, **185**
 Oxford University, 188

P Pacific Island Affairs Unit, 168
 Pacific Islands, 166
 Pacific Islands Forum, 166
 Pacific Ocean, 56, 59, 140
 Pai Mārire, 78
 Paihia, 53
 Paieka, 136
 Pākaitore/Moutoa Gardens, 200
 Pakistan, 146, 312, 313, 317
 Palmer, (Rt Hon Sir) Geoffrey, 187, 275
 Palmerston North, 130, 209
 Pāparatū, 307
 Paparoa National Park, 200
 Papatea Fault, 245
 Papua New Guinea, 166, 205, 267, 314
 Parata, Wi, 86
 Parihaka, 89, 305, 307
 Parker, David, 250, 251, 263
 Parkinson, Sydney, 49
 Parliament (Māori), see Māori Parliament
 Parliament TV, 219
 Parliamentary Library, 178, 347
 Parnell, Samuel, 59
 Paul, Cletus Maanu, 197
 Pearse, Richard, 107
 Peek, Hammond, 255
 Pencarrow Head, 69
 Perceval, Westby Brook, 82
 Pereira, Fernando, 186
 Perth (Australia), 162
 Peru, 46, 80, 239, 250
 Pētane, 307
 Peters, (Rt Hon) Winston, 131, 196, 249,
 255, 262, 325
 Petone, 57, 59
 PetroCorp, 164
 Pfizer Inc., 339

Philadelphia Centennial International Exhibition, 288
 Philip, Prince, Duke of Edinburgh (UK), 145
 Philippines, 146
 Picton, 140, 245
 Pigeon Valley, 251
 Pihama, (Dr) Leonie, 226
 Pike River (mine), 226, 227, **286**, 293
 Pink and White Terraces, 91
 Pirongia, 307
 Plunket, Lord, 270
 Plunket Society, 108
 Point Resolution, 288
 Poland, 133
 Police, *see* New Zealand Police
 Political Reform Associations, 280
 Pollen, Daniel, 274
 Polynesia, 94, 166, 224
 Polynesian Panther Party, 166
 Polynesian Society, 94
 Pōmare, (Dr) Māui, 83
 Popper, Karl, 132
 Porirua, 86, 289
 Porritt, (Sir) Arthur Espie, 271
 Port of Tauranga, 337
 Port Nicholson (Wellington), 57
 Porter, Reuben, 214
 Ports of Auckland, 337
 Pōtatau, King (Kīngitanga), 68, 72
 Pouākani (Land Block), 302
 Poutu, Hinurewa, 226
 Poverty Bay, 46, 78, 93
 Poverty Bay Farmers' Meat Co. Limited, 290
 Prebble, (Hon) Richard, 168
 Prendergast, Chief Justice, 86
 Presbyterian Church, 137
 Press Gallery, 234
 Prince Charles, *see* Charles, Prince of Wales
 Prince Philip, *see* Philip, Prince, Duke of Edinburgh
 Prince, Walter, 91
 Princess Diana, *see* Diana, Princess of Wales
 Pristina (Kosovo), 314
 Privy Council, 73, 137, 213
 Progressive Party, 278
 Public Trustee, 289
 Public Works Department (Ministry of Works), 105, 162, 178

Pukearuhe, 307
 Pukehinahina, 307
 Pukekohe, 306
 Pukeroa-Oruawhata Rotorua Township Block, 291
 Puketākauere, 306
 Puketutu, 63
 Pullman Hotel, 334
 Pūniu, 90
 Purcell, Dean, 228

Q Qantas Empire Airways, 136, 192
 Queen Charlotte Sound, 10, 46, 47
 Queen Elizabeth II, *see* Elizabeth II, Queen
 Queen Te Atairangikaahu, *see* Te Atairangikaahu, Queen
 Queen Victoria, *see* Victoria, Queen
 Queensland (Australia), 104

R Radford, Betty, **44**
 Radio Broadcasting Company, 121
Rainbow Warrior, 186
 Ralph's Mine, 115
 Ranfurly (Earl of), 270
 Rangiaowhia, 307
 Rangihoua, 50
 Ranginui (chief), 46
 Rangiriri, 306, 69
 Rangitakaiwaho, H. M., 85
 Rangitāne, 302, 303
 Rangitāne o Manawatū, 300
 Rangitāne o Wairarapa-Tāmaki Nui-ā-Rua, 300
 Rangitāne o Wairau, 303
 Rapira, Laura O'Connell, 260
 Rata, Matiu, 177, 197
 Rātana Church, 120, 131
 Rātana Pā, 215
 Rātana, Tahupōtiki Wiremu, 120, 122, 131
 Read, Gabriel, 72
 Recording Arts Talent Award (RATA), 169
 Reddy, (Rt Hon Dame) Patsy, **210**, 258, 271
 Reefton, 91
 Reeves, (Rt Rev and Hon Sir) Paul Alfred, 186, **268**, 271
 Reeves, (Hon) William Pember, 10, 82, 99
 Reform Party (New Zealand Political Reform League), 114, 125, 280

Regiment (18th), 81, 307
 Rēkohu/Wharekauri, *see* Chatham Islands
 Relon, Leonil, 230
Rena, 230
 Reserve Bank of New Zealand (RBNZ), 129, 182, 192, 323, 326
 Resident Magistrates Courts, 63, 213
 Resolution Island, 93
 Revans, Samuel, 58
 Rhodes, (Sir) Heaton, 143
 Rhodesia, *see* Zimbabwe
 Richardson, (Hon) Ruth, 79, 196
 Rigg (Lady), 131
 Ring, Charles, 65
 Ringatū Church, 78
 Ringwood, Pamela, 227
 Rio Tinto, 166, 263
 Riverton, 55
 Robertson, (Hon) Grant, 264, 325, 329
 Robinson, (Sir) Hercules, 270
 Robinson, William, 178
 Roche, (Sir) Brian, 336
 Rocket Lab, 250
 Rongowhakaata, 300, 303
 Rosewood Rest Home, 332
 Ross Dependency, 122, 180, 269
 Ross Sea Marine Protected Area (MPA), 243
 Rotomā, 300
 Rotorua, 66, 88, 291, 334
 Rowling, (Rt Hon) Wallace, 275
Royal Admiral, 47
 Royal Forest and Bird Protection Society, 122, 164, **165**
 Royal Irish Regiment, 307
 Royal New Zealand Air Force, 129
 Royal New Zealand Ballet, 146
 Royal New Zealand Infantry Regiment, 157
 Royal New Zealand Navy, 137, **151**, 245
 Royal Society of New Zealand, 80, 100, 128, 131, 201
 Rua Kēnana, 117, 307
 Ruapekepeka, 63, 306
 Ruatara, 50
Ruby Princess, 327
 Rugby World Cup, 178, 237
 Russell (Kororāreka), 58, 59, 61, 62, 63, 306
 Russell, Thomas, 72
 Russia, 90, 150

Rutherford, (Sir) Ernest, 80, 112, **113**, 118
 Rwanda, 198

S Şahin, (Dr) Uğur, 339
 Salvation Army, 137
 Samoa, 121, 125, 154, 166, 170, 210, 211, 224, 236, 290, 323
Sampson, USS, 245
 San Francisco (US), 82, 182
 Sanderson, (Captain) Val, 122
 Sanitarium, 222
 Satyanand, (Rt Hon Sir) Anand, 271
 Savage, (Rt Hon) Michael Joseph, 130, 131, 133, **134**, 275
 Save Our Unique Landscape (SOUL), 245
 Scanlan, Leasi Papali'i Tommy, 323
School Journal, 108, 115, **116**
 School Strike 4 Climate, 254, **257**
Scimitar, 288
 Scott Base, 149
 Seales, Lecretia, 236
 Sealord, 197
 Second World War, 69, 81, 117, 120, 132, 133, 140, 143, 191, 205, 258, 335
 Secretary of State for the Colonies, 94
 Security Intelligence Service (SIS), 176, 188, 232
 Seddon, (Rt Hon) Richard, **98**, 100, 103, 104, 105, 107, 273, 274
 Sepuloni, (Hon) Carmel, 325
 Serbia, 313, 317
 Sewell, Henry, 67, 77, 274
 Seymour, David, 207
 Shanghai (China), 328
 Shanghai Pengxin, 230
 Sharples, (Hon) Pita, 215, 225, 226, 235
 Shaw, (Dr) Caroline, 328
 Shaw, (Hon) James, 251, 263, **276**, 325
 Sheepowners' Federation, 102
 Shell (oil company), 156, 164
 Sheppard, Kate, 90, 100, **101**
 Shipley, (Rt Hon) Jenny, 205, 275
 Shirakawa, Hideki, 208
 Sidey, (Sir) Thomas, 100, 124
 Silver Ferns, 162, 253
 Sim Commission, 122, 123
 Simpson, Heather, 336

Sinai (Egypt), 312
 Sinclair, (Sir) Keith, 188
 Singapore, 157, 239, 250, 251
 Singapore Airlines, 334
 SingTel Optus, 205
 Sirleaf, Ellen Johnson, 334
 Slovenia, 313, 317
 Smith, Stephenson Percy, 94
 Snowden, Edward, 236
 Social Credit Party, 278
 Social Credit Political League, 278
 Social Democratic Party, 279
 Social Investment Agency, 246
 Social Security Department, 133
 Social Wellbeing Agency, 246
 Socialist Party, 279
 Socialist Unity Party, 176
 Society of Friends, 137
 Sofinksy, Vsevolod, 176
 Soil Conservation and River Control Council, 162
 Solid Energy, 234, 297
 Solomon Islands, 166, 236, 315, 317
 Somalia, 313, 317
 South Africa, 152, 172, 178
 South America, 10, 54
 South Atlantic, 131
 South Australia, 104
 South Island, 10, **12**, 59, 63, 77, 79, 93, 140, 158, 208, 215, 226, 245, 300
 South Korea, 143, 312, 317, 321
 South Pacific, 169, 186, 205, 236
 South Pacific Forum, 166
 South Pole, 149, 151
 South Sudan, 316, 317
 South-East Asia Treaty Organization (SEATO), 146
 Southern Cross Cable Network, 205
 Southern Hemisphere, 91, 215, 240
 Southern Ocean, 236
 Southland, 55, 93, 291
 Spain, 179, 323
 Spain, William, 61, 62
 Sparrow, (Dr) Margaret, 153
 Special Air Service, 157
 Spencer, Diana, *see* Diana, Princess of Wales
 Springbok rugby tour, 152, 177, 178
 Springboks, 152, 177, 178

SS Talune, 211
SS Ventnor, 105
St Jean Baptiste, 46
 St Louis (US), 182
 St Margaret's Hospital and Rest Home, 330, 332
 Stafford, Edward, 274
 State Highway 1, **244**, 245
 State Services Commission, 246
 Staten Landt, 10
 Stephenson, Jon, 250
 Stewart Island, 59
 Stewart, Hon Mr Justice, 292
 Stickybeak, 332
 Stoke Industrial School, 289
 Stout, (Sir) Robert, 90, 108, 274
 Stuff (news website), 262
 Sudan, 316
 Supreme Court, 60, 63, 213, 219, 288
 Surville, Jean-François-Marie de, 46
 Sutch, (Dr) Bill, 171
 Swarbrick, Chlöe, 207
 Sweden, 155
 Switzerland, 179
 Sydney (Australia), 52
 Symonds, (Captain) John Jermyn, 64
 Syria, 312, 317

T Tahiti, 10, 224
 Taiaaroa, Hōri, 85
 Tainui, 117, 260, 300, 301, 308
 Tainui Taranaki ki te Tonga, 300
 Taji (Iraq), **310**, 315
 Takahanga Marae, 217
 Takitimu, 301, 303
 Tamahori, Lee, 199
 Tāmaki, 300, 301
Tampa, 208
 Tanaka, Nubuo, 220
 Tāne Mahuta, **44**
 Tangiwai, 146
 Tapuika, 302
 Taranaki, 52, 62, 66, 69, 89, 93, 117, 300, 302, 303, 306, 307
 Taranaki Iwi, 300
 Taranaki Maunga, 300
 Taranaki Whānui ki te Upoko o te Ika, 300, 302

- Task Force on Climate-related Financial Disclosures (TCFD), 263
- Tasman, Abel, 10
- Tasman Empire Airways Ltd (TEAL), 136, 153, 157
- Tasmania, 104
- Tatarakina Block, 291
- Taupō, 66, 78, 164, 194, 291, 307
- Taupō-nui-a-Tia Block, 288
- Tauranga, 69, 230, 301, 303, 307, 337
- Tauranga-ika, 307
- Tauranga Moana, 301, 303
- Tāwhiao, King (Kīngitanga), 72, 74, **75**, 90, 307
- Taylor (v Attorney General), 261
- Te Aitanga a Māhaki, 300, 303
- Te Akau Block, 289
- Te Ākitai Waiohua, 302
- Te Anau, 156
- Te Anau, Lake, 156
- Te Arawa Waka, 300, 301, 302
- Te Arawa (Affiliates), 300
- Te Arawa Lakes, 300
- Te Arawhiti – the Office for Māori Crown Relations, 299
- Te Aroha, 290
- Te Atairangikaahu, Queen (Kīngitanga), 159, 218
- Te Ātiawa, 300, 302, 303
- Te Ātiawa ki Whakarongotai, 300, 302
- Te Ātiawa o Te Waka-a-Māui, 303
- Te Ātiawa (Taranaki), 302
- Te Ātiawa (Wellington), 302
- Te Aupōuri, 300, 302
- Te Aute College, 99, 289
- Te Awamutu, 79
- Te Haratua, 61, 306
- Te Heuheu, Georgina, 214
- Te Heuheu, (Sir) Hepi, 194
- Te Heuheu Tūkino VI, Hoani, 137
- Te Heuheu Tūkino IV, Horonuku, 91
- Te Huinga Rangatahi, 167
- Te Ika-a-Māui, 10
- Te Kaha, 219
- Te Kāhui Whakatau, 299
- Te Kanawa, (Dame) Kiri, 166
- Te Kawerau a Maki, 300, 302
- Te Kohia, 306
- Te Kooti Rikirangi, 78, 81, 307
- Te Korowai o Wainuiārua (Central Whanganui), 302
- Te Māori exhibition, 182
- Te Moana o Raukawa, 301, 302
- Te Ngutu-o-te-Manu, 307
- Te Ohu Kaimoana, 240
- Te Papa Tongarewa (Te Papa), **6**, 68, 78, 197, 225, 298
- Te Patukirikiri, 302
- Te Pōrerere, 307
- Te Puni Kōkiri (TPK), 73, 192, 196
- Te Ranga, 307
- Te Rarawa, 105, 300, 302
- Te Rata, King (Kīngitanga), 114, 115, 128
- Te Rauparaha, 66, 105
- Te Rauparaha, Tāmihana, 66
- Te Reo channel, 214
- Te Reo Māori Society, 167
- Te Roroa, 105, 300, 302
- Te Tai Rāwhiti, 301, 303
- Te Tai Tokerau, 301, 302
- Te Tau Ihu, 301, 303
- Te Tii Marae, 87
- Te Tokotoru Iwi, 300
- Te Ure o Uenukukōpako/Ngāti Whakaue, 302
- Te Urewera, 78, 117, 219, 235
- Te Urewera Board, 235
- Te Uri o Hau, 300, 302
- Te Waharoa, Tupu Atanatiu Taingākawa, **98**, 109
- Te Wai Pounamu, **10**, **12**
- Te Wairoa iwi and hapū, 303
- Te Waka-a-Aoraki, 10
- Te Waka-a-Māui, 10, 303
- Te Weehi, Tom, 187
- Te Whakatōhea, 78
- Te Whānau a Apanui, 300
- Te Wherowhero, see Pōtatau, King
- Te Whiti-o-Rongomai, 89
- Te Whiwhi, Mātene, 66
- Team New Zealand (1995), 200, 202
- Telecom Limited, 188, 195, 205, 220
- Telfar-Bernard, (Dr) Lucy, 328
- Ten-Mile Creek, 290
- Tennent, Peter, 226
- Terra Australis, 46

Thailand, 146, 205, 321
 Thames, 47, 52
 Thames Gold Field, 288
 Thierry, (Baron) Charles de, 55
 Thomas, Arthur Allan, 293
 Thunberg, Greta, 254
 Timaru, 69, 77
 Timor-Leste, 314, 317
 Tindall, (Sir) Stephen, 328
 Tinsley, Beatrice Hill, 159, 160, **161**
 Titokowaru, 307
 Tiwai Point, 164, 166, 263
 Tizard, (Hon Dame) Catherine, 195, 271
 Todd Petroleum, 164
 Tohu Kākahi, 89
 Tokelau, 180, 269
 Tokerau, *see* Doubtless Bay
 Tokomairiro, 86
 Tokyo (Japan), 258
 Tolley, Anne, 241
 Tonga, 166, 170, 236, 316, 317
 Tongariro National Park, 91
 Trade Me, 328
 Trans-Tasman Travel Arrangement, 169, 178
 Treasury (The New Zealand), 13, 182, 218, 324
 Tregear, Edward, 94
 Trevor Reed Memorial Prize, 188
 Tuffery, Michel, 224
 Tūheitia, King (Kīngitanga), 218, 243
 Tuhiwai Smith, (Prof) Linda, 226
 Tūhoe, *see* Ngāi Tūhoe
 Tūhourangi, 302
 Tūranganui River, 10, 46
 Tūrangaawae marae, 194
 Türeci, (Dr) Özlem, 339
 Turia, (Hon Dame) Tariana, 215, 227
 Turkey, 115
 Turnbull, Alexander, 118, **119**
 Turner, Ellen, 54
 Turners and Growers, 150
 Turuturumōkai, 307
 Tuvalu, 166
 Tūwharetoa, *see* Ngāti Tūwharetoa
 Twain, Mark, 11, 100

U Unified Task Force (UNITAF), 313
 Union Airways of New Zealand, 130, 136
 Union Bank of Australia, 59, 72
 Union Steam Ship Company, 83
 United Future New Zealand Party, 216, 280, 283, 284
 United Kingdom (UK), 54, 55, 57, 58, 66, 83, 89, 105, 107, 117, 121, 123, 133, 136, 141, 145, 146, 147, 150, 157, 158, 168, 187, 188, 236, 261, 267, 333
 United Nations, 120, 140, 141, 143, 146, 154, 158, 177, 179, 186, 195, 198, 199, 200, 211, 220, 222, 225, 236, 240, 253, 311, 312, 313, 314, 315, 316
 United Nations General Assembly, *see* General Assembly (UN)
 United Nations Security Council, 141, 146, 159, 198, 236
 United Party, 99, 125, 280
 United States (US), 65, 82, 109, 144, 146, 147, 150, 157, 166, 183, 189, 195, 205, 211, 230, 236, 239, 243, 245, 321, 322
 United States Atomic Energy Commission (USAEC), 157
 United Tribes of New Zealand, 53
 University of Auckland, 94, 152, 154
 University of Canterbury, 154, 157
 University of New Zealand, 82, 86, 132, 154, 288
 University of Otago, 81, 82, 83, 118, 121, 154
 University of Texas (US), 159
 Urewera, *see* Te Urewera
 Urewera ranges, 219
 Ussher, James, 338
 USS *Buchanan*, *see* *Buchanan*, USS
 USS *Halibut*, *see* *Halibut*, USS
 USS *Sampson*, *see* *Sampson*, USS

V Values Party, 167, 277
 Vanuatu, 166
 Venice Biennale, 136
 Venus (transit of), 10
 Verizon Business New Zealand, 205
 Verrall, (Dr) Ayesha, 329
 Vestey Bros (Messrs), 290
 Victoria (Australia), 104
 Victoria, Queen (UK), 79, 90, 267, 306

Victoria University of Wellington, 154, 167
 Vietnam, 156, 163, 239, 250, 313
 Vogel, (Sir) Julius, 81, 82, 94, 274
 Völkner, Carl Sylvius, 307
 Volunteer Fire Brigade, 67

W Waahi, 109
 Waerenga-a-Hika, 307
Wahine (ship), 163
 Waiari, 79, 306
 Waiariki (electorate), 207
 Waiau River, 156
 Waihi, 84, 114
 Waihi Miners Union, 114
 Waikaremoana, 303, 307
 Waikato, 52, 66, 68, 69, 76, 90, 115, 123,
 245, 289, 302, 306, 309, 336
 Waikato (chief), 52
 Waikato-Maniapoto Native Land Court, 290
 Waikato River, 306
 Waikato-Tainui, 260, 300
 Waimakuku, 300
 Waimate North, 50
 Waiōmatatini marae, 104
 Waipara, 254
 Waipatu, 93
 Wairarapa, 50, 67, 93, 201, 206
 Wairau, 61, 306
 Waireka, 69, 306
 Waitaha, 300, 302
 Waitākere Hospital, 330, 332
 Waitākere Ranges, 218
 Waitangi, 53, 129, 133, **135**, 164
 Waitangi Day, 129, 152, 164, 170, 174, **221**, 225
 Waitangi Tribunal, 172, 174, 179, 186, 197,
 227, 299
Waitematā (troopship), 117
 Waitematā Harbour, 59, 290
 Waititi, Rawiri, 207
 Waititi, Taika, 255
 Waitomo, 300
 Wakamarina, 73
 Wake, Nancy, 191, **193**
 Wakefield, Arthur, 61
 Wakefield, Edward Gibbon, 54
 Wakefield, William, 61, 62
 Walker, Keita, 227
 Walker, (Dr) Ranginui, 226

Wall, Louisa, 231
 Walton, Ernest, **113**
 War Assets Realization Board, 291
 War Cabinet (1940–45), 140
 Ward, **244**, 275
 Ward, (Rt Hon Sir) Joseph, 84, 108, **111**,
 274, 275
 Washington, D.C. (US), 150
 Water Allocation Council, 162
 Water Pollution Control Council, 162
 Waterhouse, George, 274
 Watson, James, 155
 Webb Ellis Cup, 237
 Webb, William H., 82
 Weld, Frederick, 274
 Wellington, 50, 57, 61, 67, 77, 83, 93, 100,
 103, 109, 114, 118, **119**, 124, 132, 136, 144,
 146, 152, 165, 178, 188, 191, 197, 209, 210,
 214, 224, 245, 254, 256, **257**, 260, 265,
 272, 292, 306, 323, 333
 Wellington Airport, 206, 207
 Wellington, Bishop of, 86
 Wellington Domestic Union, 107
 Wellington High School, 254
Wellington, HMNZS, 236
 Wellington Philosophical Society, 80, 100
 Wellington Town Hall, 141
 West Coast, 65, 73, 93, 147, 226, 327
 West Coast Settlement Reserves, 289, 291
 West Indies, 125
 Westland, 290
 Westpac, 194, 262
 Westport Colliery Reserve, 288
 Whakaari/White Island, 255
 Whakatāne, 307
 Whakatōhea, 300, 303
 Whanganui, 66, 93, 200
 Whanganui Iwi/Te Ātihaunui a Pāpārangi,
 247, 302
 Whanganui Land Settlement (Lower
 Whanganui), 302
 Whanganui River, 246, **247**, 300, 307
 Whangaroa, 50
 Whineray, (Sir) Wilson, 106
 Whitaker, Frederick, 274
 Whitehouse, Alfred, 102
 White's Bay, 79
 Wilde, (Hon) Fran, 187

Wiles, Siouxsie, 338
 Wilkins, Maurice, 155
 William IV, King (UK), 53, 54
William and Ann, 47
 William Clayton building, 178
 Williams, (Maj Gen) Evan, 312
 Williams, (Rt Hon Justice) Joseph (Joe), 227
 Wilson, (Hon) Margaret, 216
 Winiata, Whatarangī, 197
 Wisniewski, Grace, 251
 Women's Christian Temperance Union (WCTU), 90, 102
 Women's Division of Federated Farmers, 102
 Woodhouse, Michael, 322
 Woods, John, 85
 World Health Organization (WHO), 258, 321, 322, 331, 334, 339
 World Netball Tournament, 162
 World Trade Organization (WTO), 142
 World War I, *see* First World War
 World War II, *see* Second World War
 Wuhan (China), 258, 321
 Wynyard, Robert, 66

Y Yale University, 160
 Yelich-O'Connor, Ella, 249
 Young, Alistair, 265
 Young Football Ferns, 251
 Young Māori Party, 112
 Yugoslavia (former), 313

Z Zealandia Nova, 10
 Zimbabwe, 159, 312, 317

2. Letters Patent, Charters and Ordinances

C Charter of 1840, *see* Letters Patent (1840)
 Charter of 1846, *see* Letters Patent (1846)
 Customs Ordinance 1841, 60
 Customs Regulation Ordinance 1841, *see* Customs Ordinance 1841

L Land Claims Ordinance 1841, 60
 Letters Patent (1839), Establishing New Zealand as Part of New South Wales, 56
 Letters Patent (1840), Erecting the Colony of New Zealand, 59
 Letters Patent (1842), Correcting original description of the limits of the Colony of New Zealand, 59
 Letters Patent (1846), An Act to make further provision for the government of the New Zealand Islands, 64
 Letters Patent (1917), Relating to the Office of Governor-General Instructions, 118, 180
 Letters Patent (1918), Amending Letters Patent Relating to the Office of Governor-General, 118, 180
 Letters Patent (1983), Constituting the Office of Governor-General of New Zealand, 180
 Letters Patent (2006), Amending Letters Patent Constituting the Office of Governor-General of New Zealand, 180, 269

P Public Roads and Works Ordinance 1845, 63

R Resident Magistrates Courts Ordinance 1846, 63

S Supreme Court Ordinance 1841, 60

U University of Otago Ordinance 1869, 81

3. Legislation

A Annual Holidays Act 1944, 140
Arbitration Act 1890, 114

B Bank-note Issue Act 1893, 95
Biosecurity Act 1993, 208
British Nationality and New Zealand
Citizenship Act 1948, 142
Broomfield Act (US) 1987, *see* New Zealand
Military Preference Suspension Act
1987 (US)

C Census Act 1858, 69
Chinese Immigrants Act 1881, 209
Citizens Initiated Referenda Act 1993, 199,
295
Citizenship Act 1977, 175
Citizenship Amendment Act 2005, 216
Civil Defence Act 1962, 128
Civil Defence Act 1983, 128
Civil Defence Emergency Management
Act 2002, 128, 260, 326
Civil Union Act 2004, 215
Coinage Act 1816 (UK), 68, 69
Climate Change Response (Zero Carbon)
Amendment Act 2019, 255
Commissioners' Powers Act 1867, 287
Commissions of Inquiry Act 1908, 287
Commonwealth of Australia Constitution
Act 1900, 104
Confiscated Lands Inquiry and Maori
Prisoners' Trials Act 1879, 288
Conservation Act 1987, 188
Constitution Act 1986, 187, 277
Contagious Diseases Act 1869, 213
Contraception, Sterilisation and Abortion
Act 1977, 176
COVID-19 Public Health Response Act
2020, 330, 334
COVID-19 Public Health Response
(Required Testing) Order 2020, 337
COVID-19 Response (Further
Management Measures) Legislation
Act 2020, 331
Crimes Act 1961, 154, 176, 218, 295

Crimes (Substituted Section 59)
Amendment Act 2007, 218
Crown Entities Act 2004, 216
Crown Minerals Act 1991, 147

D Decimal Currency Act 1964, 157
Divorce Act 1898, 95

E Education Act 1877, 86
Electoral (Disqualification of Sentenced
Prisoners) Amendment Act 2010, 261
Electoral (Entrenchment of Māori Seats)
Amendment Bill, 255
Electoral (Registration of Sentenced
Prisoners) Amendment Act 2020, 261
Electoral (Registration of Sentenced
Prisoners) Amendment Act (No 2)
2020, 261
Electoral Act 1893, 95
Electoral Act 1956, 147
Electoral Act 1993, 199, 255, 261, 296
Electoral Act Amendment Act 1896, 100
Electoral Amendment Act 1934, 129
Electoral Amendment Act 1937, 132
Electoral Amendment Act 1948, 142
Electoral Amendment Act 1950, 144
Electoral Amendment Act 1967, 162
Electoral Amendment Act 1969, 164
Electoral Amendment Act 1974, 171
Electoral Amendment Act 1975, 172
Electoral Amendment Act 1981, 178
Electoral Referendum Act 1993, 199
Employment Contracts Act 1991, 196
Employment of Females Act 1873, 288
English Laws Act 1858, 68
Environmental Reporting Act 2015, 237

F Fisheries Act 1983, 187
Foreshore and Seabed Act 2004, 212, 215,
222, 227

G Government Communications Security
Bureau (GCSB) Amendment Act 2013,
232

H Hazardous Substances and New
Organisms (HSNO) Act 1996, 201

Health Act 1920, 120
 Health Act 1956, 336
 Holidays Act 2003, 140, 260
 Homosexual Law Reform Act 1986, 187
 Housing Accords and Special Housing
 Areas Act 2013, 232
 Human Rights Act 1993, 199
 Human Rights Amendment Act 2001, 199

I Immigration Amendment Act 2013, 231
 Imperial Laws Application Act 1988, 68
 Industrial Conciliation and Arbitration
 Act 1894, 99, 131
 Industrial Relations Act 1973, 99
 Infant Life Protection Act 1896, 99
 Inquiries Act 2013, 287

L Labour Day Act 1899, 92
 Land Act 1892, 94
 Land and Income Assessment Act 1891, 93
 Land and Income Tax Amendment
 Act 1929, 290
 Land Tax Act 1878, 87
 Legislative Council Abolition Act 1950, 144
 Legislature Amendment Act 1910, 112
 Legislature Amendment Act 1913, 109
 Legislature Amendment Act (No. 2) 1924,
 123
 Legislature Amendment Act 1927, 123
 Local Government Act 2002, 212
 Local Government Official Information
 and Meetings Act 1987, 179

M Manapouri-Te Anau Development Act
 1963, 156
 Maori Affairs Act 1953, 145
 Maori Affairs Amendment Act 1974, 171
 Maori Affairs Restructuring Act 1989, 192
 Maori Community Development Act 1962,
 155
 Maori Councils Act 1900, 103
 Maori Fisheries Act 1989, 192
 Maori Land Claims Adjustment and Laws
 Amendment Act 1904, 289
 Maori Lands Administration Act 1900, 103
 Maori Language Act 1987, 189
 Maori Purposes Act 1947, 141
 Maori Purposes Act 1979, 155

Maori Purposes Fund Act 1934-35, 129
 Maori Representation Act 1867, 80, 83, 85
 Maori Representation Act Amendment and
 Continuance Act 1872, 83
 Maori Representation Acts Continuance
 Act 1876, 85
 Maori Social and Economic Advancement
 Act 1945, 155
 Māori Television Service (Te Aratuku
 Whakaata Irirangi Māori) Act 2003, 214
 Maori Trust Boards Act 1955, 146
 Marine and Coastal Area (Takutai
 Moana) Act 2011, 227
 Marine Mammals Protection Act 1978, 176
 Marine Pollution Act 1974, 171
 Marriage Act 1955, 231
 Marriage (Definition of Marriage)
 Amendment Act 2013, 231
 Married Women's Property Act 1884, 95
 Massage Parlours Act 1978, 213
 Meat-export Control Act 1921, 121
 Military Service Act 1916, 117
 Ministry of Maori Development Act 1991, 196
 Motor-Spirits Taxation Act 1927, 124
 Municipal Corporations Act 1867, 63
 Museum of New Zealand Te Papa
 Tongarewa Act 1992, 197

N National Library Act 1965, 158
 National Art Gallery, Museum and War
 Memorial Act 1972, 167
 Native Land Act 1873, 84
 Native Land Act 1886, 84
 Native Land Act 1888, 84
 Native Land Act 1909, 84, 112
 Native Land Claims Adjustment and Laws
 Amendment Act 1901, 289
 Native Lands Act 1862, 73
 Native Lands Act 1865, 77
 Native Rights Act 1865, 77
 Native Schools Act 1867, 79
 Native Trustee Act 1920, 121
 New South Wales Continuance Act 1840
 (UK), 59
 New Zealand Bank Act 1861, 72
 New Zealand Bill of Rights Act 1990, 163,
 187, 195, 236, 336
 New Zealand Boundaries Act 1863, 76

New Zealand Constitution Act 1846 (UK), 63, 64
New Zealand Constitution Act 1852 (UK), 64, 65, 87, 187
New Zealand Film Commission Act 1978, 176
New Zealand Institute Act 1867, 80, 128
New Zealand Military Preference Suspension Act 1987 (US), 213
New Zealand Nuclear Free Zone, Disarmament, and Arms Control Act 1987, 189
New Zealand Planning Act 1977, 175
New Zealand Settlements Act 1863, 77, 123, 305, 306, 309
New Zealand Sign Language Act 2006, 189
New Zealand University Act 1870, 82
Ngāi Tahu Claims Settlement Act 1998, 201
Niue Constitution Act 1974, 171
Noxious Weeds Act 1900, 54
Nurses Registration Act 1901, 104

O Oaths and Declarations Act 1957, 273
Official Information Act 1982, 174, 179, 200
Official Secrets Act 1951, 171
Old-age Pensions Act 1898, 102
Overseas Investment Act 1973, 169
Overseas Investment Act 2005, 169
Overseas Investment Amendment Act 2018, 251
Overseas Investment (Urgent Measures) Amendment Act 2020, 251

P Parliamentary Commissioner (Ombudsman) Act 1962, 155
Population Registration Act 1950 [South Africa], 152
Privacy Act 1993, 174, 198
Private Schools Conditional Integration Act 1975, 172
Prostitution Reform Act 2003, 213
Protection of Animals Act 1867, 80
Public Finance Act 1989, 192, 218, 318, 319
Public Finance (Wellbeing) Amendment Act 2020, 253
Public Safety Conservation Act 1932, 128
Public Service Act 1912, 114
Public Service Act 2020, 262

Q Qualification of Electors Act 1879, 87

R Race Relations Act 1971, 167
Regulation of Elections Act 1870, 82
Regulation of Trade and Commerce Act 1914, 290
Representation Act 1881, 88
Representation Act 1887, 91
Reserve Bank of New Zealand Act 1989, 192
Residential Tenancies Amendment Act 2020, 326
Resource Management Act 1991, 143, 196, 204, 224, 230
Resource Management (Simplifying and Streamlining) Amendment Act 2009, 224
Royal Society of New Zealand Act 1933, 128
Royal Society of New Zealand Act 1965, 128
Royal Society of New Zealand Act 1997, 128
Royal Titles Act 1974, 170, 267
Runanga Iwi Act 1990, 195, 196
Runanga Iwi Repeal Act 1991, 196

S Salmon and Trout Act 1867, 80
Scientific and Industrial Research Act 1926, 123
Seal of New Zealand Act 1977, 175
Second Ballot Act 1908, 109
Sharebrokers Amendment Act 1981, 178
Shop Trading Hours Act 1990, 194
Shop Trading Hours Act Repeal Act 1990, 194
Smoke-free Environments Amendment Act 2003, 213
Social Security Act 1938, 102, 130, 133
State-Owned Enterprises Act 1986, 188, 189
State Sector Act 1988, 191
Statute of Westminster 1931 (UK), 128, 141
Statute of Westminster Adoption Act 1947, 141
Student Loan Scheme Act 1992, 198
Summer Time Act 1927, 124
Supreme Court Act 2003, 213

T Tariff Agreement (New Zealand and Australia) Ratification Act 1922, 122
Taxation (KiwiSaver) Act 2007, 219
Taxation (Bright-line Test for Residential Land) Act 2015, 239
Te Awa Tupua (Whanganui River Claims Settlement) Act 2017, 246
Te Runanga o Ngai Tahu Act 1996, 201
Te Ture Whenua Maori Act 1993, 198
Te Urewera Act 2014, 235, 246
Telecommunications Act 2001, 220
Territorial Sea, Contiguous Zone, and Exclusive Economic Zone Act 1977, 175
Terrorism Suppression Act 2002, 219, 253
Tohunga Suppression Act 1907, 99, 108
Treaty of Waitangi Act 1975, 172, 299
Treaty of Waitangi Amendment Act 1985, 186
Treaty of Waitangi (Fisheries Claims) Settlement Act 1992, 197
Triennial Parliaments Act 1879, 87

U Unemployment Act 1930, 125
United Nations Act 1946, 141
Universities Act 1961, 154

W Waikato Raupatu Claims Settlement Act 1995, 308, 309
Waitangi Day Act 1960, 152
Waitangi Day Act 1976, 174
Wanganui Computer Centre Act 1976, 174
Water and Soil Conservation Act 1967, 162
Waterfront Royal Commission Act 1950, 293
Women's Parliamentary Rights Act 1919, 120
Workers' Dwellings Act 1905, 107

Notes

If you have any feedback or suggestions for new dates to include, please contact us. Details can be found at www.nationdatesnz.org

Past events, those you would like included in future editions:

This image shows a single sheet of white paper with horizontal ruling lines. The lines are evenly spaced and run across the width of the page. There are no margins, text, or other markings on the paper.

Future events, those you would like to see happen:

This image shows a single sheet of white paper with horizontal ruling lines. The lines are evenly spaced and run across the width of the page. There are no margins, text, or other markings on the paper.